


975.5
B78v
v.2
1917118

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02277 0504



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

<https://archive.org/details/virginiavirginia02broc>

1606.

1606-1888

1888.

VIRGINIA AND V VIRGINIANS.

V. 2
EMINENT VIRGINIANS.

Executives of the Colony of Virginia from Sir Thomas Smyth to Lord Dunmore. Executives of the State of Virginia from Patrick Henry to Fitzhugh Lee. Sketches of Genrs. Ambrose Powell Hill, Robert E. Lee, Thos. Jonathan Jackson, Commodore Maury.

By DR. R. A. BROCK;

Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society.

HISTORY OF VIRGINIA.

From Settlement of Jamestown to Close of the Civil War.

Written by PROF. VIRGIL A. LEWIS.

Revised by DR. R. A. BROCK.

VOL. II.

WITH PORTRAITS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

H. H. HARDESTY, Publisher,

RICHMOND AND TOLEDO.

1888.

1888

1888

W. A. Brock

VIRGINIA AND

VIRGINIANS.

W. A.

KNIGHT VIRGINIANS

Representatives of the colony of Virginia from Sir Thomas
to the first Lord Baltimore. Representatives of the state of Vir-
ginia from Patrick Henry to Henry Lee. Representatives of
the nation from George Washington to James M. Smith.
James M. Smith, President of the American Republic.

By DR. R. A. BROCK.

Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society.

HISTORY OF VIRGINIA

From Settlement of Jamestown to Close of the Civil War.

Written by PROF. VIRGIL A. LEWIS.

Revised by DR. R. A. BROCK.

VOL. II.

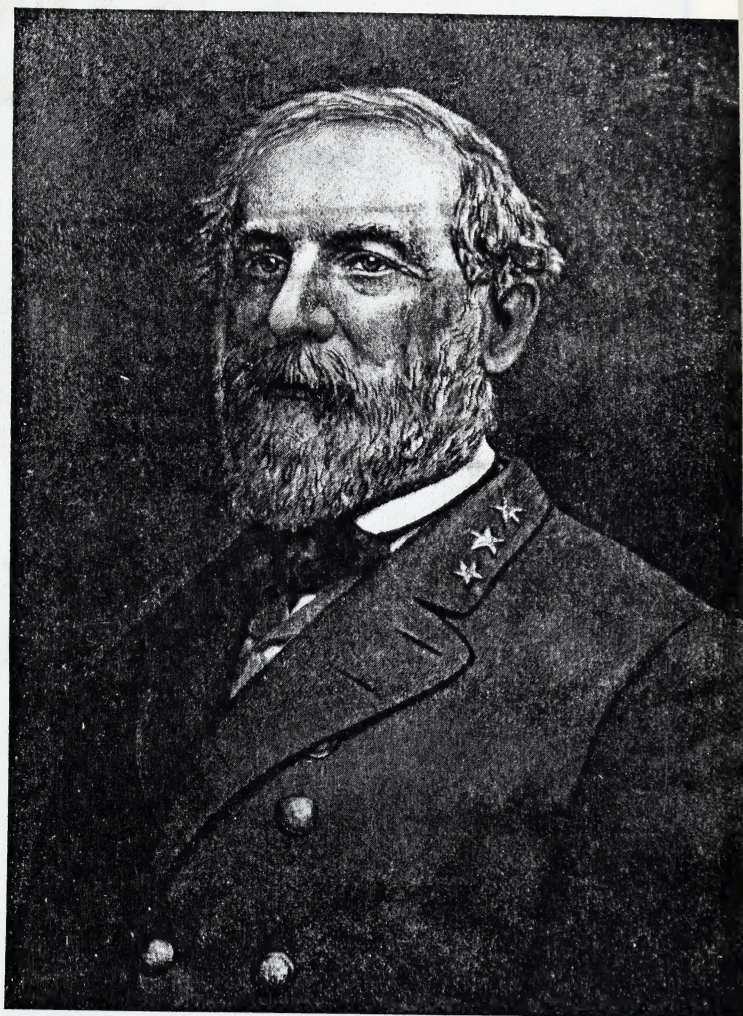
WITH PORTRAITS AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

EMIL FLEISCHER, Publisher.

RICHMOND AND TOLEDO.

1888.

1917118



Very respt. your obt. servt
R. Lee

131718



Very much over the
12/22

Copyright, 1889,
By H. H. HARDESTY.



With full, young
J. A. Brock

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

	PAGE
HISTORY OF VIRGINIA.....	415 to 498
Virginia in the Confederate States Navy.....	415 to 448
Virginia in the Battles of the War between the States.....	449 to 498
EMINENT VIRGINIANS.....	499 to 813
Signers of the Declaration of Independence.....	499 to 518
Presidents of the United States.....	518 to 546
Gov. Fitzhugh Lee.....	546 to 549
R. A. Brock.....	549 to 551
Major Wm. T. Satterlee, with portrait.....	551 to 553
Gen. V. D. Grover, with portrait.....	553 to 555
Hon. Alex. Doanman, with portrait.....	555 to 556
Residents of Campbell County.....	556 to 595
Residents of Pittsylvania County.....	595 to 619
Residents of Halifax County.....	619 to 625
Residents of Prince Edward County.....	626 to 631
Residents of Notoway County.....	631 to 634
Residents of Dinwiddie County.....	634 to 659
Residents of Nausemond County.....	659 to 663
Residents of Norfolk County.....	663 to 686
Residents of Elizabeth City County.....	686 to 689
Residents of Warwick County.....	690 to 693
Residents of James City County.....	694 to 792
Residents of Washington County.....	702 to 764
Residents of City of Richmond.....	765 to 813
ILLUSTRATIONS.	
Portrait of Gen. Robert E. Lee.....	Frontispiece
Portrait of R. A. Brock.....	Back of Index
The Virginia Ramming the Cumberland.....	429
Portrait of Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury.....	443
Monument to Confederate Dead, Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond.....	453
Falling Springs, West Virginia.....	459
Old Colonial Stove used in first Virginia House of Burgesses.....	465
Locoia Falls.....	471
Portrait of Chief Justice John Marshall.....	477
Scene on St. John's River.....	483
Crawford's Statue of Washington.....	489
Portraits of George Wythe, Benj. Harrison, Thos. Jefferson.....	501
The Houdan Statue of Washington.....	505
Portraits of Thos. Nelson, jr., Richard Henry Lee, Francis Lightfoot Lee.....	509
Portrait of Carter Braxton.....	515
Portrait of George Washington.....	519
Portrait of Thos. Jefferson.....	525
Portrait of James Madison.....	529
Portrait of James Monroe.....	533
Portrait of W. H. Harrison.....	537
Portrait of John Tyler.....	541
Portrait of Zachary Taylor.....	545

HISTORY OF VIRGINIA.

VIRGINIA IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES NAVY.

When President Davis formed his Cabinet, he called to the Navy department, as secretary, the Hon. Stephen Mallory, of Florida. Mr. Mallory, born on the island of Trinidad, 1813, died at Pensacola, Florida, November 9, 1873, was admitted to the bar in Florida in 1839; served in the war against the Seminoles; was some years inspector of customs and collector of customs at Key West; represented Florida in the United States Senate for the ten years preceding the secession of that state, and was chairman of the senate committee on naval affairs most of the time; served as secretary of the Confederate States Navy until that government ceased to exist; was arrested at LaGrange, Georgia (where his family was then residing), May 20, 1865; confined at Fort Lafayette until released on parole in March, 1866; returned to Florida in July, 1866, and practiced law in Pensacola until his death.

Upon those to whom was confided the conduct of Confederate naval affairs devolved first the task of creating a navy for a section of country without ships or seamen, unsupplied with iron or with skilled workmen to fashion it; having no mills or shops capable of turning out such work. The Tredegar Ironworks, at Richmond, Virginia, was the only establishment south of the Potomac where a large gun could be cast. There was not in the southern country a mill that could cast a two and one-half inch plate. The Confederacy had no naval arsenal, no naval stores, no natural resources available for the creation of a navy. Of the woods needed for such purpose there was, indeed, a bountiful supply in the pine belts and live-oak groves from Georgia to the Gulf; but the supply of wood was of no use without facilities for construction, and these were lacking.

The people of the south were an agricultural people, and not manufacturers, nor devoted to commercial pursuits. Private shipyards were few, and of no value in the emergency. The only public dockyards within Confederate limits were at Norfolk, Virginia, and Pensacola, Florida. The latter was never of first-class position, being used for purposes of shelter and repairs. Only one vessel had ever been completely constructed at the Pensacola yard, the third-class screw steamer

Seminole. The hull of the *Pensacola*, a second-class screw steamer, was built there, but the steamer was completed at the Washington yards.

THE NORFOLK NAVY YARD IN APRIL, 1861.

The yard at Norfolk was, on the contrary, one of the oldest and perhaps the most valuable and important naval establishment the United States Government possessed. It had a magnificent granite dry dock, foundry and machine shops; two complete shiphouses and one unfinished; officers' houses and naval barracks; tools and machinery of all kinds; material, ammunition and provisions of every description. From its stock had been launched two sloops-of-the-line, one frigate, four sloops-of-war, one brig, four screw steamers, and one side-wheel steamer. A vast amount of rebuilding and refitting was done there every year.

On the night of April 20, 1861, this stronghold was laid waste and abandoned by the United States troops stationed there, eight hundred marines and seamen with officers, under command of Commodore C. S. McCauley. Shiphouses, storehouses and offices were fired, guns in the parks were spiked, machinery broken up. The sloop-of-war *Cumberland*, flagship of the Home squadron, United States navy, was lying off in the Elizabeth river. To this were carried such stores as could be transferred, and the remainder destroyed. Ships at the docks were set on fire and scuttled; the most of them burned. The ships were: Line-of-battle ships *Pennsylvania* and *Delaware*, the first in commission as a receiving ship, the second carrying seventy-four guns; line-of-battle ship *Columbus*, eighty guns; frigates *Raritan* and *Columbia*, fifty guns each; sailing sloops *Plymouth* and *Germantown*, twenty-two guns each; brig *Dolphin*, four guns, and the steam frigate *Merrimac*, which alone was valued at \$1,200,000. The line-of-battle ship *New York* was in shiphouse A, and was also burned. The old frigate *United States* escaped destruction, and soon after the evacuation was taken down the river and sunk at its mouth by Virginia troops.

The *Pawnee*, United States navy, had left Washington the day previous, under command of Commodore Hiram Paulding, whose orders were to bring off the vessels lying at the Norfolk yard. He was two hours too late. The work of destruction had begun, and the *Pawnee* was put to use to tow the *Cumberland* down the river with the departing Federal troops on board. The loss to the Federal Government in the destruction was incalculable. The direct value of the property destroyed was estimated by the United States Naval Department as \$9,760,181; but a greater loss to that government resulted from allowing such valuable and much needed stores to fall indirectly into the hands of those upon whom it was about to wage war.

Immediately on the departure of the Federal forces the citizens of Norfolk and the two military companies then in the city broke into the yard and devoted themselves to saving the property, heedless of personal risk from flying firebrands and igniting powder. The dry dock was saved, although twenty-six barrels of powder had been distributed in the culvert north of the dock, and a train laid to a lighted fuse. Two thousand guns were found practically uninjured, a large portion of them the new Dahlgren guns of various caliber. Small arms, machinery, steel plates, castings, construction materials, ordnance and equipment stores, were saved from the flames. Later the spiked cannon were restored to use. The fire on the Merrimac was quenched when she had burned to the water line, her hull and boilers, and the heavy and costly part of her engine, but little injured. Restored to service at a later date, she took her place in the history of the war as the famous ironclad ram Virginia. The hull of the Germantown, with her battery of ten large guns, was raised in June following. The Plymouth was also found worthy of repairs, and put to service.

All this the devotion of Virginians saved to the Confederacy. On Monday morning, April 22d, the flag of Virginia, raised by Lieutenant C. F. M. Spotswood, formerly of the United States navy, floated over the yard.

VIRGINIA CREATES A NAVY.

Ordinance No. 9, passed by the Virginia State Convention on the same day that convention passed the Ordinance of Secession, April 17, 1861, empowered the Governor of Virginia to call for volunteers for state defense, and to "invite all efficient and worthy Virginians and residents of Virginia in the army and navy of the United States to retire therefrom, and to enter the service of Virginia," where they would be given "the same rank as that held in the United States service or its equivalent." April 22d, Robert E. Lee, late colonel United States army, was appointed commander-in-chief of the army and navy of Virginia. April 27th, an ordinance was passed creating the navy of Virginia, to consist of two thousand marines and seamen with their proper officers. The constitution of the Confederate States was ratified and proclaimed binding upon the people of Virginia by Ordinance No. 56, when all military and naval affairs in the state were transferred to the control of that government.

DEFENSES ALONG THE POTOMAC, YORK AND RAPPAHANNOCK RIVERS.

One of the first official acts of General Lee as commander of the Virginia forces was to provide for the construction of batteries to guard Virginia waters against the passage of hostile vessels. In May, 1861, a battery was erected at Aquia creek, on the Potomac, under super-

vision of Confederate States naval officers, Captain William C. Lynch, Commander Robert D. Thorburn, and Lieutenants H. H. Lewis and John Wilkinson. This protected the terminus of the railroad to Richmond, guarded the approaches to Fredericksburg from the Potomac, and at the same time menaced Federal navigation of that river. Enlistments for the navy not having fairly begun, the battery was manned by infantry volunteers, Captain Lynch in command.

The Federal authorities sent the newly organized Potomac flotilla to destroy the battery, three ships, Commander James H. Ward: the *Freeborn*, three guns, the *Resolute*, two guns, the *Anascostia*, two guns. On May 31st and June 1st, these ships shelled the battery without effect. Captain Lynch, in his official report, dated June 2, 1861, says: "On Friday two out of three steamers abreast of the battery opened fire on us, and continued the cannonade for three hours, when they withdrew. * * * Upon our part no one was injured. Yesterday the steamers, which had laid off during the night, were reinforced by the *Pawnee*, and at 11:30 they commenced a brisk cannonade, which continued with little interruption until about 4:30 p. m., during which the *Pawnee* fired 392 shot and shell, and the other steamers 207, the greater portion of the latter being rifled shell." The firing from the battery damaged the *Freeborn* so much she was obliged to put back to Washington for repairs. The only casualty on the Confederate side was one man wounded in hand, losing a finger.

A battery of ten heavy guns was recommended for Mathias Point, that bluff headland commanding the waters of the Potomac for more than a mile. Before work was begun, June 26th, Commander Ward detailed a party from the *Resolute*, which he accompanied, to seize and hold the Point, and erect a Federal battery. The detail landed, but were met by Virginia troops under Colonel R. M. Mayo, and driven back to the boats with heavy loss, Commander Ward among the killed. The Virginia troops held the Point, and a heavy battery was erected there. In September and October four heavy batteries, mounting in all twenty guns, were constructed at Evansport, near the mouth of Quantico creek. These swept the Potomac, which was but a mile and a half wide at this point, and with channel near the Virginia shore.

The batteries at Aquia creek, Mathias Point and Evansport were practically a blockade of the Potomac waters, and the blockade was maintained through the entire winter following. This was not only a serious inconvenience to the Federal authorities at Washington, and to the residents of that city, but also had its effect at the North. The *New York Tribune*, of March 1, 1862, said: "There has been no safe communication by water between this city and the capital of this nation during all this time—a period of six months. This is one of the

most humiliating of all the national disgraces to which we have been compelled to submit. It has been most damaging to us in the eyes of the world," etc.

Shortly after these batteries were unmasked, a small steamer, the *George Page*, which had been captured by the Confederates, was armed and renamed the *City of Richmond*. The Federal authorities, apprehending an invasion of Maryland from the vicinity of Aquia creek, sent a division from the Army of the Potomac to the Maryland shore of the Potomac. These troops camped a mile or so back from the river, from Port Tobacco, opposite Aquia creek, to within about twenty miles of Washington. During the winter of 1861-2 the saucy little *City of Richmond* made several dashes across the river, shelling these camps, keeping up the fears of a Confederate landing in Maryland, aiding also in checking navigation of the river. This boat was burned by Confederate orders in March, 1862, in Quantico creek, when the troops and guns were removed from the batteries of the lower Potomac to Fredericksburg.

Other fortifications erected in the summer of 1861 and winter of 1861-2 were: batteries at Harper's Ferry, covering Bolivar, and approaches by the Potomac and Shenandoah rivers; batteries at Lowery's and Accocheek Points (Fort Lowery), Gray's Point, Cherry Point, guarding the Rappahannock river; batteries at Gloucester Point, West Point and Yorktown, guarding the York river. These, and other batteries constructed to guard the Potomac, York and Rappahannock rivers, were manned mainly by infantry troops and commanded by naval officers. In the spring of 1862 the Confederate base was changed from the Potomac to the Rappahannock; from York river to the Chickahominy. The troops and guns were transferred, and batteries along the Potomac and York abandoned.

THE ST. NICHOLAS.

The *St. Nicholas*, of Baltimore, was a sidewheel steamer of about twelve hundred tons, plying regularly between Baltimore and Georgetown, D. C., and carrying supplies to the Pawnee, of the Potomac flotilla. Its capture for Confederate service was planned and executed by Richard Thomas, of St. Mary's County, Maryland, a young gentleman in sympathy, as were so many residents of that state, with the cause of the South. The capture was thus effected: Mr. Thomas, in female attire, and personating a French lady, took passage on the *St. Nicholas* on Friday, June 28, 1861. Of medium height and light weight, and speaking French with a good accent, he was able to carry his disguise without awakening any suspicion. At different landings of the boat, the few whom he had trusted with his plans, and who were to assist

him, came on board as passengers. Among these was Captain Geo. N. Hollins, who had resigned from the United States navy, and was to command the *St. Nicholas* if her capture was made. When the steamer had left Point Lookout landing a mile or so behind, and was headed for Georgetown, Mr. Thomas threw off his disguise, appearing armed, and in Zouave costume. Surrounded by about twenty-five "passengers," who also were transformed into armed Zouaves, he demanded the surrender of the boat. Its officers, the crew being unarmed, accepted the situation, and Mr. Thomas took possession of the steamer. The alarm of the genuine passengers was quieted with the assurance that they should be treated with every courtesy and landed at the earliest moment possible; the officers and crew were confined in the hold, the lights were extinguished, and the steamer headed for the Virginia shore.

At 3:30 the next morning she stopped at the wharf at mouth of Cone river, where she took on board some Confederate States naval officers, part of the First Tennessee Infantry, and sailors from Yorktown, waiting there by previous arrangement. Captain Hollins then took command of the boat. The intention was to bear down from that point on the Pawnee, and with these reinforcements take possession of that boat with or without a fight, as might be. This capture was feasible, as the *St. Nicholas* was allowed to come alongside the Pawnee with supplies unchallenged every trip. But a delay at Cone river for the arrival of the infantry gave time for the Pawnee to receive notice of the capture of the *St. Nicholas*, and the plan of surprise and capture was frustrated, the Pawnee retreating toward Washington.

On June 29th, Captain Hollins, with the *St. Nicholas*, captured three vessels: the brig *Monticello*, from Brazil to Baltimore, cargo 3,500 bags of coffee; the schooner *Mary Pierce*, Boston to Washington with 200 tons of ice on board; schooner *Margaret*, Alexandria to Staten Island, with cargo of 270 tons of coal. On the *Monticello* was also found important mail and dispatches revealing the plans of the United States squadron off Brazil, which was promptly forwarded to Richmond. Lieutenant Simms, Confederate States navy, took the *Monticello* up the Rappahannock river, where she was unloaded, after which her former crew were permitted to take her back to her owners in Baltimore. Lieutenant R. D. Minor, Virginia navy, took the *Mary Pierce* to Fredericksburg, where her cargo of ice sold for eight thousand dollars. Lieutenant Robert D. Thorburn, Virginia navy, took temporary command of the *Margaret*. The *St. Nicholas* and the two schooners were a valuable addition to the Confederate naval force, the captured cargoes were highly appreciated, and, altogether, the service rendered in the two days by Mr. Thomas and Captain Hollins, with

their assistants, was not only brilliant and inspiring, but of great value. The *St. Nicholas* remained in Confederate service until burned with many other vessels at Fredericksburg, when that city was evacuated. Captain Hollins was transferred, July 10, 1861, to command of the naval defenses of the James river.

On July 1, 1861, Governor Letcher, in recognition of Mr. Thomas' services, issued a commission as colonel of Virginia volunteers to him, under the name of Richard Thomas Zarnova, and enlistments were begun for a regiment of Zouaves to be commanded by him. Colonel Thomas-Zarnova, elated by his success and the resultant praise, conceived the idea of repeating the exploit. He returned to Baltimore and took passage, July 7th, on the *Mary Washington*, with friends who were to assist him in her capture. He was recognized and made prisoner on the boat, near Annapolis, and confined at Fort Mchenry, where he was treated with great rigor, and made several unsuccessful attempts to escape. On December 3, 1861, he was transferred to Fort Lafayette, and held prisoner in close confinement there until released by exchange in April, 1863. It was the first intention of the Federal Government to refuse him recognition as a prisoner of war, General Dix having officially recommended that he be treated as "a traitor and a spy." Only the vigorous protest of Governor Letcher and of the Virginia legislature against such treatment of one holding commission as a Virginia officer, accompanied by threat of retaliation, saved him from this fate. He returned to Richmond after his release, but took no further active part in the war, having suffered in mind and body from his long and close confinement.

DEFENSES ALONG THE JAMES, NANSEMOND AND ELIZABETH RIVERS.

On April 18, 1861, Governor Letcher appointed Major-General William B. Taliaferro, of the state militia, to the command "of the state troops which are now or may be assembled at the city of Norfolk." Robert B. Pegram and Catesby apR. Jones were appointed captains in the navy and ordered to Norfolk, Captain Pegram to "assume command of the naval station, with authority to organize naval defenses, enroll and enlist seamen and marines, and temporarily appoint warrant officers, and to do and perform whatever may be necessary to preserve and protect the property of the commonwealth and of the citizens of Virginia." The land and naval forces were instructed to co-operate. These three repaired to Norfolk on the same day, General Taliaferro accompanied by Major Nat. Tyler and Captain Henry Heth, of his staff.

The only troops then, or until after the evacuation, in Norfolk, were two companies, the "Norfolk Blues" and the "Portsmouth Grays." On Saturday evening, the 20th, after the Federal troops had aban-

doned the navy yard, some four hundred state volunteers arrived from Petersburg; the next day the "Richmond Grays" reported to General Taliaferro, and on Monday three companies from Georgia.

After the evacuation Commodore French Forrest took command of the navy yard, and General Walter Gwynn succeeded General Taliaferro in command of the land forces. Preparations for coast defense were at once begun, naval officers superintending the construction of batteries, all available state force detailed to the work. The necessity for this was obvious. The estuary of Hampton Roads, receiving the waters of the James, Nansemond and Elizabeth rivers, and their outlet to Chesapeake bay, was protected by the guns of Fortress Monroe. Its safe and commodious harbor was sure to become a rendezvous for Federal vessels, and vessels commanding Hampton Roads waters would not only blockade Virginia ports, but could at any time, if unopposed, descend upon her coast, ascend her rivers, and lay waste or invest her coast and river cities. Upon the James was Richmond, the capital of the state, soon to be the Confederate States capital. Upon opposite banks of the Elizabeth were Portsmouth and Norfolk, and, just above Portsmouth, nearly opposite Norfolk, the navy yard. Up the Nansemond was Suffolk, the point where the Norfolk & Petersburg railroad crossed the river, which, if seized by Federal troops, would isolate Norfolk and enable the Federals to regain the navy yard they had just abandoned.

The work of fortifying was pushed with all possible expedition and with all available means. Before the winter of 1861-2 was over a line of river batteries and forts for coast defense was established. Along the Elizabeth, from the guns mounted at Fort Norfolk and a battery between the fort and the wharf, were batteries at Lambert's Point, Tanner's Creek, and extending to Sewell Point on one bank of the river; on the other, batteries at the Naval Hospital, at Penner's Point, and twenty guns on Craney island, off Wise's Point. Bushy Point and Soler's Point had batteries also. Near the mouth of the Nansemond were batteries at Town Point and Pig Point on one side, at Cedar Point and Barrel Point on the other; also at Pagan Creek. James river was defended by batteries at Jamestown, Jamestown Island, Mulberry Point, Harden Bluff. Fort Powhatan guarded the ascent of the Appomattox river. The Federals, in addition to the commanding defense of Fortress Monroe, had Fort Wool at the Rip Raps and powerful land batteries at Newport News.

On May 1, 1861, Captain Pendergrast, commanding the Home squadron, United States navy, reported to the Federal authorities that he had sufficient naval force off Fortress Monroe to blockade Virginia ports, and from that date open communication between

Virginia and Northern States ceased. May 24th, Brigadier-General Benjamin Huger succeeded General Gwynn in command of infantry troops in and around Norfolk. May 21st, Colonel J. B. Magruder, of the Provisional Army of Virginia, was placed in command of military operations and forces on the peninsula, with instructions to provide for the safety of Yorktown and Jamestown.

July 10th, the defenses of the James river were assigned to Captain George N. Hollins, Confederate States navy. At the close of 1861 the principal forts and batteries in charge of naval officers were commanded as follows: Sewell's Point, Commander W. L. Maury; Fort Nelson, Commander Charles F. McIntosh; Fort Norfolk, Commander R. F. Pinkney; Penner's Point, Lieutenant George W. Harrison; Pig Point, Lieutenant R. R. Carter. Batteries at Cedar Point, Barrel Point and Pagan Creek were in charge of Commander R. L. Page until he was sent to Gloucester Point. Lambert's Point battery was commanded by Lieutenant J. S. Taylor, Confederate States army.

The first vessels available for Confederate service in these waters were gathered in the James river: The Yorktown (formerly the Patrick Henry of the New York and Old Dominion steamship line); the Jamestown (of the same line), renamed the Thomas Jefferson, but persistently called the Jamestown; the Teaser, a river tug. These, in the winter of 1861-2, were under command of Captain John R. Tucker, and stationed off Mulberry Island, where the battery at Harden's Point closed James river to the enemy. The Jamestown carried two guns, the Teaser one, the Yorktown (or Patrick Henry) six. The latter was fitted for naval service by her executive officer, Lieutenant William Llewellyn Powell, who had her cabins taken off, her deck strengthened, and one-inch iron plate (all she could bear) put abreast her boiler and engines, extending a few feet beyond each way and below the water line. This boat ran out toward Newport News and skirmished with the enemy's vessels on September 13th, and again on December 2d.

THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE VIRGINIA.

The steam frigate Merrimac was built at the Charlestown (Mass.) navy yard in 1855, of thirty-five hundred tons burden, and to carry forty guns. Her last service in the United States navy was in the Pacific squadron. As already recorded, she was lying at the Norfolk yard when it was abandoned by the Federal troops, and was scuttled and set on fire. After burning to the water's edge she sank with guns, boilers and engine practically uninjured. Six days later her guns were raised by Virginia naval officers, and sent to Sewell's Point and other defenses of Norfolk. On May 30th the frigate was raised and pulled into the dry dock.

Early in June, 1861, Lieutenant John M. Brooke, Confederate States navy, a former officer of the United States navy who had resigned to enter the Virginia naval service, submitted to Secretary Mallory a plan for protecting ships with iron cladding, and suggested the remodeling of the Merrimac in accordance with the plan. Upon request of Secretary Mallory, John L. Porter, naval constructor at Norfolk, submitted a model for an iron-clad, and Secretary Mallory instructed Lieutenant Brooke and Mr. Porter to investigate the condition of the Merrimac, with William P. Williamson, chief engineer, Confederate States navy, and to "report the best method of making her useful."

These officers after careful investigation reported: "In obedience to your orders, we have carefully examined and considered the various plans and propositions for constructing a shot-proof steam battery, and respectfully report that, in our opinion, the steam frigate Merrimac, which is in such condition from the fire as to be useless for any other purpose without heavy expense in rebuilding, etc., can be made an efficient vessel of that character, mounting * * heavy guns, and from the further consideration that we cannot procure a suitable engine and boilers for any other vessel without building them, which would occupy too much time. * * * The bottom of the hull, boilers, and heavy and costly parts of the engine, being but little injured, reduce the cost of construction to about one-third of the amount which would be required to construct such a vessel anew." The report was accepted, the plan adopted, Mr. Porter was put in charge of repairs and construction on the vessel, Mr. Williamson in charge of the engineer's department, and to Lieutenant Brooke was assigned the duties of superintending the manufacture of the iron plates at the Tredegar works, and the preparation of the ship's ordnance.

To whom should be given the honor of devising the plan on which the Virginia was constructed—that novel combination of iron-sheathed, bomb-proof battery and battering ram, destined, with the still more startlingly novel Monitor, to revolutionize the naval warfare of the world?

It is accorded to Lieutenant Brooke in Secretary Mallory's report, by President Davis in his "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," by Pollard in his "Lost Cause," by John Taylor Wood, who was a lieutenant on the Virginia, and contributed the record of her services to to the *Century* war papers. Yet Mr. Porter claimed the honor, and that "great injustice" had been done himself and Engineer Williamson in Secretary Mallory's report. Scharf, in his history of "The Confederate States Navy," sides with Mr. Porter. It is certain the model submitted by Mr. Porter, and by which Secretary Mallory's official orders show the Merrimac was rebuilt into the Virginia, was distinctively the con-

ception of Mr. Porter, worked out by him before he ever heard of Lieutenant Brooke's plans or saw his drawings. It is equally certain that Lieutenant Brooke's plans and drawings were made with no knowledge of Mr. Porter's model, that his drawings and the model offered practically the same results, and that it was by his plans the secretary's attention was first called to this innovation on accepted methods of construction. It is a singular coincidence, worthy of note in this connection, that before the Virginia was constructed the iron-cladding of boats was put to practical test, and by neither Lieutenant Brooke nor Mr. Porter. Lieutenant Powell had originated the theory also, and put it in operation on the little Yorktown.

However the honor of the plans of the Virginia should be awarded, the three officers to whom her construction was entrusted are entitled to great praise for the energy with which they performed their work under discouraging circumstances. Not the least of these was the conflict of views and of authority between the constructor at Norfolk and the Bureau of Construction at Richmond; a conflict that ultimately resulted in those imperfections of the Virginia which so greatly detracted from her serviceableness. In addition to this unnecessary drawback, were others against which no provision could have been made. Experienced workmen were few, and in many instances these had to make their tools before they could use them. There were no patterns to follow in constructing the boat, no guide for the workmen except the drawings and calculations. Errors were made, and work had to be done over again. At the Tredegar works was the same paucity of workmen. These works, turned from common iron workshops into a manufactory of every kind of munition of war for the entire Confederacy, were taxed to their utmost capacity. The work on the Virginia went on but slowly, though even "blacksmiths, finishers and strikers performed extra work gratuitously, in order to expedite the completion," as Flag-Officer Forrest reported on January 11, 1862. Begun in June, 1861, the Virginia was not ready for service until the close of February, 1862.

On February 27, 1862, Captain Franklin Buchanan was ordered to the command of the James River squadron. In addition to the Patrick Henry (or Yorktown), the Jamestown and the Teaser, already mentioned, the Raleigh and Beaufort, each small vessels carrying one gun only, were now a part of this fleet. To these the Virginia was now to be added as the flagship of the squadron. Its officers were: Flag-officer, Captain Franklin Buchanan; lieutenant, Catesby ap R. Jones; executive and ordnance officers, Charles C. Simms, R. D. Minor, Hunter Davidson, John Taylor Wood, J. R. Eggleston, Walter Butt; midshipmen, R. C. Foute, H. H. Marmaduke, H. B. Littlepage, W. J. Craig, J.

C. Long, L. M. Rootes; paymaster, James Semple; surgeon, Dinwiddie Phillips; assistant surgeon, Algernon S. Garnett; captain of marines, Reuben Thorn; engineers, H. A. Ramsey, acting chief; assistants, John W. Tynan, London Campbell, Benjamin Herring, C. A. Jack, R. Wright; boatswain, C. H. Hasker; gunner, C. B. Oliver; carpenter, Hugh Lindsey; clerk, Arthur Sinclair; aide (volunteer), Lieutenant Douglas Forrest. Confederate States army; Captain Kevil, commanding detachment of Norfolk united artillery; Sergeant Tabb, signal corps. The crew of three hundred men were a few seamen from Norfolk, eighty sailors whom Lieutenant Wood found in a New Orleans regiment under General Magruder on the peninsula, and other volunteers from the army.

The following is Lieutenant Wood's description of the Virginia and her armament: "She was cut down to the old berth-deck. Both ends for seventy feet were covered over, and when the ship was in fighting trim were just awash. On the midship section, one hundred and seventy feet in length, was built, at an angle of forty-five degrees, a roof of pitch-pine and oak twenty-four inches thick, extending from the water line to a height over the gun deck of seven feet. Both ends of the shield were rounded so that the pivot guns could be used as bow and stern chasers or quartering. Over the gun deck was a light grating, making a promenade about twenty feet wide. The wood backing was covered with iron plates, rolled at the Tredegar works at Richmond, two inches thick and eight wide. The first tier was put on horizontal, the second up and down—in all four inches, bolted through the woodwork and clinched inside. The prow was of cast iron, projecting four feet, and badly secured, as events proved. The rudder and propeller were entirely unprotected. The pilot house was forward of the smoke stack, and covered with the same thickness of iron on the sides. Her motive power was the same that had always been in the ship. * * * Her armament consisted of two seven-inch rifles, heavily reinforced around the breech with three-inch steel bands, shrunk on; these were the first heavy guns so made [their construction was under Lieutenant Brooke's direct supervision, and every gun was tested by him] and were the bow and stern pivots; there were also two six-inch rifles of the same make, and six nine-inch smooth bore broadside—ten guns in all."

THE SERVICE OF THE VIRGINIA.

At noon on Saturday, March 8, 1862, the Virginia, accompanied by the tugs Beaufort and Raleigh, steamed down the Elizabeth river, cheered by the men at the Confederate batteries along the shores. Without a preliminary trial to test her speed and manageableness, she was about to offer battle to the formidable Federal fleet in Hampton Roads. Her defects were at once manifested. Not more than five miles

an hour could be got out of her. Her boilers and engines, not improved by sinking, could not be depended on. Her draft was twenty-two feet, and she could not be maneuvered in shoal waters. She was so unwieldy it took from thirty to forty minutes to turn her.

In the open water she was joined by the rest of the James River boats, the full fleet as follows: The Virginia, flag-ship, Captain Franklin Buchanan, ten guns; the Patrick Henry, twelve guns, Commander John R. Tucker; the Jamestown, two guns, Lieutenant-Commanding J. N. Barney; the Teaser, one gun, Lieutenant-Commanding W. A. Webb; the Beaufort, one gun, Lieutenant-Commanding W. H. Parker; the Raleigh, one gun, Lieutenant-Commanding J. W. Alexander. Total armament, twenty-seven guns.

The Federal fleet off Fortress Monroe was: The Minnesota, forty guns; the Roanoke, forty guns; the St. Lawrence, fifty guns; the gunboats Dragon, Mystic, Whitehall, Oregon, Zouave and Cambridge. Behind these frowned the heavy guns of the fort. Off Newport News, seven miles above, the point itself strongly fortified and held by a large Federal garrison, were two steam frigates: The Congress, fifty guns; the Cumberland, forty guns. At the Rip Raps was Fort Wool, with its heavy gun.

Off Sewell Point the Virginia and her escorts turned toward Newport News. The hurried preparations on board the Congress and Cumberland seemed to indicate that the attack was unlooked for. When the Virginia came within three-quarter mile range, the guns of the Cumberland and Congress and the shore batteries opened on her. Answering fire was reserved until the range was shortened, then the forward pivot gun on the Virginia was fired by Lieutenant C. C. Simms. The effect showed what terrible work the ironclad could be counted on to do with her guns. Nearly every one of the crew of the Cumberland's after pivot gun were killed or wounded. The next test was of her ability to disable an antagonist by a blow. The Virginia steered straight for the Cumberland, giving the Congress a broadside fire in passing, which was returned. The Cumberland was struck under the fore-rigging, nearly at right angles, and her side went in like an egg shell. The blow was hardly felt on the Virginia, though her ram was left in the Cumberland as she backed off, and the side of the Cumberland, Lieutenant Wood says, "was opened wide enough to drive in a horse and cart."

As the Virginia backed clear of her, the Cumberland began to list to port, and fill rapidly. Her guns were manfully served as long as they were above water, and when her crew were driven to the spar deck they continued to fire her pivot guns until she went down with colors flying. She sunk in three-quarters of an hour from the time she was struck, and when her hull rested on the sands fifty-four

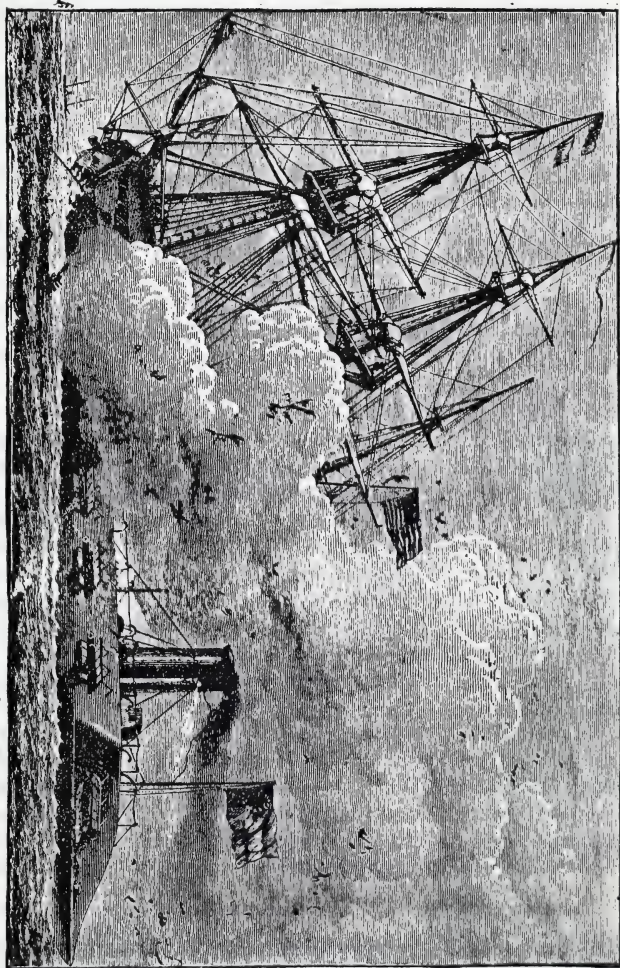
feet below the water, her pennant was still above water, flying from her topmast.

The Virginia was headed so as to give her space to turn in. As she swung round, the Congress came in range again, and Lieutenant Wood raked her with three shots from the Virginia's after pivot guns. In trying to get out of range she grounded, but in water where the unfortunate draft of the Virginia would not permit her to follow. The Virginia headed for her, and took position two hundred yards off, where every shot told. For an hour the guns of the Congress answered bravely, but her loss was terrible and her position hopeless. At about half past three she ran up the white flag and lowered her colors. Most of her guns were then disabled, more than half her crew killed or wounded, and her hull had been several times on fire.

Among the killed on the Congress was her commanding officer, Lieutenant Joseph B. Smith, and the surrender was made by Lieutenant Pendergrast to Lieutenant Parker, of the Beaufort, that boat and the Raleigh having been ordered alongside by Captain Buchanan. The orders were to take off the crew and men on the Congress and then set her on fire. But firing from the shore batteries did not cease, although the white flag on the Congress could be seen as plainly on the shore as on the Virginia. This cruel and continuous fire wounded friend and foe alike. Lieutenant Tayloe and Midshipman Hutter, of the Raleigh, with many of the crew, were killed while taking Federal wounded from the Congress. The Raleigh and Beaufort then hauled off, with about thirty prisoners. Of those left on the Congress such as were able escaped to the shore by swimming or in small boats. That those unable thus to escape perished with the ship is to be laid to the charge of their own troops, who, safe on the shore, disregarded the white flag that otherwise would have protected these unfortunate ones. Among those who escaped to the shore was Lieutenant Pendergrast. After surrendering the colors and his side arms on board the Beaufort, he was permitted to return to the Congress to assist in removing the wounded. Violating his parole, he escaped by swimming to the shore.

Captain Buchanan ordered hot shot to be fired into the Congress which was done until she was on fire, fore and aft. While directing this he was severely wounded, as was also his flag-lieutenant, Robert D. Minor. Command of the Virginia then devolved upon Lieutenant Catesby ap R. Jones. Several shore batteries had been silenced by the firing from the Virginia, and from her little consorts of the James River squadron. These smaller boats had been active and serviceable all day. The Patrick Henry was temporarily disabled by a shot through her boiler, which scalded four to death, wounding others.

THE VIRGINIA RAMMING THE CUMBERLAND.





When the engagement opened, the St. Lawrence, Roanoke and Minnesota left their anchorage off Fortress Monroe to come to the assistance of the Cumberland and Congress. The two first grounded a short distance from Fortress Monroe. The Minnesota grounded half way between Old Point and Newport News, but in position to be actively engaged. Lieutenant Jones would have moved on her after the Congress was disposed of, but the pilots of the Virginia would not undertake the necessary management of her with approaching night and ebb tide upon them. The Virginia anchored off Sewell Point for the night. As the night wore away, the booming of the exploding guns of the Congress was heard. Then followed the explosion of her powder magazine, scattering her last fragments, and by her expiring light could be seen all that was left of the Cumberland, the pennant on her sunken mast. It had been a good day's work for the Confederacy.

The Virginia had gone to anchor apparently uninjured, for though, under the concentrated fire of more than a hundred guns, everything above deck that could be shot away was gone, her iron armor appeared uninjured. The damage done by the wrenching off of her ram (causing her to leak in next action) was not then apparent. Her entire loss in killed and wounded was only twenty-one. Few that witnessed that day's battle, Confederates or Federals, doubted that the morrow would see the destruction, not only of the Minnesota, but of every Federal boat riding in Hampton Roads. Lieutenant Jones, however, watching on the Virginia, knew that no such victory was assured. In his very interesting contribution to the history of these engagements, published in the *Southern Magazine*, of Baltimore, prepared at the request of the Southern Historical Society, he says: "One of the pilots chanced, about 11 p. m., to be looking in the direction of the Congress, when there passed a strange looking craft, brought out in bold relief by the burning ship, which he at once proclaimed to be The Ericsson. We were therefore not surprised in the morning to see the Monitor at anchor near the Minnesota. The latter ship was still aground." That the commanding officer of the Virginia knew the Monitor was in the field at 11 p. m. on the 8th, should, it would seem, forever dispose of the oft-repeated assertion that it created "the utmost consternation" on the Virginia to see the Monitor on the morning of the 9th.

THE MEETING OF THE VIRGINIA AND THE MONITOR.

The construction of the Monitor had been watched at the North with the same interest that in the South had been felt concerning the Virginia, and her appearance afloat was even more novel. The Monitor was a small iron hull, upon which rested a large raft, surmounted by a revolving circular iron turret. The hull was 124 feet long, and thirty-

four feet wide at the upper end. The raft projected at bow and stern, and was fifty feet longer than the hull. The turret was eight inches thick, nine feet high, and twenty feet inside diameter. In the turret were two eleven-inch Dahlgren guns. Her draft was ten feet. This was her first great advantage over the Virginia, that she could run into shoal water. Her second point of superiority for the work before them was, that she could turn anywhere, without appreciable loss of time. No more accurate, dispassionate and interesting account of the meeting of these two strange crafts can be given than that which Lieutenant Jones gives in the paper already alluded to, which is as follows:

"At 8 a.m. we got under way, as did the Patrick Henry, Jamestown and Teaser. We stood towards the Minnesota, and opened fire on her. The pilots were to have placed us half a mile from her, but we were not at any time nearer than a mile. The Monitor commenced firing when about a third of a mile distant. We soon approached, and were often within a ship's length; once while passing we fired a broadside at her only a few yards distant. She and her turret appeared to be under perfect control. Her light draft enabled her to move about us at pleasure. She once took position for a short time where we could not bring a gun to bear on her. Another of her movements caused us great anxiety; she made for our rudder and propeller, both of which could have been easily disabled. We could only see her guns when they were discharged. We wondered how proper aim could be taken in the very short time the guns were in sight. The Virginia, however, was a large target, and generally so near that the Monitor's shot did not often miss. It did not appear to us that our shell had any effect upon the Monitor. We had no solid shot; musketry was fired at the lookout holes. In spite of all the care of our pilots we ran ashore, where we remained over fifteen minutes. The Patrick Henry and Jamestown, with great risk to themselves, started to our assistance. The Monitor and Minnesota were in full play on us. A small rifle-gun on board the Minnesota, or on the steamer alongside of her, was fired with remarkable precision.

"When we saw that our fire made no impression on the Monitor, we determined to run into her if possible. We found it a very difficult feat to do. Our great length and draft, in a comparatively narrow channel, with but little water to spare, made us sluggish in our movements, and hard to steer and turn. When the opportunity was presented all steam was put on; there was not, however, sufficient time to gather full headway before striking. The blow was given with the broad wooden stem, the iron prow having been lost the day before. The Monitor received the blow in such a manner as to weaken the effect,

and the damage to her was trifling. Shortly after an alarming leak in our bow was reported. It, however, did not long continue.

"Whilst contending with the Monitor, we received the fire of the Minnesota, which we never failed to return when our guns could be brought to bear. We set her on fire, and did her serious injury, though much less than we then supposed. Generally the distance was too great for effective firing. We blew up a steamer alongside of her.

"The fight had continued over three hours. To us the Monitor appeared unharmed. We were, therefore, surprised to see her run off into shoal water where our great draft would not permit us to follow, and where our shell could not reach her. The loss of our prow and anchor, and consumption of coal, water, etc., had lightened us so that the lower part of the forward end of the shield was awash.

"We for some time waited the return of the Monitor to the Roads. After consultation it was decided we should return to the navy yard, in order that the vessel should be brought down into the water and completed. The pilots said that if we did not then leave, that we could not pass the bar until noon of the next day. We, therefore, at 12 m. quitted the Roads and stood for Norfolk. Had there been any sign of the Monitor's willingness to renew the contest we should have remained to fight her. We left her in the shoal water to which she had withdrawn, and which she did not leave until after we had crossed the bar on our way to Norfolk.

"The official report says: 'Our loss is two killed and nineteen wounded. The stem is twisted and the ship leaks; we have lost the prow, starboard anchor, and all the boats; the armor is somewhat damaged, the steam-pipe and smoke-stack both riddled, the muzzles of the two guns shot away; the colors were hoisted to the smoke-stack, and several times cut down from it.' None were killed or wounded in the fight with the Monitor. The only damage she did was to the armor. She fired forty-one shots. We were enabled to receive most of them obliquely. The effect of a shot striking obliquely on the shield was to break all the iron, and sometimes to displace several feet of the outside course; the wooden backing would not be broken through. When a shot struck directly at right angles, the wood would also be broken through, but not displaced. Generally the shot was much scattered; in three instances two or more struck near the same place, in each case causing more of the iron to be displaced, and the wood to bulge inside. A few struck near the water-line. The shield was never pierced; though it was evident that two shots striking in the same place would have made a large hole through everything.

"The ship was docked; a prow of steel and wrought iron put on and a course of two-inch iron on the hull below the roof extending in length

180 feet. Want of time and of material prevented its completion. The damage to the armor was repaired; wrought-iron port shutters were fitted, etc. The rifle guns were supplied with bolts of wrought and chilled iron. The ship was brought a foot deeper in the water, making her draft twenty-three feet.

Commodore Josiah Tatnall relieved Admiral Buchanan in command. On the 11th of April he took the Virginia down to Hampton Roads, expecting to have a desperate encounter with the Monitor. Greatly to our surprise the Monitor refused to fight us. She closely hugged the shore under the guns of the fort with her steam up. Hoping to provoke her to come out, the Jamestown was sent in, and captured several prizes, but the Monitor would not budge. It was proposed to take the vessel to York river, but it was decided in Richmond that she should remain near Norfolk for its protection.

Commodore Tatnall commanded the Virginia for forty-five days, of which time there were only thirteen days that she was not in dock or in the hands of the navy yard. Yet he succeeded in impressing on the enemy that we were ready for active service. It was evident that the enemy very much overrated our power and efficiency. The South also had the same exaggerated idea of the vessel.

On the 8th of May, a squadron, including the Monitor, bombarded our batteries at Sewell's Point. We immediately left the yard for the Roads. As we drew near, the Monitor and her consorts ceased bombarding, and retreated under the guns of the forts keeping out of range of our guns. Men-of-war from below the forts and vessels expressly fitted for running us down joined the other vessels between the forts. It looked as if the fleet was about to make a fierce onslaught on us. But we were again to be disappointed. The Monitor and the other vessels did not venture to meet us, although we advanced until projectiles from the Rip-raps fell more than half a mile beyond us. Our object, however, was accomplished; we had put an end to the bombardment, and we returned to our buoy."

Captain Buchanan was promoted to be Admiral in the Confederate States Navy, and temporarily relieved from command on account of wound received in the engagement of the Virginia March 8th. On March 25th Commodore Josiah Tatnall was ordered to command of the naval defenses of Virginia waters, and he assumed command March 29th. From the 8th to the 29th the Virginia was ably commanded by Lieutenant Jones, who for this service was promoted captain. (This promotion was to captain in the Confederate States Navy; the promotion previously noted when he was sent to Norfolk was in the Virginia Navy.) The Confederate authorities entertained the belief that the Virginia would be able to drive the entire fleet of the enemy from

Hampton Roads. Virginians were confident that the blockade of their shores would be raised by the ironclad. The people of the Northern coast cities anticipated seeing their harbors laid waste by it. Secretary Mallory sent Commodore Tatnall a communication on April 1st, in which he said: "The enclosed note, sent me by friend in Baltimore, will inform you of some interesting points about the Monitor. This vessel has achieved a high reputation by her recent combat with the Virginia; and the enemy, no less than our own people, look forward to a renewal of it as a matter of course, and with deep interest. I confess to a very deep interest in your success over her, for I am fully convinced that the result of such a victory may save millions of dollars and thousands of lives." The information conveyed by the note enclosed was certain points in the construction of the Monitor, a knowledge of which might be serviceable to the Virginia in meeting her again.

Again on April 4th Secretary Mallory instructed Commodore Tatnall: "Do not hesitate or wait for orders, but strike when, how and where your judgment may dictate. Take her [the Virginia] out of the dock when you may deem best, and this point is left entirely to your discretion." Commodore Tatnall in his defense before court-martial said: "Aware that Hampton Roads furnished me no field for important operations, I early turned my thoughts to passing the forts and striking unexpectedly at some distant point, say New York, or Port Royal, or Savannah, and in a letter of the 10th of April to the Secretary, I conveyed my views." At a meeting of the Federal Cabinet called after the fight in Hampton Roads, Secretary of War Stanton said: "The Merrimac [Virginia] will change the whole character of the war; she will destroy, *seriatim*, every naval vessel; she will lay all cities on the seaboard under contribution. I shall immediately recall Burnside; Port Royal must be abandoned. I will notify the governors and municipal authorities in the North to take instant measures to protect their harbors."

But hopes and fears were unfounded. No further victory was to be won by the Virginia. No victory at sea, for she had not one seagoing qualification, and could only be used for harbor defense. No victory in Hampton Roads, for her fighting qualities had been tested, and the enemy were not minded to meet her again. As Lieutenant Jones testifies, whenever she came out of the Elizabeth, all Federal boats fled to shallow water where she could not follow; and the Monitor, while her officers loudly claimed a victory for March 9th, was kept close under the guns of Fortress Monroe, and could not be tempted into another engagement.

The movements of the two opposing armies on the peninsula, in

March and April, 1862, resulted in the change of base of Gen. Joe E. Johnston's army from the Yorktown lines to the west bank of the Chickahominy, and from this change resulted the, perhaps, unnecessary order for the Confederate evacuation of Norfolk. On May 10th the Confederate land forces fell back from the vicinity of Elizabeth river, the batteries at Craney Island, Sewell Point and all along the river were abandoned. General Huger with his troops withdrew from Norfolk, the mayor of the city negotiated its surrender to General Wool, and once more the navy yard was given over to the flames. The smaller vessels of the Confederate fleet had in April withdrawn to James river, and after Norfolk was abandoned moved up the river to positions behind the fortifications at Drewry's and Chapin's bluffs. Commodore Tatnall ordered the Virginia lightened and run up James river to the protection of Richmond. After the crew had worked five or six hours lightening the boat, and she was lifted so that she could not be defended where she lay, the pilots announced their inability to carry her up the James (where the draft was eighteen feet) beyond Jamestown Flats, at which point it was reported the enemy held both banks of the river. Only one course could then be pursued to keep her out of the enemy's hands. She was put on shore and fired, and her crew landed as near Craney Island as possible, the only way of retreat open to them. She burned about an hour, and blew up a little before five o'clock on the morning of May 11th.

This unlooked for end to the career of the ironclad, whose victories had been exaggerated, whose defects were then not known, and from which so much was expected, created great dissatisfaction throughout the Confederacy. Commodore Tatnall was severely censured for destroying the Virginia, not only by those ignorant of the facts in the case, but also by those whose knowledge of the situation should have led them to endorse his action. He called for a Court of Inquiry, which reported, in substance, that the Virginia ought not to have been destroyed at the time and place it was done. As soon as this finding was made known, the Commodore promptly and very properly called for a court-martial, which was convened on July 5, 1862, composed of the following officers: Admiral Franklin Buchanan; Captains Lawrence Rousseau, Sidney S. Lee, George N. Hollins; Commanders Robert G. Robb, Murray Nelson, Eben Farrand, A. B. Fairfax, M. F. Maury, George Minor; Lieutenants W. L. Maury, Robert B. Pegram; Judge Advocate Robert Ould. By this court Commodore Tatnall was honorably acquitted, the court finding:

"That after the evacuation of Norfolk, Westover on James river became the most suitable place for her [the Virginia] to occupy; that while in the act of lightening her for the purpose of taking her up to

that point, the pilots for the first time declared their inability to take her up. That when lightened she was made vulnerable to the attacks of the enemy. The only alternative, in the opinion of the court, was to abandon and burn the ship then and there, which, in the judgment of the court, was deliberately and wisely done."

The *Monitor*, of which quite as much was expected in the North as in the South was expected of the *Virginia*, had a career almost as brief and much less serviceable. After some slight service in the James river in the summer of 1862, she was taken to Washington for repairs in September, returning to Hampton Roads two months later. On December 29th, she set out for Beaufort, North Carolina, in tow of the *Rhode Island*, and two days later she sunk in a heavy gale off the North Carolina coast.

UP THE JAMES RIVER.

Virginia was now, as had been foreseen, to become the great battle ground of the war. To reach the Confederate capital by land or water was the aim of every movement of the Federal army in the east. Chesapeake bay and James river, the water approaches to Richmond, were henceforth to be the scene of all naval engagements of any importance on Virginia waters.

After the abandonment of Yorktown, May 3, 1862, and of Norfolk (May 10th), the James river squadron moved slowly up that river, skirmishing with the advancing Federal fleet. The *Nansemond* and *Hampton*, gunboats built at the Norfolk navy yard, were sent to Richmond. Two other boats nearly finished, and greatly superior to any in the fleet, were burned with the yard. As McClellan advanced on the peninsula, the Federal fleet moved from Hampton Roads up the James. On May 8th the fleet shelled Fort Huger, at Hardy's Bluff, three hours without driving out its garrison. The defense was conducted by Capt. J. M. Maury, Confederate States Navy. The next day an engagement came off between shore batteries and the Federal boats, in which the *Patrick Henry* and the *Jamestown* assisted the batteries.

These and other slight engagements affording only a temporary check to the advance of the Federal fleet, the anticipation was awakened in the North that the fleet would reach Richmond without encountering serious opposition. But the Confederates were using the time to good advantage, concentrating their forces and strengthening their defenses at Drewry's Bluff, to give battle there. This bluff, on the right bank of the James, about seven miles below Richmond, was an admirable point for defense, having great natural advantages. It has an elevation of about two hundred feet above the river, which at this point is only one mile wide. Preparations for defense there had been begun with one

battery mounting three guns. In April the first obstructions were placed in the river. Piles were driven into the bottom, and filled in with logs, stones and iron rubbish. On the approach of the enemy's boats, the Jamestown, Curtis Peck, Northampton, and several smaller boats were sunk in the channel. The earthworks previously constructed were extended. In addition to the three guns of the first battery, a number of heavy navy guns were mounted. Rifle pits for sharp shooters were dug on the opposite bank of the James. A heavy battery at Chapin's Bluff, a few miles down on the left bank of the river, was commanded by Lieut. T. J. Page.

THE BATTLE OF DREWRY'S BLUFF.

Capt. Eben Farrand, Confederate States navy, was senior officer in command of the naval and military forces at Drewry's Bluff. Capt. A. Drewry commanded a battalion of artillery. The bluff took its name from his family, in whose possession the land had been many years. The naval battery, which had been constructed under supervision of Capt. John Randolph Tucker, and in which the guns from the Jamestown and Patrick Henry were mounted, was manned by some of the officers and the crews of the Patrick Henry, Jamestown and Virginia. The sharpshooters in the rifle pits on the left bank were under command of Lieut. John Taylor Wood of the navy. Two companies of marines, commanded by Capt. John D. Simms, also served as sharpshooters. The Federal fleet consisted of three ironclads, the Monitor, the Galena and the Naugatuck, and two wooden gunboats, the Aristotook and Port Royal.

The battle opened at 7:30 on the morning of May 15th, and was fierce and well conducted on both sides but of brief duration. In three hours the Federal fleet was in retreat. As the Monitor passed down close to the left bank, Lieutenant Wood called out to the officer in her pilot-house: "Tell Captain Jeffers *that* is not the way to Richmond!"

On the Federal side the loss was fourteen killed, eighteen wounded; the Brooke rifle balls penetrated the ironcladding of the Galena and crippled her; the Parrot rifled gun on the Naugatuck burst as she fired her seventeenth round, and she was compelled to drop out of action before the others withdrew; the Monitor was not injured. The wooden boats were not actively engaged, but were put to service in towing the crippled ironclads to a place of safety. The Port Royal came into range once, and received a shell. On the Confederate side the loss was seven killed, nine wounded. No serious damage was done the fortifications. The Confederate squadron was drawn up above the obstructions, which the enemy's boats did not reach. Midshipman Carroll, of the Patrick Henry, was killed while acting as signal officer and aide to Captain

Farrand. Brief and comparatively bloodless as was this engagement it taught the Federal authorities one lesson: That the "On to Richmond!" movement for which the North was clamoring was not to be made by way of the James river. The Federal fleet made no further attempt to pass Fort Drewry. Captain Sidney S. Lee had been ordered to relieve Captain Farrand in command at Drewry's Bluff, and arrived on the 15th, after the battle had begun. Declining then to interfere with Captain Farrand's command, he acted in co-operation with him, rendering valuable aid and council through the engagement. Subsequently the obstruction of the river at this point was completed under Captain Lee's supervision.

Sidney Smith Lee was of the distinguished Lee family whose public services are interwoven with the history of Virginia on so many pages of this work. The second son of "Light-Horse Harry," he was born at Camden, New Jersey, in 1805, while his father was attending a session of Congress at Philadelphia. In his fourteenth year he was appointed midshipman in the United States navy, in which service he remained over forty years. Among the positions of honor he ably filled in this service were: Commander of war vessel, Mexican war, and engaged in siege of Vera Cruz; Commandant of United States Naval Academy at Annapolis three years; Commandant of Philadelphia navy yard three years; Captain of flag-ship *Mississippi*, in Commodore Perry's expedition to Japan; member of the Naval Board to receive and entertain Japanese Ambassadors in their visit to this country; Chief of the Bureau of Coast Survey at Washington. This last position he resigned when Virginia was forced out of the Union, following the course of his younger brother, General Robert E. Lee, tendering his service to the State that reckons him one of her honored sons. At the close of the war Captain Lee was chief of the Bureau of Orders and Detail at Richmond. He died at Richland, Virginia, on the 22d of July, 1869. He was the father of Governor Fitzhugh Lee of Virginia, the "Fitz Lee" of Virginia cavalry fame, and of S. Smith Lee, jr., of the Confederate States navy.

THE JAMES RIVER SQUADRON AGAIN.

The Richmond, "the first fully armored ship that the South put afloat on the James river," was completed in July, 1862. An appeal for funds to be used to build such a ship, the construction to be under supervision of naval officers, and the ship to be tendered the government when completed, appeared in the *Richmond Dispatch*, March 17, 1862. A number of wealthy Virginia gentlemen having volunteered a part of the necessary sum, the remainder was raised by the patriotic ladies of Williamsburg and Richmond, through committees and by a fair the

Richmond ladies held. The Richmond was described as "a fine vessel, built on the plan of the Virginia, not so large; her ends not submerged. She carried a bow and stern pivot and two guns in broadside." Exaggerated reports of her size and strength reached the North, where she was called the "Merrimac No. 2." On July 30th she steamed down to Drewry's Bluff, ready for service. Another boat added to the James River fleet in 1862 was the Drewry, mounting one large gun. When McClellan fell back beaten from the peninsula, comparative quiet returned to James river. At the close of the year the James River squadron, Captain French Forrest commanding, consisted of the Richmond, Patrick Henry, Nansemond, Hampton, Beaufort, Raleigh and Drewry. The Teaser had been captured, July 4th, when she got aground in Turkey Bend while reconnoitering.

Only one affair of note occurred on James river in 1863. All summer Federal ironclads remained in the vicinity of Drewry's Bluff, without again attempting its capture. The Confederate fleet was in daily expectation of an engagement which the enemy never offered. The river itself had been well prepared to receive them. In addition to the obstructions opposite Fort Drewry, Lieutenant Hunter Davidson had prepared torpedo defenses, which were sunk in the river below that point, and could be fired by an electric arrangement on shore having wire connections with the torpedoes. On August 1st a number of Federal generals left Fortress Monroe for a reconnoissance of Fort Drewry. Their squadron consisted of the monitor Sangamon, and two gunboats, the Commodore Barney and the Cohasset. Some five miles below Drewry's Bluff they reached a line of torpedoes. These did not do all that was expected of them, only one exploding. That was under the keel of the Commodore Barney, and lifted her bow high in air, tearing away the timbers on her sides. So much heavy material went overboard as she careened that she righted herself; twenty of her crew were washed off her deck, all but two of whom were picked up by boats from the other ships. The squadron retreated down the river, and the next day came in range of a masked force of Confederate artillery and infantry at Deep Bottom. The Commodore Barney, then hardly afloat, got a shell in her boiler, and the Cohasset had her engines damaged by a solid shot. In September, 1863, the Federal transport John Farron was seriously injured by a torpedo in the James.

OPERATIONS ON THE JAMES IN 1864-5.

Two ironclads were added to the James River squadron before operations opened in 1864. One was a second ironclad Virginia, built in part like her namesake, and in part like the Richmond, not having sub-

merged ends. She was plated with six inches of armor on the sides of her casements, and eight inches on the ends. Her armament was two six-inch and two eight-inch Brooke rifled guns, so placed that three could be fired at a broadside. The other ironclad was the Fredericksburg, having four inches of armor, and carrying four six-inch guns. Commander John K. Mitchell had succeeded Captain Forrest in command of the squadron.

General B. F. Butler, after establishing his army at Bermuda Hundred, detailed gunboats to drag the James river for torpedoes. On May 6th the Commodore Jones, so engaged, rested near Four and a Half Mile Creek, directly over one of Lieutenant Davidson's tank machines, containing four hundred pounds of powder. The torpedo was connected with a galvanic battery secreted in a pit on shore, with a detail of three men from the submarine battery service to operate it. The spark was transmitted, the machine exploded, and the Commodore Jones was blown into fragments, losing in killed and wounded, seventy-five out of a crew of one hundred and twenty; fifty were killed outright. The next day the gunboat Shawsheen was destroyed near Turkey Bend, and all her crew killed or captured.

When the Commodore Jones was destroyed a boat from an accompanying gunboat was sent to the shore, and the men operating the galvanic battery were captured. One of these, placed in the forward boat searching for the torpedoes, rendered his own position as safe as possible by communicating to his captors all the information he possessed relative to the position of the torpedoes. In this way the Federal boats were able to locate and remove twenty torpedoes. One contained a charge of 1,900 pounds of powder.

Drewry's Bluff was now threatened with an attack from Butler on the land side, and was strongly reinforced. The obstructions were removed from the river opposite the fort, and the James River fleet passed down to Chapin's Bluff. The Federal fleet below responded by sinking hulks at Trent's Reach to prevent the Confederate vessels coming down any further. The river was further closed by stretching booms and cables between the hulks. When this had been completed, Commander Mitchell, understanding that the Federal fleet declined to meet him, took his vessels back to Fort Drewry.

The commander of the James River squadron did not, however, remain inactive in the summer of 1864, but contrived to keep the Federal fleet in the James, and away from Southern Ports, by a naval battery on the hill at Howlett House, from which he shelled the fleet at long range, and by sending one and another of his boats to harass that part of Butler's army working on his purposeless canal at Dutch Gap.

A more serious engagement occurred on October 22d. After the Federals captured Fort Harrison (September 19th) they erected a new battery on the left bank of the James, about two miles below Chapin's Bluff, and fortifications on Signal Hill. These were masked until the morning of October 22d, when the trees in front of them were cut away, and they were uncovered with range on the Virginia, Richmond, Fredericksburg, Hampton and Drewry, then lying near Cox Landing. The two last moved out of range, the Drewry receiving one shell which struck one of her gun carriages wounding five men. Commander Mitchell with the flag ship, Virginia, bore down toward the battery, signaling Captain Maury to follow with the Richmond, and Captain Root with the Fredericksburg. The three gunboats kept up the duel with the battery until it was silenced, then returned to Drewry's Bluff. The Fredericksburg had her casement damaged, and six of her crew wounded. The Richmond had her smoke-stack shot away, but sustained no other injury. The Virginia was not damaged at all, though hit by seven 100-pound conical bolts from the enemy's rifles, not one of which more than dented her iron plating. The four Federal monitors made no move to come up and participate in the engagement, although Admiral Lee, commanding the Federal fleet, had assured the Federal authorities that in putting down the obstructions the work had been so done the obstructions could be removed quickly at any time it was desirable for the fleet to go up the river. On December 7th, the Virginia, Richmond and Fredericksburg came down to Fort Brady, a Federal fortification on the right bank of the James, and exchanged a few shots with its garrison.

In December, five boats of the Federal fleet were sent into Roanoke river, and on December 9th anchored near Jamesville. The gunboat Otsego, searching for torpedoes, passed over two of them, which exploded, destroying her. The next day the gunboat Bazely and Launch No. 5 met the same fate, and the expedition was abandoned.

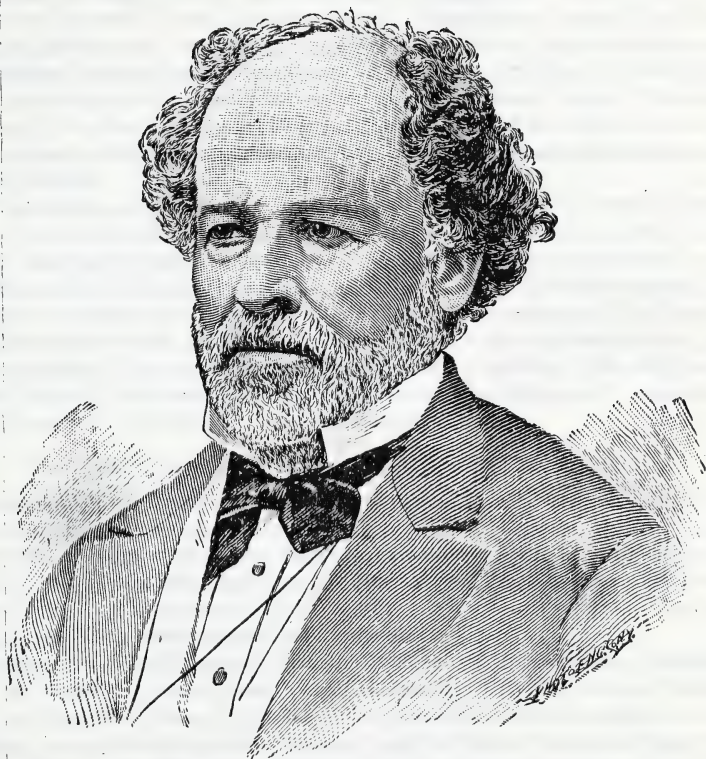
With the opening of 1865 the one hope that remained of relieving Lee's beleaguered and enfeebled army rested in the James River squadron. This was "a forlorn hope," indeed, but the gallant naval force that had never yet faltered was ready to make the most of it. If the squadron could get down the James, and disperse the Federal fleet at City Point, Grant's base of supplies would be destroyed, and Lee might gain some advantage thereby.

Circumstances favored the attempt. Believing the Confederate boats would not try to pass the obstructions, all the Federal monitors except the Onondaga had been sent to Fort Fisher. High water came on January 22d, carrying great blocks of ice down the river. It was

hoped that the freshet and the ice blocks would carry out the obstructions at Trent's Reach, so as to let the Confederate ironclads through. As soon as night fell a reconnoitering party was sent down to examine the obstructions. The report was that the passage was feasible. Lieutenant C. W. Read hastened with the intelligence to General Lee at Petersburg, and was by him sent to Secretary Mallory at Richmond with it, and to ask for an order that the ironclads be sent down that night. At three o'clock on the morning of the 23d, such order was delivered by Lieutenant Read to Commander Mitchell.

The expedition moved as soon as night fell on the 23d, the ironclads *Virginia*, *Richmond* and *Fredericksburg*; the gunboat *Drewry*; the torpedo boat *Torpedo*; and three torpedo launches under command of Lieutenant Read, the *Wasp*, *Hornet* and *Scorpion*, which were to be used against Federal boats. These all passed the upper Federal batteries undiscovered, and anchored just above the obstructions. Captain Mitchell then went on board the *Scorpion* and sounded through the obstructions, finding a spar lying across the opening, which was removed. While the sounding was going on a Federal picket boat discovered the Confederates and a heavy fire was opened from both banks. Captain Mitchell returned to his fleet and went on board the *Fredericksburg*, lightest draft of the ironclads, and himself took her through the obstructions. Returning on the *Scorpion*, he found both the *Virginia* and *Richmond* aground. The launches were pulling on them but could not move them. The Federal batteries had opened all along the line. This put an end to any possibility of surprising the Federal fleet. The *Fredericksburg* was ordered to return. The James River boats would have to fight for it to get back up the river.

Daybreak disclosed them lying directly under the guns of Fort Parsons, which opened fire on them. The *Drewry* was destroyed by a shell; the *Wasp* by a solid shot; the other wooden boats went into shelter under a bank. At nine o'clock the *Onondaga* came up and began to fire on the *Virginia* and *Richmond*, still grounded. None of the guns of the Confederate ironclads could be effectually worked. With the rising tide the grounded ships got afloat, but not until the *Virginia* had received a 15-inch solid shot knocking a hole through her armor and wood backing, killing six and wounding fourteen. After a council on board the *Virginia*, Captain Mitchell decided to resume hostilities after dark, and at nine in the evening again headed down stream. A blazing calcium light was thrown on his boats from a Federal battery and firing resumed from all the ports. Reluctantly the expedition was abandoned and the fleet returned to Chapin's Bluff. The Federals strengthened the obstructions, and added two monitors to the guarding fleet.



COMMODORE MATTHEW FONTAINE MAURY.

The aggressive work of the James River squadron was now ended. On February 18, 1865, Rear Admiral Raphael Semmes, of Alabama fame, was appointed its commander. Many of the officers and crew of the squadron had been detached to the naval brigade, which under command of Capt. J. R. Tucker, was manning Fort Drewry, and Batteries Brooke, Wood and Semmes. These were joined by three hundred officers and men from the vessels destroyed at Charleston and Wilmington, when those cities were abandoned, making a formidable force, specially well trained for accurate firing of heavy guns. The only work left for the fleet was yet a worthy one. Richmond was secure from approach by water while the three ironclads remained on guard at Drewry's Bluff.

On the afternoon of April 2d Admiral Semmes received official notice from Secretary Mallory that Richmond would be evacuated that night. He was further instructed to arm and equip his men for duty in the field, and report with his force to General Lee after destroying his vessels. Between two and three o'clock on the morning of the 3d, the naval troops were on their way up the James in the wooden boats, and the ironclads of the James river squadron were on fire. The explosion of the Virginia, it was said, "shook the houses in Richmond, and waked the echoes of the night for forty miles around."

THE LAST GALLANT STAND OF VIRGINIA NAVAL FORCES.

At midnight of April 4th, Semmes reached Danville with his forces. Here he found President Davis and Secretary Mallory, to whom he reported. He was ordered to form his command as a brigade of artillery to serve in the defenses around Danville. Only four hundred men were left him, but these were divided into the regiments which remained in the Danville trenches until the bitter end.

The naval brigade under Captain Tucker withdrew from Drewry's Bluff on April 2d, and joined General Custis Lee's division of Ewell's corps, acting as Lee's rear guard in the retreat from Richmond. It was a dreary march for four days, without rest, without food, in falling rain and heavy mud, with the cavalry of the victorious army hovering about them on every hand. On April 6th a stand was made at Sailor's Creek, and the last heavy battle on Virginia ground was fought. Scharf, in his "Confederate States Navy," pays this eloquent tribute to the Virginia naval force:

"Ewell's depleted ranks were enveloped by the masses of Sheridan's infantry and cavalry, and came to a stand at the creek for their final resistance to the overwhelming thousands of the enemy. The naval brigade held the right of the line, where it repulsed two assaults of cavalry and one of infantry with its firm formation and rapid, steady

fire, the Federals splitting on its front and going to the right and left of it. In one of these dashes of cavalry General Ewell and his staff were captured, and he passed the order of surrender to his troops, whose line, except that held by the sailors, had been pierced by the Federal charges. The naval brigade and two hundred marines, under command of Major Simmons, were holding precisely the same position then which had been assigned them in the morning. Commander Tucker was informed that Ewell had ordered a surrender but refused to believe it. The brigade of infantry on either side of him had ceased firing, but with the remark 'I can't surrender,' he ordered his men to continue the engagement. General Wright, commander of the Federal Sixth Corps, had directed the fire of a dozen batteries upon him, and a mass of cavalry were making ready to ride him down, when he was informed for the second time of the surrender, and followed the example of the infantry. He had continued fighting fifteen minutes after they had lowered their arms, and the naval colors were the last to be laid down. The bravery of the sailors was observed along the Federal lines, and when they did surrender the enemy cheered them long and vigorously. The salutations of the foe to the men who 'didn't know when to surrender,' brought to a close the history of the Confederate States navy upon the waters of Virginia."

PRIVATEERING AND INDIVIDUAL EXPLOITS.

No annals of war awaken greater interest than those which deal with gallant feats of individuals and record desperate undertakings against great odds. While results thus achieved may not be relatively great, there is something ever inspiring in dwelling upon such records. The capture of the *St. Nicholas*, recorded upon a previous page, was such an enterprise, and the following are equally worthy of preservation.

On the night of July 25, 1862, a Confederate boat's crew stole in among the Federal transports and supply ships near Harrison's Landing, and boarded the schooner *Louisa Rives*, loaded with army stores. Making their way to the captain's cabin, they informed him he was under arrest by order of General McClellan, and conveyed him to their boat. Some of the party remained behind in the cabin long enough to set it on fire in several places. Then the boat pulled off, leaving a burning ship behind them, surrounded by its just awakened consorts, any one of which could have blown the daring raiders and their boat out of the water.

A notable exploit was executed in Chesapeake bay by Lieut. John Taylor Wood with a boat's crew from the *Patrick Henry*, on the night of November 28, 1862. Just below the mouth of the Rappahannock they boarded the *Alleghanian*, a fine ship from Baltimore bound for

London, that had come to anchor on account of a heavy storm. The ship's officers were completely surprised, and offered no resistance. In the darkness one boat's crew escaped; the remainder and the officers were sent prisoners to Richmond. After a portion of the ship's stores had been transferred to the boats, she was set on fire and burned. The ship and cargo were valued at \$200,000. The Federal gunboat *Crusader* was only a few miles away from the *Alleghanian*, but when the fire from the latter brought boats from the *Crusader* to the rescue, Lieutenant Wood was gone with his prisoners and supplies, and the fire was beyond control.

Early in 1863 John Yates Beall was commissioned acting master in the Confederate States navy. He organized a privateering force which did not at any time number more than twenty men. Mathews county, Virginia, was their place of rendezvous. In July they cut the United States telegraph cable across the Chesapeake. In August they wrecked the light-house at Cape Charles. In September they captured the sloop *Mary Anne*, and two fishing vessels, and the schooners *Alliance*, *Horseman*, *Pearsall* and *Alexander*. In November they captured a schooner on the Accomac shore of the Chesapeake. Meantime the noise of Beall's successes had reached the North, and the Federal government sent to Mathews county to capture him and his twenty men, one regiment of infantry, two of cavalry, one battalion of artillery and three gunboats. He was made prisoner on board his last prize with a number of his men. They were held in irons at Fort McHenry six weeks, subjected to every indignity. Information of this reaching President Davis he promptly ordered an equal number of Federal naval prisoners to be put under the same treatment. As on previous like occasions, this retaliatory measure secured for Beall and his men proper treatment as prisoners of war. This was the last attempt of the Federal government to ignore the customary usage of war, and treat privateersmen as "pirates." Beall was sent to City Point on March 20, 1864, and exchanged in May following. The balance of those captured with him were exchanged in September, 1864.

On March 6, 1864, Lieutenant Wood scored another brilliant success in a dangerous undertaking. He crossed the Chesapeake bay from Mathews county with a small party of men in open boats to Cherry-stone Harbor, on the eastern shore. Running in at nightfall and cutting the telegraph wires they made prisoners the Federal cavalry pickets there, and during the night captured two United States dispatch boats from Fortress Monroe, touching there, the *Iolas* and the *Titan*. They then fired the wharf warehouses, containing the commissary stores, valued at \$50,000. Lieutenant Wood ordered the *Iolas* fired, also, but upon the representation of her captain that she represented all he

owned in the world he was permitted to bond her for \$10,000 and depart on parole, with a part of his crew. The remainder of the prisoners were taken away on the Titan, which was run up the Piankatank river to Freeport, and there burned. The two steamers had just been put in service, newly built, and were valued at \$40,000 each. In retaliation the Potomac flotilla entered the Rappahannock, and destroyed a large amount of naval material, including ship timber and boats.

Two dashing privateering feats were executed in Chesapeake bay in 1865. Captain Thaddeus Fitzhugh, of the Fifth Virginia cavalry, who had accompanied Lieutenant Wood in his foray on Cherrystone Harbor, crossed into Maryland with a small force of men, and placed all but about a dozen of them in hiding on the Chesapeake shore near Patuxent river. With the smaller number he then proceeded in disguise to Fair Haven, Maryland, where they took passage, April 4th, on the Harriet Deford for Baltimore. Out in the stream they threw off their disguise, appearing in Confederate uniform, took possession of the boat, brought their concealed companions on board, returned to Fair Haven and landed the passengers and part of the crew, then took the captured vessel across the bay, and the next day burned her. On April 6th, Lieut. John C. Brain, Confederate States navy, captured the St. Mary, off the mouth of Patuxent, ran her to the Virginia shore and burned her.

These are illustrations of the successful work of privateers in Virginia waters during the war. Their most valuable service was not, however, in the injury they did the enemy, so much as in the aid they gave the Confederate government by running the Federal blockade, bringing in recruits, armament and much needed stores.

VIRGINIANS IN THE MARINE CORPS.

The following Virginia officers resigned from the U. S. marine corps at the beginning of the war: Major Henry B. Tyler; Brevet-Major George H. Terrett; Captains, Robert Tansill, Algernon S. Taylor, John D. Simms; First Lieutenants, George P. Turner, Israel Greene. About one hundred men left the same service, and constituted the nucleus of the C. S. marine corps, organization of which was begun at Montgomery, and continued at Richmond in May, 1861. Lloyd J. Beall, of Richmond, a former officer U. S. A., was appointed commander, with rank of colonel; Henry B. Tyler, lieutenant colonel; George H. Terrett, major; Algernon S. Taylor in charge of quartermaster's and commissary's departments, with rank of major; Israel Greene, adjutant, rank of major; John D. Simms, captain. The other officers at organization were from other States. Richard Taylor Allison, who was appointed paymaster with rank of major, the office and rank he had

resigned in the U. S. navy, was a Kentuckian, and nephew of President Taylor.

The corps served in and around Richmond in the summer of 1862. Its service in the battle of Drewry's Bluff has been already noted. Soon after, the corps was broken up into detachments, some of which guarded land defenses, others served on board ship. Their discipline as veteran marines rendered their service of great value when they were thus scattered among troops and seamen of less training, but for the reason they were thus kept in service through the war no records of the corps were or could have been separately made. A detachment was engaged in the land and water battles at Mobile; another served in the defense of Fort Fisher; others on the cruisers *Sumter* and *Alabama*; others on the *Atlanta*, *Tennessee*, *Gaines* and other steamers. The final stand of that part of the corps left in Virginia was under Captain Tucker at Sailors Creek.

THE CONFEDERATE STATES NAVAL ACADEMY.

An act providing for a Confederate States Naval Academy was passed by the Confederate Congress early in 1862, but it was not until March, 1863, that Secretary Mallory began to carry out its provisions. The steamer *Patrick Henry* was selected as the schoolship of the academy. Capt. John M. Brooke had charge of the establishment of the school; Capt. Sidney Smith Lee was appointed on the board of examiners; Lieut. Wm. H. Parker was appointed commandant of the school. In the fall of 1863 it went into operation. The cadets found more fighting than schooling was before them. The *Patrick Henry* was most of the time stationed at Drewry's Bluff, and in the engagements in that vicinity in 1864 the cadets were oftentimes called on to lay down their books and take up their arms. There was less of inculcation of theory than of actual experience of war. Early in 1865 the protection of the bridge over the James at Wilmot was entrusted to the *Patrick Henry*, the school then consisting of sixty cadets and ten officers. On the evening of April 2d they left Richmond for Danville, guarding the train on which was being transported the archives of the Confederate government, and the contents of its treasury. From the 3d to the 9th they remained in Danville, then went by rail to Greensboro, North Carolina. For nearly a month longer they moved about, by rail and by wagon train, to various points in North and South Carolina and in Georgia, still guarding their charge, and seeking for some one authorized to receive it. At the close of April they reached Abbeville, South Carolina, a second time, and there Lieutenant Parker found President Davis and Secretary Mallory. By their orders he turned over the treasure to the acting secretary of the Confederate States treasury. The cadet corps was then disbanded, at Abbeville, on May 2, 1865.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

OF THE

BATTLES OF THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES.

COMPILED FROM OFFICIAL RECORDS.

1861—ENGAGEMENTS AND BATTLES, 156.

	1861.
Fort Sumter (South Carolina)	April 12 and 13
Harpers Ferry (Virginia).....	April 18
Streets of Baltimore (Maryland)	April 19
Camp Jackson (Missouri).....	May 10
St. Louis (Missouri).....	May 10
Fairfax C. H. (Virginia)	June 1
Philippi (West Virginia)	June 4
Great Bethel (Virginia).....	June 10
Pomney (West Virginia).....	June 11
Vienna (Virginia)	June 17
Booneville (Missouri).....	June 17
Edwards Ferry (Virginia).....	June 17
Independence (Missouri).....	June 17
New Creek (West Virginia).....	June 17
Camp Cole (Missouri).....	June 18
Patterson Creek, or Kellys Island (Virginia).....	June 26
Mathias Point (Virginia).....	June 27
Falling Waters (Maryland).....	July 2
Carthage (Missouri).....	July 5
Newport News (Virginia).....	July 5
Middle Creek Fork (West Virginia).....	July 6
Great Falls (Virginia).....	July 7
Laurel Hill, or Beallington (West Virginia).....	July 8
Monroe Station (Missouri).....	July 10
Rich Mountain (West Virginia).....	July 11
Barboursville, or Red House (West Virginia)	July 12
Peeverly (West Virginia).....	July 12
Carrick's Ford (West Virginia).....	July 14
Millsville, or Wentzville (Missouri).....	July 16
Fulton (Missouri).....	July 17
Searytown (West Virginia).....	July 17
Martinsburg (Missouri).....	July 17

Bunker Hill (Virginia)	1861. July 17
Harrisonville and Parkersville (Missouri)	July 18 and 19
Blackburns Ford (Virginia)	July 18
Bull Run, or Manassas (Virginia)	July 21
Forsyth (Missouri)	July 21
Ætna (Missouri)	July 22
Blue Mills (Missouri)	July 21
Lanes Prairie (Missouri)	July 26
Harrisonville (Missouri)	July 26
Fort Fillmore (New Mexico)	July 27
Dug Springs (Missouri)	August 2
Mesilla (New Mexico)	August 3
Athens (Missouri)	August 5
Point of Rocks (Maryland)	August 5
Hampton (Virginia)	August 7
Lovettsville (Virginia)	August 8
Wilsons Creek, or Springfield and Oak Hills (Missouri)	August 10
Potosi (Missouri)	August 10
Grafton (West Virginia)	August 13
Brunswick (Missouri)	August 17
Charlestown, or Birds Point (Missouri)	August 19
Hawks Nest (West Virginia)	August 20
Lookout Station (Missouri)	August 20
Jonesboro (Missouri)	August 21
Cross Lanes (West Virginia)	August 26
Ball's Cross Roads (Virginia)	August 27
Wayne C. H. (West Virginia)	August 27
Fort Hatteras (North Carolina)	August 28
Lexington (Missouri)	August 29
Munsons Hill (Virginia)	August 31
Bennetts Mills (Missouri)	September 1
Boone C. H. (West Virginia)	September 1
Dallas (Missouri)	September 2
Worthington, Marion county (West Virginia)	September 2
Dry Wood, or Fort Scott (Missouri)	September 2
Behers Mills (Virginia)	September 2
Shelbina (Missouri)	September 4
Petersburg (West Virginia)	September 7
Jarnifax Ferry (West Virginia)	September 10
Lewinsville (Virginia)	September 11
Elk River (West Virginia)	September 11
Black River (Missouri)	September 12
Cheat Mountain (West Virginia)	September 12 and 13
Lexington (Missouri)	September 12 to 20
Booneville (Missouri)	September 15
Near Pensacola (Florida)	September 14
Pritchards Mills, or Damestown (Virginia)	September 15
Morristown (Missouri)	September 17
Blue Mills Landing (Missouri)	September 17
Marboursville (West Virginia)	September 18
Lexington (Tennessee)	September 18 and 20
Papinsville, or Osceola (Missouri)	September 21 and 22
Ellihotts Mills, or Camp Crittenden (Missouri)	September 22
Ronney, or Hanging Rock (West Virginia)	September 23
Chapmansville (West Virginia)	September 25

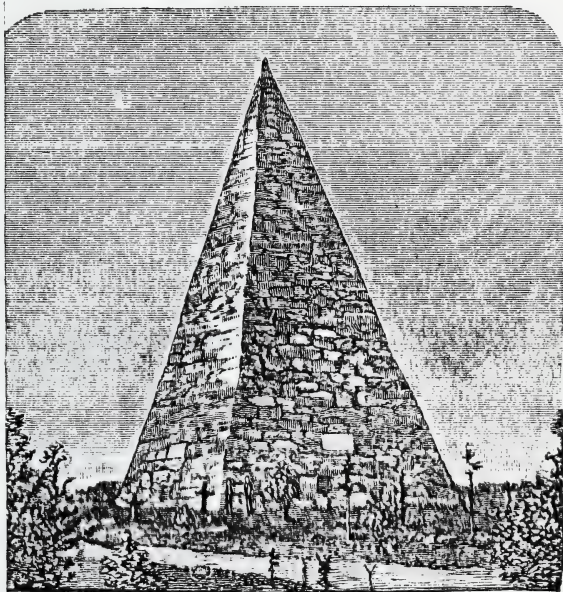
1861

Lucas Bend (Kentucky).....	September 26
Shanghai (Missouri).....	September 27
Mursons Hill (Virginia).....	September 29
Greenbrier (West Virginia).....	October 3
Alamosa (New Mexico).....	October 4
Buffalo Hill (Kentucky).....	October 4
Chicamiconico (North Carolina).....	October 5
Hillsboro (Kentucky).....	October 8
Santa Rosa Island, or Fort Pickens (Florida).....	October 9
Cameron (Missouri).....	October 12
Hpton Hill (Kentucky).....	October 12
Bayles Cross Roads (Louisiana).....	October 12
Beckwiths Farm (twelve miles from Birds Point, Missouri).....	October 13
West Glazo, or Shanghai, Henrytown, and Mondays Hollow (Mo.).....	October 13
Big River Bridge (near Potosi, Missouri).....	October 15
Linn Creek (Missouri).....	October 15
Bolivar Heights (Virginia).....	October 16
Warsaw (Missouri).....	October 16
Fredericktown (Missouri).....	October 17 to 21
Big Hurricane Creek (Missouri).....	October 19
Balls Bluff, Edwards Ferry, Harrisons Landing, Leesburg (Va.).....	October 21
Wild Cat (Kentucky).....	October 21
Buffalo Mills (Missouri).....	October 22
West Liberty (Kentucky).....	October 23
Hodgeville (Kentucky).....	October 23
Springfield (Missouri).....	October 25
Romney, or Mill Creek Mills (West Virginia).....	October 26
Saratoga (Kentucky).....	October 26
Plattsburg (Clinton county, Missouri).....	October 27
Spring Hill (Missouri).....	October 27
Woodbury and Morgantown (Kentucky).....	October 29
Renick (Randolph county, Missouri).....	November 1
Little Sante Fe (Missouri).....	November 6
Belmont (Missouri).....	November 7
Hilton Head, Forts Walker and Beauregard (South Carolina).....	November 7
Galveston Harbor (Texas).....	November 7
Piketown, or Ivy Mountain (Kentucky).....	November 9
Taylor's Ford (Tennessee).....	November 10
Guyandotte (West Virginia).....	November 10
Gauley Bridge (West Virginia).....	November 10
Little Blue (Missouri).....	November 11
Ocoquan Creek (Virginia).....	November 12
Cypress Bridge (Kentucky).....	November 17
Pahayra (Missouri).....	November 18
Wirt C. H. (West Virginia).....	November 19
Pensacola, Fort Pickens (Florida).....	November 23
Lancaster, (Missouri).....	November 24
Johnstown (Missouri).....	November 24
Independence (Little Blue, Missouri).....	November 26
Drainesville (Virginia).....	November 26
Hunters Mills (Virginia).....	November 26
Black Walnut Creek (near Sedalia, Missouri).....	November 29
Morristown (Tennessee).....	December 1
Salem (Dent county, Missouri).....	December 8
Vienna (Virginia).....	December 8

	1861.	
Anandal (Virginia).....	December	4
Dunkburg, (Missouri).....	December	5
Capture of Beaufort (South Carolina).....	December	6
Bushy Creek (Arkansas).....	December	9
Dam No. 4 (Potomac, Virginia).....	December	11
Bertrand (Missouri).....	December	11
Bagdad (Shelby county, Kentucky).....	December	12
Camp Alleghany, or Buffalo Mountain (West Virginia).....	December	13
Rowletts Station, or Mumfordsville, and Woodsonville (Kentucky).....	December	17
Milford, also Shawnee or Black Water Mound (Missouri).....	December	18
Drainesville (Virginia).....	December	20
Hudson (Missouri).....	December	21
New Market Bridge (near Newport News, Virginia).....	December	22
Wadesburg (Missouri).....	December	24
Sacramento (Kentucky).....	December	28
Mount Zion (Missouri).....	December	28

1862—ENGAGEMENTS AND BATTLES, 564.

	1862.	
Port Royal (Coosa River, South Carolina).....	January	1
Hunnewell (Missouri).....	January	3
Huntersville (Virginia).....	January	4
Bath (Virginia).....	January	4
Calhoun (Green county, Missouri).....	January	4
Blue Gap (near Romney, Virginia).....	January	7
Jennies Creek, or Paintsville (Kentucky).....	January	7
Charlestown (Missouri).....	January	8
Dry Forks (Cheat River, West Virginia).....	January	8
Gaines Mills (Virginia).....	January	8
Silver Creek (Randolph county, Missouri).....	January	8
Columbus (Missouri).....	January	9
Middle Creek, and Prestonburg (Kentucky).....	January	10
Mill Springs, Logan's Cross Roads, or Fishing Creek (Kentucky).....	January	19
Knob Noster (Missouri).....	January	22
Ocoquan Bridge (Virginia).....	January	29
Bowling Green (Kentucky).....	February	1
Morgan county (Tennessee).....	February	2
Fort Henry (Tennessee).....	February	6
Liam Creek (Logan county, Virginia).....	February	8
Roanoke Island (North Carolina).....	February	8
Elizabeth City, or Cobbs Point (North Carolina).....	February	10
Blooming Gap (Virginia).....	February	13
Flat Licks Ford, Cumberland River (Kentucky).....	February	14
Marshfield (Missouri).....	February	14
Fort Donelson (Tennessee).....	February 14, 15 and 16	
Bowling Green (Kentucky).....	February	15
Sugar Creek, or Pea Ridge (Missouri).....	February	17
Independence (Missouri).....	February	18
Valverdi or Fort Craig (New Mexico).....	February	21
Masons Neck (Ocoquan, Virginia).....	February	24
Keytesville (Barry county, Missouri).....	February	26
Sykestown (Missouri).....	March	1
Pittsburg Landing (Tennessee).....	March	3
New Madrid (Missouri).....	March	3
Ocoquan (Virginia).....	March	6



GRANITE PYRAMIDAL MONUMENT
To
the 12,000 Confederate dead buried in Hollywood cemetery, Richmond.

	1864.
Pea Ridge (Arkansas)	March 5, 6, 7 and 8
Fox Creek (Missouri)	March 7
Near Nashville (Tennessee)	March 8
Mississippi City (Mississippi)	March 8
Mountain Grove (Missouri)	March 9
Hampton Roads (Virginia)	March 9
Burkes Station (Virginia)	March 10
Jackshoro, Big Creek Gap (Tennessee)	March 10
Paris (Tennessee)	March 11
Lexington (Lafayette county, Missouri)	March 12
Near Lebanon (Missouri)	March 12
New Madrid (Missouri)	March 13
Newbern (North Carolina)	March 14
Pound Gap, or Sounding Gap (Cumberland Mountains, Tennessee)	March 14
Acquia Creek Batteries (Virginia)	March 16
Black Jack Forest (Tennessee)	March 16
Siege of Island No. 10 (Tennessee)	March 17-April 7
Salem (Arkansas)	March 18
Mosquito Inlet (Florida)	March 21
Independence, or Little Sante Fe (Missouri)	March 22
Carthage (Missouri)	March 23
Winchester, or Kernstown (Virginia)	March 23
Warrensburg, or Briar (Missouri)	March 26
Humonsville (Polk county, Missouri)	March 26
Apache Canon (New Mexico)	March 26
Strasburg (Virginia)	March 27
Middleburg (Virginia)	March 28
Warrensburg (Missouri)	March 28
Union City (Tennessee)	March 30
Putnams Ferry (near Doniphan, Missouri)	April 2
Thoroughfare Gap (Virginia)	April 2
Pass Christian (Mississippi)	April 4
Great Bethel (Virginia)	April 4
Crumps Landing, or Adamsville (Tennessee)	April 4
Siege of Yorktown	April 5 to May 2
Shiloh, or Pittsburg Landing (Tennessee)	April 6-7
Reconnoissance on the Corinth Road (Mississippi)	April 8
Island No. 10 (Tennessee)	April 8
Owens River (California)	April 9
Fort Pulaski (Georgia)	April 10
Huntsville (Alabama)	April 11
Skirmish before Yorktown (Virginia)	April 11
Little Blue River (Missouri)	April 12
Monterey (Virginia)	April 12
Pollocksville (North Carolina)	April 14
Diamond Grove (Missouri)	April 14
Walkersville (Missouri)	April 14
Montavallo (Missouri)	April 14
Fort Pillow (Tennessee)	April 14
Pechacho Pass (Dakota Territory)	April 15
Peralto (New Mexico)	April 15
Savannah (Tennessee)	April 16
White Marsh, or Wilmington Island (Georgia)	April 16
Lee's Mills (Virginia)	April 16
Holly River (West Virginia)	April 17

	1862.
Falmouth (near Fredericksburg, Virginia).....	April 18
Edisto Island (South Carolina).....	April 18
Fort Jackson and St. Philip, and capture of New Orleans (La.).....	April 18-23
Talbots Ferry (Arkansas).....	April 19
Camden, or South Mills (North Carolina).....	April 19
Grass Lick (West Virginia).....	April 23
Fort Macon or Beaufort (North Carolina).....	April 25
Turnback Creek (Missouri).....	April 26
Neosho (Missouri).....	April 26
Reconnoissance to Lick Creek (Mississippi).....	April 26
Redoubt before Yorktown (Virginia).....	April 26
Hortons Mills (near Newbern, North Carolina).....	April 27
Paint Rocks Railroad Bridge.....	April 28
Cumberland Mountain (Tennessee).....	April 28
Monterey (Tennessee).....	April 28
Bridgeport (Alabama).....	April 29
Siege of Corinth (Mississippi).....	April 30
Clarks Hollow (West Virginia).....	May 1
Farmington (Mississippi).....	May 2
Licking (Missouri).....	May 2
Cheese Cake Church (Virginia).....	May 4
Lebanon (Tennessee).....	May 5
Lockridge Mills, or Dresden (Kentucky).....	May 5
Williamsburg (Virginia).....	May 5
West Point, or Ethams Landing (Virginia).....	May 7
Somerville Heights (Virginia).....	May 7
McDowell, or Bull Pasture Mt. (Virginia).....	May 8
Glendale (near Corinth, Mississippi).....	May 8
Elkton Station (near Athens, Alabama).....	May 9
Slatersville, or New Kent C. H. (Virginia).....	May 9
Farmington (Mississippi).....	May 9
Fort Pillow (Tennessee).....	May 10
Norfolk (Virginia).....	May 10
Bloomfield (Missouri).....	May 11
Reedy Creek, Cumberland Mountain (West Virginia).....	May 13
Rodgersville (Alabama).....	May 13
Monterey (Tennessee).....	May 13
Trenton Bridge (North Carolina).....	May 14
Drewrys Bluff (Virginia).....	May 15
Linden (Virginia).....	May 15
Fort Darling (James river, Virginia).....	May 15
Chalks Bluff (Missouri).....	May 15
Butler (Bates county, Missouri).....	May 15
Princeton (West Virginia).....	May 15-16-18
Russells House (before Corinth, Mississippi).....	May 17
Searcy Landing (Little Red river, Arkansas).....	May 19
Clinton (North Carolina).....	May 19
Phillips Creek (Missouri).....	May 21
Florida (Monroe county, Missouri).....	May 22
Near Newbern (North Carolina).....	May 23
Lewisburg (Virginia).....	May 23
Front Royal (Virginia).....	May 23
Buckton Station (Virginia).....	May 23
Fort Craig (New Mexico).....	May 23
Middletown (Virginia).....	May 24

	1862.
Newtown (Virginia).....	May 24
New Bridge (Virginia).....	May 24
Chickahominy (Virginia).....	May 24
Winchester (Virginia).....	May 25
Hanover C. H. (Virginia).....	May 27
Big Indian Creek (near Searcy, Arkansas).....	May 27
Osceola (Missouri).....	May 27
Charlestown and Harpers Ferry (West Virginia).....	May 28
Cache River Bridge (Arkansas).....	May 28
Wardensville (Virginia).....	May 28
Sycamore (Arkansas).....	May 28-29
Pocotaligo (South Carolina).....	May 29
Booneville (Mississippi).....	May 30
Tuscumbia Creek (Mississippi).....	May 30
Evacuation of Corinth.....	May 30
Front Royal (Virginia).....	May 30
Neosho (Missouri).....	May 30
Greenville Road (near Washington, North Carolina).....	May 31
Fair Oaks, or Seven Pines (Virginia).....	May 31-June 1
Seabrooks Point (South Carolina).....	June 1
Strasburg and Staunton Road (Virginia).....	June 1-1
Legares Point (South Carolina).....	June 2
Forts Pillow and Wright (Tennessee).....	June 3
Jasper (Swedens Cove, Tennessee).....	June 4
Blackland (Mississippi).....	June 4
Tranters Creek (North Carolina).....	June 4
Memphis (Tennessee).....	June 5
Harrisonburg (Virginia).....	June 6
Cross Keys (Virginia).....	June 8
Baldwin (Mississippi).....	June 9
Port Republic (Virginia).....	June 9
James Island (South Carolina).....	June 10
Monterey (Owen county, Kentucky).....	June 11
Waddells Farm (near Village Creek, Arkansas).....	June 12
Old Church (Virginia).....	June 13
James Island (South Carolina).....	June 13
Tunstall Station (Virginia).....	June 14
Secessionville, or Fort Johnson (James Island, South Carolina).....	June 16
St. Charles (White river, Arkansas).....	June 17
Warrensburg (Missouri).....	June 17
Smithville (Arkansas).....	June 18
Cumberland Gap.....	June 18
Tallahatchie (Florida).....	June 18
Williamsburg Road (Virginia).....	June 18
Battle Creek (Tennessee).....	June 21
Raceland (near Algiers, Louisiana).....	June 22
Raytown (Missouri).....	June 23
Oak Grove, or Kings School House, or the Orchards (Virginia).....	June 25
Germantown (Tennessee).....	June 25
Little Red River (Arkansas).....	June 25
Vicksburg (Mississippi).....	June 26-27-28-29
Seven Day Battles.....	June 26-July 1
1st Mechanicsville (Virginia).....	June 26
2d. Gaines Mills, or Cold Harbor, or Chickahominy (Virginia).....	June 27-28
3d. Savage Station (Virginia).....	June 29

1902.

4th. Peach Orchard, or Allens Farm (Virginia).....	June 29
5th. White Oak Swamp, or Glendale, Charles City Cross Roads, Nelsons Farm, Braziers Farm, Turkey Bend, Now Market Cross Roads (Virginia).....	June 30
6th. Malvern Hill (Virginia).....	July 1
Williamsbridge (Amite River, Louisiana).....	June 27
Swift Creek Bridge (North Carolina).....	June 27
Village Creek, or Stewarts Plantation (Arkansas).....	June 27
Waddells Farm (Arkansas).....	June 27
Goldings Farm (Virginia).....	June 28
Willis Church (Virginia).....	June 29
Luray (Virginia).....	June 30
Booneville (Mississippi).....	July 1
Morning Sun (Tennessee).....	July 1
Russellville (Tennessee).....	July 1
Milford (Virginia).....	July 2
Hazals, or Evington Heights (Virginia).....	July 3
Grand Haze (White River, Arkansas).....	July 4
Sperryville (Virginia).....	July 5
Grand Prairie (near Aberdeen, Arkansas).....	July 6
Bayou Cache, or Cotton Plant, Round Hill, Bayou de View, and Hills Plantation (Arkansas).....	July 7
Black River (Missouri).....	July 8
Lotspeach Farm (Missouri).....	July 8
Clinton (Missouri).....	July 9
Hamilton (North Carolina).....	July 9
Aberdeen (Arkansas).....	July 9
Tompkinsville (Kentucky).....	July 9
Scatterville (Arkansas).....	July 10
Williamsburg (Virginia).....	July 11
Pleasant Hill (Missouri).....	July 11
New Hope (Kentucky).....	July 11
Lebanon (Kentucky).....	July 12
Near Culpeper (Virginia).....	July 12
Fairfax (near Rapidan R. R. bridge, Virginia).....	July 13
Murfreesboro (Tennessee).....	July 13
Batesville (Arkansas).....	July 14
Attempt to destroy the Rebel Ram Arkansas.....	July 15
Apache Pass (Arizona Territory).....	July 15
Fayetteville (Arkansas).....	July 15
Near Decatur (Tennessee).....	July 15
Cynthiana (Kentucky).....	July 17
Memphis (Missouri).....	July 18
Guerrilla Campaign in Missouri.....	July 20-September 20
Turkey Island Bridge (Virginia).....	July 20
Pittmans Ferry (Arkansas).....	July 20
Nashville (Tennessee).....	July 21
Florida, or Boles Farm (Missouri).....	July 23
North Anna River (Virginia).....	July 23
Columbus (Missouri).....	July 23
Coldwater (Mississippi).....	July 24
Trinity (Alabama).....	July 24
Botts Farm (Monroe county, Missouri).....	July 24
Santa Fe (Missouri).....	July 24-25
Brownsville (Hatchie river, Tennessee).....	July 25

	1862.
Orange C. H. (Virginia).....	July 25
Courtland Bridge (Alabama).....	July 25
Mountain Store and Big Piney (Missouri).....	July 25-26
Patten (Missouri).....	July 26
Youngs Cross Roads (North Carolina).....	July 26
Greenville (Missouri).....	July 26
Buckhannon (West Virginia).....	July 26
Brown Springs (Missouri).....	July 27
Bayou Bernard (Cherokee Nation).....	July 28
Moore's Mills (Fulton county, Missouri).....	July 28
Mount Sterling (Kentucky).....	July 29
Bollingers Mills (Missouri).....	July 29
Russellville (Kentucky).....	July 29
Brownsville (Tennessee).....	July 29
Paris (Kentucky).....	July 30
Coggins Point (opposite Harrison Landing, Virginia).....	July 31
Newark (Missouri).....	August 1
Ozark, or Forsyth (Missouri).....	August 2
Orange C. H. (Virginia).....	August 2
Clear Creek, or Taberville (Missouri).....	August 2
Coahoma County (Mississippi).....	August 2
Austin (Tunica county, Mississippi).....	August 2
Sycamore Church (near Petersburg, Virginia).....	August 3
Chariton Bridge (Dodge county, Missouri).....	August 2
Jonesboro (Arkansas).....	August 3
Languelle Ferry (Arkansas).....	August 3
Sparta (Tennessee).....	August 4
White Oak Swamp Bridge (Virginia).....	August 4
Baton Rouge (Louisiana).....	August 5
Malvern Hill (Virginia).....	August 5
Montavalle, or Church in the Woods (Missouri).....	August 6
Beach Creek (Virginia).....	August 6
Kirksville (Adair county, Missouri).....	August 6
Matapony, or Thornburg (Virginia).....	August 6
Tazewell (Tennessee).....	August 6
Fort Fillmore (New Mexico).....	August 7
Trenton (Tennessee).....	August 7
Panther Creek (Missouri).....	August 8
Stockton (Missouri).....	August 9
Cedar Mountain, or Slaughter Mountain, Southwest Mountain, Cedar Run, and Mitchells Station (Virginia).....	August 9
Nueces River (Texas).....	August 10
Grand River (Missouri).....	August 10-11
Taberville (Arkansas).....	August 11
Independence (Missouri).....	August 11
Salisbury (Tennessee).....	August 11
Williamsport (Tennessee).....	August 11
Wyoming C. H. (West Virginia).....	August --
Kinderhook (Tennessee).....	August 11
Helena (Arkansas).....	August 11-12
Gallatin (Tennessee).....	August 12 and 13
Clarendon (Arkansas).....	August 13
Meriwethers Ferry (Obion river, Tennessee).....	August 15
Lone Jack (Missouri).....	August 16
Capture of Rebel Steamer Fair Play (near Milliken's Bend, La.).....	August 18
Red Wood (Minnesota).....	August 18



FALLING SPRINGS, WEST VIRGINIA.

	1862
Clarksville (Tennessee).....	August 19
Rienzi (Mississippi).....	August 19
White Oak Ridge, (near Hickman, Kentucky).....	August 19
Brandy Station (Virginia).....	August 20
Edgefield Junction (Tennessee).....	August 20
Union Mills (Missouri).....	August 20
Fort Ridgely (Minnesota).....	August 20
Kellys Ford (Rappahannock river, Virginia).....	August 21
Pinckney Island (South Carolina).....	August 21
Courtland (Tennessee).....	August 22
Crab Orchard (Kentucky).....	August 22
Catletts Station (Virginia).....	August 23
Big Hill (Madison county, Kentucky).....	August 23
Skirmishes on the Rappahannock, at Waterloo Bridge, Lee Springs, Freemans Ford, and Sulphur Springs (Virginia).....	August 23-25
Dallas (Missouri).....	August 24
Coon Creek, or Lamar (Missouri).....	August 24
Fort Donelson (Tennessee).....	August 25
Bloomfield (Missouri).....	August 25
New Ulna (Minnesota).....	August 25-26
Cumberland Iron Works (Tennessee).....	August 26
Madisonville (Kentucky).....	August 26
Rienzi and Kossuth (Mississippi).....	August 26
Danville (Kentucky).....	August 26
Bull Run Bridge (Virginia).....	August 27
Kettle Run (Virginia).....	August 27
Fort McCook (near Bridgeport, Alabama).....	August 27
Readyville, Round Hill (Tennessee).....	August 28
Howard County (Missouri).....	August 28
Shady Springs (Virginia).....	August 28
Groveton and Gainesville (Virginia).....	August 28-29
Manchester (Tennessee).....	August 29
Bull Run, or Second Manassas (Virginia).....	August 30
Bolivar (Tennessee).....	August 30
McMinnville, or Little Pond (Tennessee).....	August 30
Richmond (Kentucky).....	August 30
Weston (West Virginia).....	August 31
Medon, or Toon's Station (Miss. C. R. R., Tennessee).....	August 31
Stevenson (Alabama).....	August 31
Yates Ford (Kentucky).....	August 31
Chantilly (Virginia).....	September 1
Britons Lane (near Denmark, Tennessee).....	September 1
Morgansville (Kentucky).....	September 2
Plymouth (North Carolina).....	September 2
Vienna (Virginia).....	September 2
Birch Coolie, or Acton (Minnesota).....	September 2-3
Hutchinson (Minnesota).....	September 3-4
Fort Abercrombie (Dakota Territory).....	September 3-6
Slaughterville (Kentucky).....	September 3
Geiger Lake (Kentucky).....	September 3
Big Creek Gap (Tennessee).....	September 4
Cacapon Bridge (Virginia).....	September 6
Martinsburg (West Virginia).....	September 6
Washington (North Carolina).....	September 6

1862.

Lagrange (Arkansas).....	September 6
Poolesville (Maryland).....	September 7
Clarksville, or Ricketts Hill (Tennessee).....	September 7
Columbia (Tennessee).....	September 9
Nolansville (Maryland).....	September 9
Williamsburg (Virginia).....	September 9
Des Allemands (Louisiana).....	September 9
Cold Water, or Cochran's Cross Roads (Mississippi).....	September 10
Sugar Loaf Mountain (Maryland).....	September 10
Fayetteville (West Virginia).....	September 10
Malvern Hill (Virginia).....	September 10
Cotton Hill (West Virginia).....	September 11
Bloomfield (Missouri).....	September 11-13
Charlestown (near Elk river, West Virginia).....	September 12
Frederick (Maryland).....	September 12
Harpers Ferry (West Virginia).....	September 12-15
Newtonia (Missouri).....	September 13
Ponchatoula (Louisiana).....	September 14
Turners and Cramptons Gap (South Mountain, Maryland).....	September 14
Mumfordsville (Kentucky).....	September 14-16
Shelburne (Missouri).....	September 15
Boonestoro (Maryland).....	September 15
Durhamville (Tennessee).....	September 17
Florence (Kentucky).....	September 17
Goose Creek and Leesburg Road (Virginia).....	September 17
Antietam, or Sharpsburg (Maryland).....	September 17
Hickory Grove (Missouri).....	September 19
Owensburg (Kentucky).....	September 19-20
Iuka (Mississippi).....	September 19-20
Blackfords Ford (Shepherdstown, West Virginia).....	September 20
Shirleys Ford (Spring river, Missouri).....	September 20
Helena (Arkansas).....	September 20
Williamsport (Maryland).....	September 20
Prentiss and Bolivar (Mississippi).....	September 20
Cassville (Missouri).....	September 21
Mumfordsville (Kentucky).....	September 21
Shepherdsville (Kentucky).....	September 21
Sturgeon (Missouri).....	September 22
Ashbys Gap (Virginia).....	September 22
Yellow Medicine, or Wood Lake (Minnesota).....	September 23
Wolf Creek Bridge (near Memphis, Tennessee).....	September 23
Sutton (Virginia).....	September 23
Warrenton Junction (Virginia).....	September 26
Cambridge (Missouri).....	September 26
Buffalo (West Virginia).....	September 27
Augusta (Kentucky).....	September 27
Blackwater (Virginia).....	September 28
Newtonia (Missouri).....	September 30
Russellville (Kentucky).....	September 30
Floyds Fork (Kentucky).....	October 1
Gallatin (Tennessee).....	October 1
Shepherdstown (West Virginia).....	October 1
Olive Hill (Kentucky).....	October 2
Mount Washington (Kentucky).....	October 2
Baldwin (Mississippi).....	October 2
Reconnoissance to Franklin on the Blackwater (Virginia).....	October 3

Corinth (Mississippi).....	October 3-4
Bardstown (Kentucky).....	October 4
Big Hatchie River, or Metamora (Mississippi).....	October 5
Glasgow (Kentucky).....	October 5
Madisonville (Kentucky).....	October 5
Charlestown (West Virginia).....	October 6
Liberty and Sibleys Landing (Missouri).....	October 6
Springfield to near Texas (Kentucky).....	October 6
LaVergne (Tennessee).....	October 7
Perryville, or Chaplin Hill (Kentucky).....	October 8
Lawrenceburg, or Dogwalk (Kentucky).....	October 9
Aldie (Virginia).....	October 9
Harrodsburg (Kentucky).....	October 10
Upper Missouri River.....	October 10
LaGrange (near Helena, Arkansas).....	October 11
Cape Fear River (North Carolina).....	October 11
Mouth of Monocacy (Maryland).....	October 11
Stanford, or Lancaster (Kentucky).....	October 14
Hazel Bottom (Missouri).....	October 14
Apalachicola River (Florida).....	October 15
Carsville (Virginia).....	October 15
Charlestown (West Virginia).....	October 16
Lexington (Kentucky).....	October 17
Thoroughfare Gap (Virginia).....	October 17
Helena (Arkansas).....	October 18
Haymarket (Virginia).....	October 18
Near Nashville (Tennessee).....	October 20
Auxvois River (Missouri).....	October 20
Marshfield (Missouri).....	October 20
Lovettsville (Loudoun county, Virginia).....	October 21
Woodville (Tennessee).....	October 21
Fort Cobb (Indian Territory).....	October 21
Old Fort Wayne, or Maysville (Arkansas).....	October 22
Hedgeville (Virginia).....	October 22
Pocotaligo, or Yemassee (South Carolina).....	October 22
Waverly Station (Tennessee).....	October 23
Shelby Depot (Tennessee).....	October 23
Point Lick and Big Hill Road (Kentucky).....	October 23
Manassas Junction (Virginia).....	October 24
Catletts Station (Virginia).....	October 24
Grand Prairie (Missouri).....	October 24
Blackwater (Virginia).....	October 24
Morgantown (Kentucky).....	October 24
Pittmans Ferry (Missouri).....	October 27
Labadiesville, or Thibodauxville or Georgia Landing (Louisiana).....	October 27
Cross Hollows, or Oxford Bend (Fayetteville, Arkansas).....	October 28
Clarkson (Missouri).....	October 28
Williamsburg (Kentucky).....	October 28
Butler and Osage, or Island Mounds (Missouri).....	October 29
Aldie (Virginia).....	October 31
Franklin (Virginia).....	October 31
Philomont (Virginia).....	November 1
Snickers Gap (Virginia).....	November 3
Bloomfield and Union (Loudoun county, Virginia).....	November 2-3

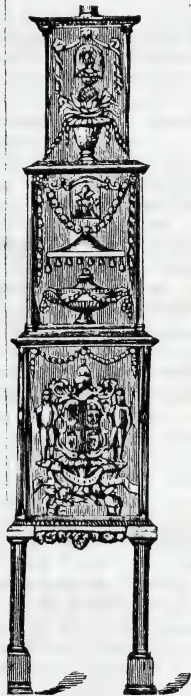
1882.

Upperville (Virginia).....	November 8
Rawles Mills, or Little Creek (Williamston, North Carolina).....	November 8
Bayou Teche (near Brashear, Louisiana).....	November 8
Harrisonville (Cass county, Missouri).....	November 8
Lamar (Missouri).....	November 5
Manassas Gap (Virginia).....	November 5
Barbours Cross Roads, Chester Gap and Markham (Virginia).....	November 5
New Baltimore, Salem, and Thoroughfare Gap (Virginia).....	November 5
Greenville Road (Kentucky).....	November 5
Nashville (Tennessee).....	November 5
Leatherwood (Kentucky).....	November 6
Garrettsburg (Kentucky).....	November 6
Rheas Mills (Arkansas).....	November 7
Big Beaver Creek (Missouri).....	November 7
Mariana and La Grange (Arkansas).....	November 7
Rappahannock Bridge (Virginia).....	November 8
Hudsonville, or Coldwater (Mississippi).....	November 8
Fredericksburg (Virginia).....	November 9
Moorefield, or South Fork Potomac (Virginia).....	November 9
Perry County (near Kentucky river, Kentucky).....	November 9
Huntsville (Tennessee).....	November 11
Newbern, or Batchelors Creek (North Carolina).....	November 11
Lebanon, or LaGrange (Tennessee).....	November 11
Lamar and Holly Springs (Mississippi).....	November 12
Fayetteville, White Sulphur Springs, Little Washington (W. Va.).....	November 15
Gloucester (Virginia).....	November 17
Cove Creek (North Carolina).....	November 18
Rural Hills (Tennessee).....	November 18
Bayou Lafourche (near Fort Pike, Louisiana).....	November 21
Beaver Creek (Texas county, Missouri).....	November 24
Camp Babcock (Arkansas).....	November 25
Crawford County, Missouri.....	November 25
Cold Knob Mountain, Sinking Creek, or Frankfort (Virginia).....	November 26
Summerville (Mississippi).....	November 26
Carthage (Arkansas).....	November 27
Scroguesville and LaVergne (Tennessee).....	November 27
Cane Hill, Boston Mountain and Boonesboro (Arkansas).....	November 28
Little Bear Creek (Alabama).....	November 28
Hartwood Church (Virginia).....	November 28
Cold Water River (Mississippi).....	November 28
Waterford and Lumpkins Mills (Mississippi).....	November 29-30
Reconnaissance to Snickers Ferry and Berryville (Virginia).....	November 30
Charlestown and Berryville (Virginia).....	December 1
Franklin (Virginia).....	December 2
King George C. H. (Virginia).....	December 2
Ozark (Missouri).....	December 2
Oakland (Mississippi).....	December 8
Oxford (Mississippi).....	December 3
Wiremans Shoals (Big Sandy river, Kentucky).....	December 4
Water Valley (Mississippi).....	December 4
Coffeeville (Mississippi).....	December 5
Helena (Arkansas).....	December 5
Reeds Mountain (Arkansas).....	December 5
Lebanon (Tennessee).....	December 6

	1862.
Prairie Grove, or Fayetteville and Illinois Creek (Arkansas).....	December 7
Hartsville, (Tennessee).....	December 7
Dobbins Ferry, or La Vergne (Tennessee).....	December 9
Brentville (Tennessee).....	December 9
Little Bear Creek (Alabama).....	December 12
Zuni (near Blackwater, Virginia).....	December 12
Trenton (North Carolina).....	December 12
Franklin (Tennessee).....	December 12
Foster's Expedition to Goldsboro (North Carolina).....	December 12-18
Fredericksburg (Virginia).....	December 13
South West Creek (North Carolina).....	December 13
Kingston (North Carolina).....	December 14
Fort Brown Road (Texas).....	December 14
Whitehall (North Carolina).....	December 18
Goldsboro (North Carolina).....	December 17
Lexington (Tennessee).....	December 18
Jackson, or Salem Cemetery (Tennessee).....	December 18
Occoquan (Dumfries, Virginia).....	December 19
Holly Springs (Mississippi).....	December 20
Trenton (Tennessee).....	December 20
Davis' Mills, Wolf River (Mississippi).....	December 21
Isle of Wight C. H. (Virginia).....	December 22
Middleburg (Mississippi Central R. R.).....	December 24
Glasgow (Kentucky).....	December 24
Greens Chapel (Kentucky).....	December 25
Bear Wallow (Kentucky).....	December 25
Bacon Creek (Kentucky).....	December 26
Nolensville, or Knob Gap (Tennessee).....	December 26
Elizabethtown (Kentucky).....	December 27
Dumfries (Virginia).....	December 27
Muldraughs Hill (Kentucky).....	December 28
Suffolk (Virginia).....	December 28
Dripping Springs (near Van Buren, Arkansas).....	December 28
Elk Fork (Campbell county, Tennessee).....	December 28
Occoquan (Virginia).....	December 28
Clinton (Louisiana).....	December 28
Chickasaw Bayou (Vicksburg, Mississippi).....	December 28 and 29
Stewart Creek (Tennessee).....	December 29
Wautauga Bridge, and Carters Station (Tennessee).....	December 30
Parkers Cross Roads, or Red Mound (Tennessee).....	December 30
Jefferson (Tennessee).....	December 30
Stone River, or Murfreesboro (Tennessee).....	December 30, 1862—January 1, 1863

1865—BATTLES AND ENGAGEMENTS—627.

	1863.
Galveston (Texas).....	January 1
Stewarts Creek (Tennessee).....	January 1
La Vergne (Tennessee).....	January 1
La Grange (Arkansas).....	January 3
Moorefield (West Virginia).....	January 3
Middletown (Tennessee).....	January 5
Hardy County (West Virginia).....	January 5
Springfield (Missouri).....	January 7 and 8
Ripley (Tennessee).....	January 6



END VIEW.



SIDE VIEW.

OLD COLONIAL STOVE

Made in London in 1770, by Buzaglo, and presented by the
Duke of Beaufort to the first Virginia
House of Burgesses.

	1855.
Catletts Station (Virginia).....	January 10
Hatteras and Alabama (off the coast of Texas).....	January 11
Fort Hindman (Arkansas Post, Arkansas).....	January 11
Hartsville, or Woods Fork (Missouri).....	January 11
Lick Creek (Arkansas).....	January 12
Bayou Teche (Louisiana).....	January 14
Helena and Clarendon Road (Arkansas).....	January 15
Duvals Bluff and Des Arcs (Arkansas).....	January 16
Pollocksville and North East River (North Carolina).....	January 17
Burret Ordinary (Virginia).....	January 19
Fish Springs (Tennessee).....	January 23
Woodbury (Tennessee).....	January 24
Construction Train, near Murfreesboro (Tennessee).....	January 25
Township (Florida).....	January 26
Bear River (Washington Territory).....	January 26
Indian Village (Plaquemine Bayou, Louisiana).....	January 27
Hinos Altos (Arizona Territory).....	January 29
Dyersburg (Tennessee).....	January 30
Deserted House, or Cassville and Kellys Store (near Suffolk, Virginia).....	January 30
Rover (Tennessee).....	January 31
Middleton (Tennessee).....	January 31
Off Charleston Bar (South Carolina).....	January 31
Fort McAlister (Genesis Point, Georgia).....	February 1
Franklin (Tennessee).....	February 1
Mingo Swamp (Missouri).....	February 3
Fort Donelson, or Cumberland Iron Works (Tennessee).....	February 3
Batesville (Arkansas).....	February 4
Bear Creek (Johnson county, Missouri).....	February 5
Williamsburg (Virginia).....	February 7
Independence (Missouri).....	February 8-9
Lebanon (Tennessee).....	February 8
Summerville (Virginia).....	February 9
Old River, Lake Providence (Louisiana).....	February 10
Gloucester Point (Virginia).....	February 10
Wachita Indian Agency (Texas).....	February 10
Bone Yard (Tennessee).....	February 10
Smithfield (Virginia).....	February 13
Bolivar (Tennessee).....	February 13
Brentsville (Virginia).....	February 14
Gordons Landing, Red River (Louisiana).....	February 14
Cainsville (Tennessee).....	February 15
Nolensville (Tennessee).....	February 15
Arkadelphia (Arkansas).....	February 15
Romney (near Virginia).....	February 16
Milton (Tennessee).....	February 18
Spring River (Missouri).....	February 19
Cold Water (Mississippi).....	February 19
Yazoo Pass (Mississippi).....	February 20
Prairie Station (Mississippi).....	February 21
Tuscumbia (Alabama).....	February 22
Deer Creek (near Greenville, Mississippi).....	February 23
Athens (Kentucky).....	February 23
Mississippi River (below Vicksburg).....	February 24
Hartwood Church (Virginia).....	February 25

1863

Strasburg Road (Virginia).....	February 26
Near Newbern (North Carolina)	February 27
Bradyville (Tennessee)	March 1
Eagleville (Tennessee)	March 2
Petersburg, Chapel Hill, and Harpeth River (Tennessee).....	March 2-4
Fort McAlister (Genesis Point, Georgia).....	March 3
Owens Valley	March 3
Skeets, or Swans Headquarters (North Carolina)	March 4
Thompsons Station, or Springhill and Unionville (Tennessee).....	March 4 and 5
Fairfax C. H. (Virginia).....	March 8
Bolivar (Tennessee)	March 9
Franklin (Tennessee).....	March 9
Covington (Tennessee)	March 10
Rutherfords Creek (Tennessee).....	March 10
Paris (Kentucky).....	March 11
Fort Pemberton (Greenwood, Mississippi).....	March 13-April 5
Berwick City (Louisiana).....	March 13
Fort Hudson (Mississippi River, Louisiana)	March 14
Newbern (North Carolina).....	March 14
Expedition up Steeles Bayou (Mississippi)	March 16-22
Blackwater (Virginia).....	March 17
Kellys Ford (Virginia).....	March 17
Brashcar City (Louisiana).....	March 18
Vaughts Hill (near Milton, Tennessee).....	March 20
Salem Pike (near Murfreesboro, Tennessee).....	March 21
College Grove (Tennessee)	March 21
Deer Creek (Mississippi).....	March 21
Blue Springs (Missouri).....	March 22
Mount Sterling (Kentucky).....	March 22
Danville (Kentucky).....	March 24
Ponchatoula (Louisiana).....	March 24
Brentwood (Tennessee).....	March 25
Franklin and Little Harpeth (Tennessee).....	March 25
Pattersonville (Louisiana).....	March 28
Hurricane Bridge (West Virginia)	March 28
Amite River (Louisiana).....	March 28
Somerville (Tennessee).....	March 29
Expedition to Jacksonville (Florida)	March 29
Williamsburg (Virginia).....	March 29
Tahliquah (Indian Territory)	March 30
Massacre on the Steamer Sam Gaty at Sibleys Landing (Missouri).....	March 30
The Island (Missouri).....	March 30
Duttons Hill, or Somerset (Kentucky).....	March 30
Point Pleasant (West Virginia)	March 30
Richmond, or Round Away Bayou (Louisiana).....	March 30
Washington (North Carolina).....	March 30 to April 4
Chalk Bluff (Arkansas).....	April 1
Broad Run (Virginia).....	April 1
Little Rock Road (Arkansas)	April 2
Woodbury and Snow Hill (Tennessee)	April 2 and 3
Carroll county (Arkansas).....	April 4
Madison (Arkansas).....	April 4
Black Bayou Expedition (Mississippi).....	April 5-10
Bombardment of Fort Sumter, Charleston Harbor, or Stone Inlet (S. C.)	April 7
St. Francis county (Missouri).....	April 8

1863.

Broad River (South Carolina).....	April 8
East Pascagoula (Mississippi).....	April 9
Blounts Mills (North Carolina).....	April 9
Waverly (Tennessee).....	April 10
Franklin and Harpeth River (Tennessee).....	April 10
Antioch Station (Tennessee).....	April 10
Whittakers Mills (near Williamsburg, Virginia).....	April 11
Irish Bend and Bisland, also Bayou Teche, Indian Ridge and Center- ville (Louisiana).....	April 12-14
Siege of Suffolk (Virginia).....	April 12-May 4
West Branch and Nansemond (Virginia).....	April 14
Spanish Fork Canon (Utah Territory).....	April 15
Pikeville (Kentucky).....	April 15
Dunbars Plantation (Louisiana).....	April 15
Running the Vicksburg Batteries.....	April 16
Medelia, or South Branch of the Wattonwan (Minnesota).....	April 16
South Quay (Virginia).....	April 17
Bear Creek, Cherokee Station and Lundys Lane, or Hillsborough (Ala.).....	April 17
Bayou Vermillion (Louisiana).....	April 17
Greerson's Expedition from Lagrange, Tennessee, to Baton Rouge, Louisiana.....	April 17-May 2
Hernando (Mississippi).....	April 18
Sabine Pass (Texas).....	April 18
Fayetteville (Arkansas).....	April 18
Battery Huger (Hills Point, Virginia).....	April 18
New Albany (Mississippi).....	April 19
Coldwater (Mississippi).....	April 19
Celina (Kentucky).....	April 20
Patterson (Missouri).....	April 20
McMinnville (Tennessee).....	April 20
Bute La Rose (Louisiana).....	April 20
Palo Alto (Mississippi).....	April 21-22
Tompkinsville (Kentucky).....	April 22
Strasburg Road (Virginia).....	April 22
Chuckatuck (Virginia).....	April 23
Tuscumbia (Alabama).....	April 24
Beverly (West Virginia).....	April 24
White River (Missouri).....	April 24
Little Rock Landing (Duck River Shoals, Tennessee).....	April 24
Greenland Gap (West Virginia).....	April 25
Cape Girardeau (Missouri).....	April 26
Franklin (Tennessee).....	April 27
Streight's Raid from Tuscumbia, Alabama, to Rome, Georgia.....	April 27-May 3
Stoneman's Raid (Virginia).....	April 27-May 8
Howes Ford, or Weavers Store (Kentucky).....	April 28
Dover Road (North Carolina).....	April 28
Town Creek (Alabama).....	April 28
Union Church (Mississippi).....	April 28
Castor River and Bloomfield (Missouri).....	April 29
Fairmont (West Virginia).....	April 29
Grand Gulf (Mississippi).....	April 29
Fitzhughs Crossing (Rappahannock River, Virginia).....	April 29 and 30
Spotsylvania C. H. (Virginia).....	April 30
Snyders Bluff (Mississippi).....	April 30

1863.

Chalk Bluff and St. Francis River (Missouri)	April 30-May 1
Days Gap, Sand Mountain, Black Warrior Creek, also Drivers Gap and Crooked Creek (Alabama)	April 30-May 1
Port Gibson, or Thompsons Hills, and Magnolia Hills (Mississippi)	May 1
Chancellorsville (Virginia)	May 1-4
La Grange (Arkansas)	May 1
Monticello (Kentucky)	May 1
South Quay Bridge, Nansemond River (Virginia)	May 1
Tickfaw River (Mississippi)	May 1
Rapidan Station (Virginia)	May 1
Louisa C. H. (Virginia)	May 1
Blounts Farm (Alabama)	May 2
Warrenton Junction (Virginia)	May 3
Nansemond River (Virginia)	May 3
Forty Hills, or Hankinsons Ferry (Mississippi)	May 3
Shannon Hill (Virginia)	May 4
Tunstall Station (Virginia)	May 4
Tupelo (Mississippi)	May 8
Civiques Ferry (Louisiana)	May 10
Horse Shoe Bend, or Greasy Creek (Kentucky)	May 11
Mount Vernon (Arkansas)	May 11
Linden (Tennessee)	May 12
Fourteen Mile Creek (Mississippi)	May 12
Raymond (Mississippi)	May 12
Ponchatoula (Louisiana)	May 13
Halls Ferry (Mississippi)	May 13
South Union (Kentucky)	May 13
Jackson (Mississippi)	May 14
Warrenton Junction (Virginia)	May 14
Camp Moore (Louisiana)	May 15
Carsville and Suffolk, or Holland House (Virginia)	May 15 and 16
Carthage (Missouri)	May 16
Piedmont Station (Virginia)	May 16
Cripple Creek, or Bradysville (Virginia)	May 16
Champion Hills, or Bakers Creek, and Edwards Station (Mississippi)	May 16
Berrys Ferry (Virginia)	May 16
Big Black River (Mississippi)	May 17
Fayetteville (West Virginia)	May 17-20
Sherwood (Missouri)	May 18
Attack by Guerrillas on the Transport Crescent City (near Island No. 82)	May 18
Carsville (Virginia)	May 18
Siege of Vicksburg (Mississippi)	May 18-July 4
Winchester (Virginia)	May 19
Richfield (Clay county, Missouri)	May 19
Fort Gibson and Blount (Indian Territory)	May 20
Second assault on Fortifications at Vicksburg (Mississippi)	May 20
Glendenins Raid (below Fredericksburg, Virginia)	May 20-28
Middleton (Tennessee)	May 21
Plain Stores (Port Hudson Plains, Louisiana)	May 21
Gum Swamp (North Carolina)	May 22
Batchelors Creek (North Carolina)	May 23
Beaver Dam Lake (near Austin, Mississippi)	May 23
Fishing Creek (Hartford, Kentucky)	May 25
Polks Plantation (near Helena, Arkansas)	May 25
Franklin (Louisiana)	May 25
Senatobia (Mississippi)	May 25

	1863.
Lake Providence (Louisiana).....	May 27
Florence (Alabama).....	May 27
Siege of Port Hudson (Louisiana).....	May 27-July 9
Bushy Creek, or Little Black River (Missouri).....	May 28
Mechanicsville (Mississippi).....	May 28
Greenwich (Virginia).....	May 30
Rochepoint (Missouri).....	June 1
Clinton (Louisiana).....	June 4
Mechanicsburg and Sartoria (Mississippi).....	June 4
Frying Pan (Virginia).....	June 4
Franklin (Tennessee).....	June 4
Bluffton (South Carolina).....	June 4
Franklins Crossing (Rappahannock River, Virginia).....	June 5
Murfreesboro (Shelbyville, Tennessee).....	June 6
Shawneetown (Kansas).....	June 6
Berryville (Virginia).....	June 6
Millikens Bend, or Ashland (Louisiana).....	June 6-8
Port Lyons (Virginia).....	June 9
Monticello and Rocky Gap (Kentucky).....	June 9
Beverly Ford and Brandy Station (Virginia).....	June 9
Triune (Tennessee).....	June 9
Lake Providence (Louisiana).....	June 10
State Creek (near Mount Sterling, Kentucky).....	June 11
Port Hudson (Louisiana).....	June 11
Seneca (Maryland).....	June 11
Middletown (Virginia).....	June 11
Berryville (Virginia).....	June 12
Winchester (Virginia).....	June 13-15
Wilsons Creek (near Boston, Kentucky).....	June 13
Martinsburg (Virginia).....	June 14
Second Assault on Fortifications at Fort Hudson (Louisiana).....	June 14
Richmond (Louisiana).....	June 15
Triplets Bridge (Fleming county, Kentucky).....	June 16
Jornado Del Muerto (New Mexico).....	June 16
Orleans (Indiana).....	June 17
Aldie (Virginia).....	June 17
Westport (Missouri).....	June 17
Capture of the Atlanta.....	June 17
Plaquemine (Louisiana).....	June 18
Blue Island (near Leavenworth, Indiana).....	June 19
Middleburg (Virginia).....	June 19
Rocky Crossing (Tallahassee River, Mississippi).....	June 20
Greencastle (Pennsylvania).....	June 20
Warm Springs (Fort McRae, New Mexico).....	June 20
Pawnee Reservation.....	June 20
Jacksons Cross Roads (Louisiana).....	June 20
Hernando (Mississippi).....	June 20
La Fourche Crossing, or Thibodeaux (Louisiana).....	June 20-21
Upperville (Virginia).....	June 21
Low Creek (West Virginia).....	June 21
Hills Plantation (Mississippi).....	June 20
Cypress Bend (Mississippi).....	June 22
Brashear City (Louisiana).....	June 23
Rosecrans' Campaign from Murfreesboro to Tullahoma (Tennessee).....	June 23-30
Middletown (Shelbyville Pike, Tennessee).....	June 24



LOCOA FALLS, GEORGIA.

	1863.
Hoovers Gap (Tennessee)	June 24
McConnellsburg (Pennsylvania)	June 24
Chakapoola Station (Louisiana)	June 24
Liberty Gap, or Beech Grove (Tennessee)	June 25
Fort Hill (Vicksburg, Mississippi)	June 25
South Anna (near Hanover C. H., Virginia)	June 26
Baltimore Cross Roads (Virginia)	June 26
Fairfax (Virginia)	June 27
Beaver Creek (Floyd county, Virginia)	June 27
Guys Gap and Shelbyville (Tennessee)	June 27
Donaldsville (Louisiana)	June 28
Fort Hill (Vicksburg, Mississippi)	June 28
McConnellsburg (Pennsylvania)	June 29
Westmins'er (Maryland)	June 29
Lake Providence (Louisiana)	June 29
Sporting Hill (near Harrisburg, Pennsylvania)	June 30
Hanover (Pennsylvania)	June 30
Bayou Tensas (Louisiana)	June 30
Tullahoma (Tennessee)	July 1
Gettysburg (Pennsylvania)	July 1-3
Black River (at Messengers and Bridgeport Ferries, Mississippi)	July 1-2
Cabin Creek (Indian Territory)	July 1-2
Morgan's raid into Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana	July 1-26
Baltimore Cross Roads (Virginia)	July 2
Elk River (Tennessee)	July 2
Bottoms Bridge (Virginia)	July 2
Beverly (West Virginia)	July 2
Marrowbone, or Burksville (Kentucky)	July 2
Springfield Landing (Louisiana)	July 2
Fairfield (Pennsylvania)	July 3
Columbia (Kentucky)	July 3
University Place (Tennessee)	July 4
Green River Bridge, or Tebbs Bend (Kentucky)	July 4
Bolton & Birdsong Ferry (Big Black River, Mississippi)	July 4-5
Vicksburg (Mississippi)	July 4
Helena (Arkansas)	July 4
Monterey Gap and Smithsburg (Maryland)	July 4
Fairfield (Pennsylvania)	July 5
Lebanon (Kentucky)	July 5
Pound Gap Expedition (Tennessee)	July 6
Quaker Bridge or Comfort (North Carolina)	July 6
Hagerstown (Maryland)	July 6
Williamsport (Maryland)	July 6
Jones Ford (Black River, Mississippi)	July 6
Iuka (Mississippi)	July 7 and 9
Boonsboro (Maryland)	July 7 and 9
Grand Pass (Fort Halleck, Indian Territory)	July 7
Redwood Creek (California)	July 7
Convalescent Corral (near Corinth, Mississippi)	July 7
Harpers Ferry Budge (West Virginia)	July 7
Brandenburg (Kentucky)	July 8
Port Hudson (Louisiana)	July 9
Corydon (Maryland)	July 9
Jackson (Mississippi)	July 9-16
Fort Wagner (Morris Island, South Carolina)	July 10-September 6

	1863.
Assault on Fort Wagner	July 10-11
Union City (Tennessee)	July 10
Big Creek (Arkansas)	July 10
Hagerstown (Maryland)	July 11
Funkstown (Maryland)	July 12
Vernon (Indiana)	July 12
Ashby Gap (Virginia)	July 12
Yazoo City (Mississippi)	July 13
Jackson (Tennessee)	July 13
Donaldsonville, or Kock's Plantation (Louisiana)	July 13
Draft Riots (New York City)	July 13-15
Lawrenceburg (Ohio)	July 14
Falling Waters (Maryland)	July 14
Elk River (Tennessee)	July 14
Shady Spring (West Virginia)	July 14
Near Bolivar Heights (Virginia)	July 14
Pulaski (Alabama)	July 15
Halltown (Virginia)	July 15
Jackson (Mississippi)	July 16
Sheppardstown (Virginia)	July 16
Secessionville, James Island, (South Carolina)	July 16
Honey Springs (Elk River, Indian Territory)	July 17
Brandon (Mississippi)	July 18
Rio Hondo (New Mexico)	July 18
Second assault on Fort Wagner (South Carolina)	July 18
Wytheville (West Virginia)	July 18
Canton (Mississippi)	July 18
Raid, Tar River and Rocky Mount (North Carolina)	July 18
Buffington Island, or St. George's Creek (Ohio)	July 18-21
Manassas Gap (Virginia)	July 21
Chester Gap (Virginia)	July 21-22
Concha Springs (New Mexico)	July 22
Wapping Heights, or Manassas Gap (Virginia)	July 23
Big Mound (Dakota Territory)	July 24
New Lisbon (Ohio)	July 26
Dead Buffalo Lake (Dakota Territory)	July 26
Pattacasey Creek, or Mount Tabor Church (North Carolina)	July 26
Marshall (Missouri)	July 28
Richmond and Lexington (Kentucky)	July 28
Cold Water (Mississippi)	July 28
Stony Lake (Dakota Territory)	July 28
St. Catherines Creek (near Natches, Mississippi)	July 28
Paris (Kentucky)	July 29
Irvine (Estill county, Kentucky)	July 30
Saline county (Missouri)	July 30
Missouri River (Dakota Territory)	July 30
Rappahannock Station, Kellys Ford and Brandy Station (Virginia)	August 1-3
Jackson (Louisiana)	August 3
Dutch Gap (James River, Virginia)	August 5
Waterford (Virginia)	August 7
New Madrid (Missouri)	August 7
Sparta (Tennessee)	August 9
Grenada (Mississippi)	August 13
Pineville (Missouri)	August 13
West Point (White River, Arkansas)	August 14

	1863.
Pasquotank (North Carolina).....	August 18
Pueblo, Colorado (New Mexico)	August 18
Lawrence (Kansas).....	August 21
Cold Water (Mississippi)	August 21
Chattanooga (Tennessee).....	August 21
Coyle Tavern (near Fairfax C. H., Virginia).....	August 24
King George county (Virginia)	August 24
Waynesville (Missouri).....	August 25
Averills Raid in West Virginia	August 25-30
Brownsville (Arkansas)	August 25-26
Perryville (Arkansas).....	August 26
Rocky Gap (near White Sulphur Springs, Virginia).....	August 26
Vinegar Hill (Morris Island, South Carolina).....	August 26
Vicksburg (Mississippi).....	August 27
Clarks Neck (Lawrence county, Kentucky).....	August 27
Bayou Metoe (Arkansas).....	August 27
Maysville (Alabama)	August 28
Bottoms Bridge, or Dry Creek (Virginia).....	August 29
Austin (Arkansas).....	August 31
Bayou Metoe (Arkansas).....	September 1
Barbees Cross Roads (Virginia).....	September 1
Devil's Back Bone, or Fort Smith and Cotton Gap (Arkansas).....	September 1
White Stone Hill (Dakota Territory).....	September 3-4
Limestone Station (near Telford, Tennessee).....	September 5
Moorefield (West Virginia).....	September 5
Brandy Station (Virginia).....	September 6
Evacuation of Battery Gregg and Fort Wagner (Morris Island, South Carolina)	September 7
Bear Skin Lake (Missouri)	September 7
Ashleys Mill (Arkansas).....	September 7
Atchafalaya River (Louisiana).....	September 7
Baton Rouge (Louisiana).....	September 8
Night attack on Fort Sumter (South Carolina).....	September 8
Bath (Virginia).....	September 8
Sabine Pass (Louisiana)	September 8
Cumberland Gap (Tennessee).....	September 9
Webers Falls (Indian Territory).....	September 9
Dardenelle (Arkansas).....	September 9
Graysville (Georgia).....	September 10
Little Rock (Arkansas).....	September 10
Brimstone Creek (Tennessee).....	September 10
Knoxville (Tennessee).....	September 10
Ringgold (Georgia).....	September 11
Dug, Alpine, and Stevens Gap, or Davis Cross Roads (Georgia).....	September 11
Moorefield (West Virginia).....	September 11
Waldron (Arkansas).....	September 11
Sterlings Plantation (Louisiana)	September 12
Texas county (Missouri).....	September 12
Paris (Tennessee).....	September 13
Culpeper (Virginia).....	September 13
Letta Tan Yard (near Chickamauga, Georgia).....	September 13
Brownsville (Arkansas).....	September 14-16
Raccoon Ford (Rapidan Station, Virginia)	September 14
Seneca Station (Buffalo Creek, Indian Territory).....	September 14
Vidalia (Louisiana).....	September 14

1863.

Hendricks (Mississippi).....	September 15
Smithfield (Virginia).....	September 15
Raccoon Ford (Virginia).....	September 15
Chickamauga (Georgia).....	September 19-20
Bristol (Tennessee).....	September 21
Whites Ford (Virginia).....	September 21
Johnsons Depot (Tennessee).....	September 22
Jack's Shop (Madison C. H., Virginia).....	September 22
Carters Station (Tennessee).....	September 22
Blountsville (Tennessee).....	September 22
Rockville (Maryland).....	September 22
Zollicoffer (Tennessee).....	September 24
Upperville (Virginia).....	September 25
Red Bone Church (Missouri).....	September 25
Calhoun, or Haguewood Prairie (Tennessee).....	September 26
Mofats Station, or Haguewoods Station (Franklin county, Ark.).....	September 27
McMinnville (Tennessee).....	September 28
Sterlings Farm (near Morganzia, Louisiana).....	September 29
Swallows Bluff (Tennessee).....	September 30
Andersons Gap (Tennessee).....	October 1
Andersons Cross Roads (Tennessee).....	October 2
Thompsons Cove (Tennessee).....	October 3
McMinnville (Tennessee).....	October 3
Murfreesboro Road (Tennessee).....	October 4
Newton (Louisiana).....	October 4
Neosha (Missouri).....	October 4
Stockade at Stone River (Tennessee).....	October 5
Harpers Ferry (West Virginia).....	October 5
Near Blue Springs (Tennessee).....	October 5
New Albany (Mississippi).....	October 6
Glasgow (Kentucky).....	October 5
Wartrace (Tennessee).....	October 5
Baxter Springs (near Fort Scott, Arkansas).....	October 6
Fort Blair (Waldron, Arkansas).....	October 6
Como (Mississippi).....	October 7
Shelbyville Pike (near Farmington, Tennessee).....	October 7
Charlestown (West Virginia).....	October 8
Salem (Mississippi).....	October 8
Warsaw (Missouri).....	October 8
Sugar Creek (near Pulaski, Tennessee).....	October 9
Rapidan (Virginia).....	October 10
Inghams Plantation (Mississippi).....	October 10
James City, Rappahannock, or Robertsons Run (Virginia).....	October 10
Blue Springs (Tennessee).....	October 10
Vermilion Bayou (Louisiana).....	October 10
Rhetown (Tennessee).....	October 11
Hendersons Mills (Tennessee).....	October 11
Collinsville (Tennessee).....	October 11
Jeffersonton (Virginia).....	October 12
Inghams Mills (near Byhalia, Mississippi).....	October 12
Culpeper, White Sulphur Springs, or Warrenton Springs (Va.).....	October 12-13
Merrills Crossing to Lamine Crossing, also known as Marshall, Arrow Rock, Blackwater and Jonesboro (Missouri).....	October 12-13
Wyatt (Fallahatchie, Mississippi).....	October 13
Big Black River (Mississippi).....	October 13

1862.

Maysville (Alabama)	October 13
Blountsville (Tennessee)	October 13
Bulltown (Braxton county, Virginia)	October 13
Auburn (Virginia)	October 14
Bristoe Station (Virginia)	October 14
Salt Lick (Virginia)	October 14
Canton (Mississippi)	October 15
McLeans Ford, or Liberty Mills (Virginia)	October 15
Hedgeville (Virginia)	October 15
Blackburn Ford (Virginia)	October 15
Brownsville (Mississippi)	October 16-18
Cross Timbers (Missouri)	October 16
Destruction of Two Blockade Runners in Tampa Bay (Florida)	October 17
Clinton (Mississippi)	October 17
Rapidan (Virginia)	October 17
Humansville (Missouri)	October 17
Charlestown (West Virginia)	October 18
Berrysville (Virginia)	October 18
Buckland Mills (Virginia)	October 19
Barton Station (Mississippi)	October 20
Philadelphia (Tennessee)	October 20-22
Cherokee Station (Alabama)	October 21
Opelousas (Louisiana)	October 21
Beverly Ford and Rappahannock Crossing (Virginia)	October 22
New Madrid Bend (Tennessee)	October 22
Supply Train (Tullahoma, Tennessee)	October 23
Beaton and Rappahannock Bridge (Virginia)	October 24
Sweetwater (Tennessee)	October 24
Colliersville (Tennessee)	October 25
Pine Bluff (Arkansas)	October 25
Creek Agency (Indian Territory)	October 25
Cane Creek, or Bear Creek and Tuscumbia (Alabama)	October 26
Philadelphia (Tennessee)	October 26
Vincent's Cross Roads, or Bay Springs (Tishamingo county, Miss.)	October 26
Browns Ferry (Tennessee)	October 27
Wauhatchie (Tennessee)	October 27
Clarksville (Arkansas)	October 28
Leipers Ferry (Tennessee)	October 28
Cherokee Station (Alabama)	October 29
Washington (North Carolina)	November 1
Fayetteville (Tennessee)	November 1
Brazios de Santiago (Texas)	November 2
Centreville, and Pine Factory (Tennessee)	November 3
Grand Coteau, or Bayou Bourbeau and Carrion Crow Bayou (La)	November 3
Colliersville (Tennessee)	November 3
Lawrenceburg (Tennessee)	November 4
Moscow (Tennessee)	November 4
Metlys Ford (Little Tennessee river)	November 4
Mill Point (Pocahontas county, West Virginia)	November 5
Kincaels (Tennessee)	November 6
Rogersville (Tennessee)	November 6
† Droop Mountain (Virginia)	November 6
Rappahannock Station (Virginia)	November 7
Kellys Ford (Virginia)	November 7
Stevensburg (Virginia)	November 7



CHIEF JUSTICE JOHN MARSHALL,

Wax Portrait in relievo from the original,
Executed by Beverly Waugh, in 1830,
in the cabinet of the
Virginia Historical Society.

1863.

Clarksville (Arkansas).....	November 8
Muddy Run (near Culpeper, Virginia).....	November 8
Bayou Sara (Mississippi).....	November 9
Natches (Mississippi).....	November 11
Roseville (Arkansas).....	November 12
Trinity River (California).....	November 13
Mill Creek Valley (West Virginia).....	November 13
Palmyra (Tennessee).....	November 13
Huffs Ferry (Tennessee).....	November 14
Rockford (Tennessee).....	November 14
Marysville (Tennessee).....	November 14
Loudon Creek (Tennessee).....	November 15
Lenoirs (Tennessee).....	November 15
Holston River (near Knoxville, Tennessee).....	November 15
Charles City Cross Roads (Virginia).....	November 15
Campbell Station (Tennessee).....	November 16
Siege of Knoxville (Tennessee).....	November 17-December 4
Willow Creek (California).....	November 17
Mount Jackson (Virginia).....	November 17
Mustang Island (near Aransas Pass, Texas).....	November 17
Carion Crow Bayou (Louisiana).....	November 18
Union City (Tennessee).....	November 19
Waterproof (Louisiana).....	November 21
Chattanooga (Tennessee).....	November 23-25
Barnwells Island (South Carolina).....	November 24
Greenville (North Carolina).....	November 25
Bonfouca (Louisiana).....	November 26
Sparta (Tennessee).....	November 26
Bersheeba Springs (Tennessee).....	November 26
Warm Springs (North Carolina).....	November 26
Kingston (Tennessee).....	November 26
Operations at Mine Run (Virginia).....	November 26-28
Ringgold, Greysville, Pea Vine Creek, and Taylors Ridge (Ga.).....	November 27
Cleveland (Tennessee).....	November 27
Fort Baperanza (Texas).....	November 27-29
Louisville (Tennessee).....	November 28
Fort Sanders (Knoxville, Tennessee).....	November 29
Salysville (Kentucky).....	November 30
Ripley (Mississippi).....	December 1
Walkers Ford (Clinch River, West Virginia).....	December 2
Salisbury (Tennessee).....	December 3
Niobrera (Nebraska).....	December 4
Moscow Station, or Wolf River Bridge (Mississippi).....	December 4
Clinch Mountain (Tennessee).....	December 6
Natchez (Mississippi).....	December 7
Creelsboro (Kentucky).....	December 7
Celina (Tennessee).....	December 7
Princeton (Arkansas).....	December 8
Beans Station (Tennessee).....	December 10
Morristown (Tennessee).....	December 10
Moresburg (Tennessee).....	December 10
Duvals Bluff (Arkansas).....	December 12
Big Sewell and Meadow Bluff (West Virginia).....	December 12
Beans Station (Tennessee).....	December 14
Sangsters Station (Virginia).....	December 15

VIRGINIA AND VIRGINIANS.

479

	1863.
Blaines Cross Roads (Tennessee).....	December 16
Rodney (Mississippi).....	December 17-24
Indian Town (North Carolina).....	December 18
Barren Fork (Indian Territory).....	December 19
Cleveland (Tennessee).....	December 22
Jacksonport (Arkansas).....	December 23
Bolivar and Summerville (Tennessee).....	December 24-25
Lafayette (Tennessee).....	December 25
Legarsville (Stone Inlet, South Carolina).....	December 25
Port Gibson (Mississippi).....	December 26
Colliersville (Tennessee).....	December 27-28
Charleston (Tennessee).....	December 28
Talbots Station and Mossy Creek (Tennessee).....	December 29
Matagorda Bay (Texas).....	December 29-30
St. Augustine (Florida).....	December 30
Greenville (North Carolina).....	December 30
Waldron (Arkansas).....	December 30

1864--BATTLES AND ENGAGEMENTS--779

	1864.
Rectorstown, or Five Points (Virginia).....	January 1
Jonesville (Virginia).....	January 3
Fort Sumner (New Mexico).....	January 4
Martins Creek (Arkansas).....	January 7
Madisonville (Louisiana).....	January 7
Petersburg (Virginia).....	January 8
Turmans Ferry (Kentucky).....	January 9
Loudon Heights (Virginia).....	January 10
Strawberry Plains (Tennessee).....	January 10
Mayfield (Kentucky).....	January 12
Mossy Creek (Tennessee).....	January 13
Middleton (Tennessee).....	January 14
Bealton (Virginia).....	January 14
Terrisville, Cosby Creek (Tennessee).....	January 14
Grand Gulf (Mississippi).....	January 16-18
Dandridge (Tennessee).....	January 16-17
Lewisburg (Arkansas).....	January 17
Branchville, or Ivy Ford (near Pine Bluff, Arkansas).....	January 19
Island No. 76 (Mississippi).....	January 20
Tracy City (Tennessee).....	January 20
Near Dalton (Georgia).....	January 21
Armstrong Ferry (Tennessee).....	January 22
Rolling Prairie (Arkansas).....	January 23
Baker Springs (Caddo Gap, Arkansas).....	January 24
Tazewell (Tennessee).....	January 24
Athens (Alabama).....	January 25
Florence (Alabama).....	January 26
Cameron (Virginia).....	January 27
Fair Garden, or French Broad and Kellys Ford (near Sevierville, Tennessee).....	January 27
Scotts Mills Roads (near Knoxville, Tennessee).....	January 27
Tunnell Hill (Georgia).....	January 28
Oregon Mountains.....	January 28

	1864.
Medley (near Williamsport, West Virginia).....	January 20
Cumberland Gap (Tennessee).....	January 20
Canon de Chelly.....	January —
Batchelor Creek, Newport Barracks and Newbern (N. C.).....	February 1-2-3
Smithfield (Virginia).....	February 1
Waldron (Arkansas).....	February 1
New Creek Valley (West Virginia).....	February 1
Expedition up the Yazoo (Mississippi).....	February 1-March 3
Lebanon (Alabama).....	February 2
Liverpool Heights (Mississippi).....	February 3
Patterson Creek (West Virginia).....	February 3
Springfield (West Virginia).....	February 3
Expedition from Vicksburg to Meridian (Mississippi).....	February 3-March 5
Rolling Prairie (Missouri).....	February 4
Hot Springs (Arkansas).....	February 4
Champion Hills, Bakers Creek, Raymond and Bolton Depot (Mississippi).....	February —
Moorefield (West Virginia).....	February 4
Clinton and Jackson (Mississippi).....	February 5
Quallatown, or Deep Creek (North Carolina).....	February 5
Cape Girardeau (Missouri).....	February 5
Wyatts (Mississippi).....	February 5
Bolivar (Tennessee).....	February 6
Mortons Ford (Virginia).....	February 6
Barnetts Ford (Virginia).....	February 7
Vidalia (Louisiana).....	February 7
Morton (Mississippi).....	February 8
Donaldson (Louisiana).....	February 8
Near Point Washington (Florida).....	February 9
Morgans Mills (Spring river, White county, Arkansas).....	February 9
Barbers Place (South Fork, St. Marvs river, Florida).....	February 9-10
Smith's Raids from Germantown (Tennessee).....	February 10-25
Rock House (Wayne county, West Virginia).....	February 12
Caddo Gap and Scotts Farm (Arkansas).....	February 12
Lake City (Florida).....	February 12
Decatur (Mississippi).....	February 12
Chunky Station (Mississippi).....	February 12
Vicksburg (Mississippi).....	February 13
Tunnell Hill (Mississippi).....	February 13
Ross Landing (Grand Lake, Arkansas).....	February 14
Meridian (Mississippi).....	February 14
Gainesville (Florida).....	February 14
Brentsville (Virginia).....	February 14
Waterproof (Louisiana).....	February 14-15
Lauderdale (Mississippi).....	February 16
Marion (Mississippi).....	February 17
Loss of the Housatonic.....	February 17
Grosse Tete Bayou (Louisiana).....	February 19
Waugh's Farm (near Batesville, Independence county, Arkansas).....	February 19
Holston River (Tennessee).....	February 20
Oolustee, or Ocean Pond, and Silver Lake (Florida).....	February 20
Prairie Station (Mississippi).....	February 20
West Point (Mississippi).....	February 21
Powells River Bridge (Tennessee).....	February 22
Cumberland Gap (Tennessee).....	February 22

1864

Mulberry Gap, or Wyermans Mills (Tennessee)	February 22
Ocalona, and Mount Ivy, or Ivy Kills (Mississippi)	February 22
Drainsville (Virginia)	February 22
Luna Landing (Arkansas)	February 22
Willmarsh Island (South Carolina)	February 22
Johnsons Mills (White county, Tennessee)	February 22
Calkiller Creek (Tennessee)	February 23
Buzzard Roost and Tunnell Hill (Rocky Face Ridge, Georgia) ..	February 25-27
Near Canton (Mississippi)	February 27-28
Kilpatrick's Raid from Stevensburg to Richmond (Va.) ..	February 28-March 4
Dukedom (Kentucky)	February 28
Near Yazoo City (Mississippi)	February 28
Newbern (North Carolina)	February 29
Taylorsville (South Anna River, Virginia)	February 29
Standardsville and Burtons Ford (Rapidan, Virginia)	March 1
Brooks Turnpike, Richmond Fortifications (Virginia)	March 1
Allee's, Bidnella Cross Roads (Virginia)	March 1
Near Walkertown (Virginia)	March 2
Harrisonburg (Louisiana)	March 2
Tunstall Station (Virginia)	March 3
Rodney (Mississippi)	March 4
Panthers Springs (Tennessee)	March 5
Yazoo City (Mississippi)	March 5
Colemans (Mississippi)	March 5
Flint Creek (Arkansas)	March 6
Decatur (Alabama)	March 7
Suffolk (Virginia)	March 9
Cabietown (Virginia)	March 10
Carrolton Store (Virginia)	March 13
Cheeks Cross Roads (Tennessee)	March 14
Fort de Russy (Louisiana)	March 14
Clarendon (Arkansas)	March 15
Fort Pillow (Tennessee)	March 16
Manchester (Tennessee)	March 17
Monticello (Arkansas)	March 18
Calkiller River (Tennessee)	March 18
Bersheba Springs (Tennessee)	March 20
Henderson Hills, or Bayou Rapids (Louisiana)	March 21
Union City (Kentucky)	March 24
Fort Anderson (Paducah, Kentucky)	March 25
Longview (Arkansas)	March 26
Danville (Arkansas)	March 28
Arkadelphia (Arkansas)	March 28
Charleston (Illinois)	March 28
Bolivar (Tennessee)	March 29
Mount Elba (Arkansas)	March 30
Gross Tete Bayou (Louisiana)	March 30
Natchitoches (Louisiana)	March 31
Rochs, or Brooks Plantation (near Snydersville, Mississippi) ..	March 31
Near the Rappahannock (Virginia)	April 1
Fitzhughs Woods (Augusta, Arkansas)	April 1
Antoine (Arkansas)	April 2
Spoonsville (Terre Noire Creek, Arkansas)	April 2
Crumps Hill, or Pine Woods (Louisiana)	April 3
Cleveland (Tennessee)	April 2

1864.

Pensacola (Florida).....	April 2
Okalona (Arkansas).....	April 3
Campti (Louisiana).....	April 4
Elkins Ford (Little Missouri River, Arkansas).....	April 4-6
Roseville (Arkansas).....	April 5
Stones Farm (Arkansas).....	April 5
Quicksand Creek (Kentucky).....	April 6
Wilsens Farm (Louisiana).....	April 7
Harney Lake Valley (Oregon).....	April 7
Plains Store (near Fort Hadson, Louisiana).....	April 7
Pombescott Bayou (near Osceola, Arkansas).....	April 8
Wolf River (Tennessee).....	April 8
Sabine Cross Roads, or Mansfield and Pleasant Grove (Louisiana).....	April 8
Pleasant Hills (Louisiana).....	April 9
Prairie D'Ann (Arkansas).....	April 10-13
Little Cacapon (Virginia).....	April 10
Fort Pillow (Tennessee).....	April 12
Freinonts Orchard (near Denver, Colorado Territory).....	April 12
Pleasant Hill, or Blairs Landing (Louisiana).....	April 12
Indian Bay (Arkansas).....	April 13
Florence (Alabama).....	April 13
Cleveland (Tennessee).....	April 13
Moscow (Arkansas).....	April 13
Paintsville (Kentucky).....	April 13
Smithfield, or Cherry Grove (Virginia).....	April 14
Half Mount (Magoffin county, Kentucky).....	April 14
Dutch Mills (Arkansas).....	April 14
Bristoe Station (Virginia).....	April 15
Liberty Postoffice (Arkansas).....	April 15
Occupation of Camden (Arkansas).....	April 15-16
Kings River (Carroll county, Arkansas).....	April 16
Scullyville (Indian Territory).....	April 16
Plymouth (North Carolina).....	April 17-20
Decatur (Alabama).....	April 17
Poison Springs (eight miles from Camden, Arkansas).....	April 18
Boykens Mills (South Carolina).....	April 18
Pound Gap (Kentucky).....	April 19
Natchitoches (Louisiana).....	April 19
Waterproof (Louisiana).....	April 20
Cotton Plant (Cache River, Arkansas).....	April 21
Red Bone (Mississippi).....	April 21
Near Tunica Bend (Red River, Louisiana).....	April 22
Swan Lake (Arkansas).....	April 23
Monete's Bluff (Cana River, Louisiana).....	April 23
Cloutersville (Louisiana).....	April 23-24
Nickajack Trace (Georgia).....	April 23
Jacksonport (Arkansas).....	April 24
Wantanga Bridge, or Carters Station (Tennessee).....	April 25-26
Marks Mills (Arkansas).....	April 25
Red River (Louisiana).....	April 26
Moro Creek (Arkansas).....	April 26
Alexandria (Louisiana).....	April 26
Offetts Knobb (Missouri).....	April 28
Princeton (Arkansas).....	April 29
Snia Hill (Missouri).....	April 29



SCENE ON ST. JOHN'S RIVER, FLORIDA.

1864.

Jenkins Ferry (Saline River, Arkansas).....	April 80
Jacksonville (Florida).....	May 1
Hudnot Plantation (Louisiana).....	May 1
Ashwood Landing (Louisiana).....	May 1-4
Clinton (Louisiana).....	May 1
Near Alexandria (Louisiana).....	May 1-8
Memphis (Tennessee).....	May 2
Governor Moore's Plantation (Louisiana).....	May 2
Cedar Bluff (Colorado Territory).....	May 3
Bolivar (Tennessee).....	May 3
Red Clay (Georgia).....	May 3
Baton Rouge (Louisiana).....	May 3
Transport City Belle (near Snaggy Point, Red River, Louisiana).....	May 3
Richland (Arkansas).....	May 3
Doubtful Canon (Arizona Territory).....	May 4
Yazoo City Expedition (Mississippi).....	May 4-13
Kautz's Cavalry Raid from Suffolk to City Point (Virginia).....	May 4-12
Ram Albemarle, Roanoke river (North Carolina).....	May 5
Dunns Bayou, Red river (Louisiana).....	May 5
Wall Bridge (Virginia).....	May 5
Craigs Meeting House (Virginia).....	May 5
Wilderness (Virginia).....	May 5-7
Rocky Face Ridge (Georgia).....	May 5-9
Campaign in Northern Georgia from Chattanooga to Atlanta,	May 5-September 8
James River, near City Point (Virginia).....	May 6
Princeton (West Virginia).....	May 6
Richmond & Petersburg Railroad, near Port Walthall and Chester	
Station (Virginia).....	May 6-7
Benton (Mississippi).....	May 7
Bayou La Mourie (Louisiana).....	May 7
Tunnel Hill (Georgia).....	May 7
Mill Creek and Dug Gap (Georgia).....	May 7
Stoney Creek Station, Weldon Railroad (Virginia).....	May 7
Spotsylvania C. H. (Virginia).....	May 8-18
Todds Tavern (Virginia).....	May 8
Jeffersonville, or Abbs Valley (Virginia).....	May 8
Buzzard Roost Gap (Georgia).....	May 8
Snake Creek Gap (Georgia).....	May 8
Dalton (Georgia).....	May 9
Sheridan's Cavalry Raid (Virginia).....	May 9-13
Jarretts Station (Weldon Railroad, Virginia).....	May 9
Varnells Station (Georgia).....	May 9
Childsbury (Virginia).....	May 9
Swift Creek, or Arrowfield Church (Virginia).....	May 9-10
Cloyds Mountain and New River Bridge (Virginia).....	May 9-10
Cove Mountain, or Grassy Lick (Virginia).....	May 9-10
Beaver Dam Station (North Anna, Virginia).....	May 9
Ground Squirrel Church Bridge (South Anna, Virginia).....	May 10
Dardanelle (Arkansas).....	May 10
Ashland (Virginia).....	May 11
Yellow Tavern (near Richmond, Virginia).....	May 11
Smiths Station (Indian Territory).....	May 13
Vaughn (Mississippi).....	May 12
Fort Darling (Drewry's Bluff, Virginia).....	May 12-10

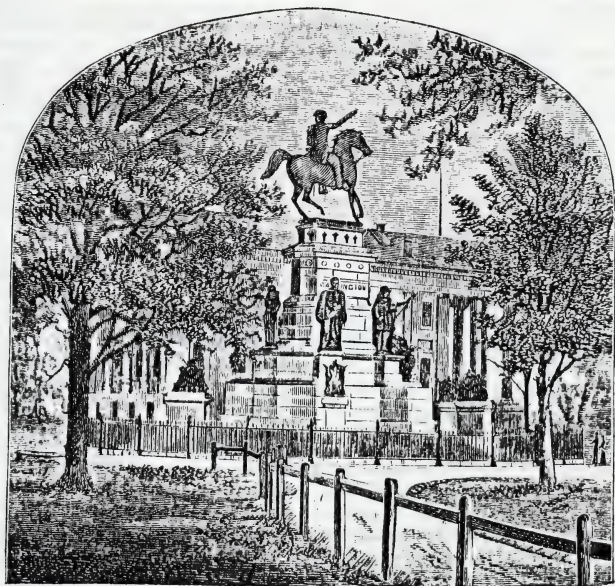
1864.

Kautz's Raid on the Petersburg & Lynchburg Railroad (Virginia).....	May 12-17
Meadow Bridge, Chickahominy river (Virginia).....	May 13
Resaca, or Sugar Valley, and Costenaula (Georgia).....	May 13-16
Pulaski (Tennessee).....	May 13
Tilton (Tennessee).....	May 13
Point Lookout (West Virginia).....	May 12
Mansura, or Avozelles Prairie, Morreausville and Marksville (La.).....	May 14-16
Roads Hill (Virginia).....	May 14
Mount Pleasant Landing (Louisiana).....	May 15
New Market (Virginia).....	May 15
Leys Ferry (Georgia).....	May 15
Tanners Bridge (near Rome, Georgia).....	May 15
Rome Cross Roads (Georgia).....	May 16
Ashpoo River (South Carolina).....	May 16
Pond Creek (Pike county, Kentucky).....	May 16
Clear Creek, (Missouri).....	May 16
Fredericksburg Road (Virginia).....	May 16-30
Smoky Hill (Colorado).....	May 16
Bermuda Hundred (Virginia).....	May 16-30
Belchers Mills (Virginia).....	May 16
Adairsville (Georgia).....	May 17-18
Madison Station (Alabama).....	May 17
Rome (Georgia).....	May 18
Kingston (Georgia).....	May 18
Bayou DeGlaize, or Old Oaks, Yellow Bayou, Simmesport and Calhoun Station (Louisiana).....	May 18
Crooked River (Oregon).....	May 18
Fayetteville (Arkansas).....	May 19
Welaka and Saunders (Florida).....	May 19
Cassville (Georgia).....	May 19-22
Downers Bridge (Virginia).....	May 20
Milford Station (Virginia).....	May 20
Snia Hills (Missouri).....	May 21
Mount Pleasant (Mississippi).....	May 21
Old River (Louisiana).....	May 22
North Anna River, or Jericksford and Taylors Bridge (Virginia).....	May 23-27
Capture of Steam Tug Columbine at Horse Landing, St. Johns River, (Florida).....	May 23
Holly Springs (Mississippi).....	May 24
Kingston (Georgia).....	May 24
Wilson's Wharf Landing (Virginia).....	May 24
Nashville (Tennessee).....	May 24
Dallas, or New Hope Church, Burned Hickory, Pumpkin Vine Creek and Altoona Hills (Georgia).....	May 25-June 4
Cassville Station (Georgia).....	May 25
Burned Church (Georgia).....	May 26
Lanes Prairie (Morris county, Missouri).....	May 26
Torpedo Explosion on Bachelors Creek (North Carolina).....	May 26
Decatur (Courtland Road, Alabama).....	May 26-27
San Carlos River (California).....	May 27
Hanoverton, Pamunky River (Virginia).....	May 27
Hawes Shop, Totopotomoy Creek or Salem Church (Virginia).....	May 28
Little Rock (Arkansas).....	May 28
Pleasant Hill (Missouri).....	May 28
Jacksonville (Florida).....	May 28

	1864.
Moulton (Alabama).....	May 28-29
Tocopotomy (Virginia).....	May 29-31
Hanover C. H. (Virginia).....	May 30
Ashland (Virginia).....	May 30
Old Church (Virginia).....	May 30
Cold Harbor (Virginia).....	June 1-12
Bermuda Hundred (Virginia).....	June 2
Engagements at Gaines Mills, Salem Church, and Hawes Shop (Virginia).....	June 2
Searcy (Arkansas).....	June 3
Panther Gap (West Virginia).....	June 3
Ackworth (Georgia).....	June 3-4
Piedmont, or Mount Crawford (Virginia).....	June 5
Buffalo Gap (West Virginia).....	June 5
Lake Chicot, or Old River Lake, Ditch Bayou, Columbia, Fish Bayou (Arkansas).....	June 6
Ripley (Mississippi).....	June 7
Point of Rocks (Maryland).....	June 9
Kenesaw Mountain, or Lost Mountain, Noses Creek, Marietta and Big Shanty (Georgia).....	June 9-30
Mount Sterling (Kentucky).....	June 9
Lafayette (Tennessee).....	June 9
Frankfort (Kentucky).....	June 10
Lexington (West Virginia).....	June 10-11
Cane Creek (Alabama).....	June 10
Lexington (Kentucky).....	June 10
Princeton (Kentucky).....	June 10
Petersburg (Virginia).....	June 10
Brices Cross Roads (near Guntown, Mississippi).....	June 10
Corinth (Mississippi).....	June 10
Cynthiana (Kentucky).....	June 10
Kellers Bridge (Licking river, Kentucky).....	June 10
Old Church (Virginia).....	June 10
Wilsons Landing (Virginia).....	June 11
Cynthiana (Kentucky).....	June 11
Ripley (Mississippi).....	June 11
Trevellian Station, Central Railroad (Virginia).....	June 11-12
McAfees Cross Roads (Louisiana).....	June 12
Kingsville (Missouri).....	June 12
White Oak Swamp, Charles City Cross Roads, or Riddles Shop (Va.).....	June 13
White Post (West Virginia).....	June 13
Pine Mountain (Georgia).....	June 14
Lexington (Lafayette county, Missouri).....	June 14
Buchanan (near Lexington, Virginia).....	June 14
Samaria Church (Malvern Hill, Virginia).....	June 15
Moscow (Tennessee).....	June 15
Baylors Farm (Virginia).....	June 15
Siege of Petersburg (Virginia).....	June 15 to April 2, 1865
Petersburg (Virginia).....	June 15-19
West Point (Arkansas).....	June 16
Otter Creek (near Liberty, Virginia).....	June 16
Wierbottom Creek (Virginia).....	June 16
Golgotha (Georgia).....	June 16
Waltbal (Virginia).....	June 16
Piersons Farm (Virginia).....	June 16
Noses Creek (Georgia).....	June 17

	1864.
Lynchburg (Virginia).....	June 17-18
Pine Knob (Georgia).....	June 19
Kearsage and Alabama (off Cherbourg, France).....	June 19
White House (Virginia).....	June 20
Liberty (Virginia).....	June 20
Powder Spring (Georgia).....	June 20
Lattamores Mills (Noonday Creek, Georgia).....	June 20
Trenches in front of Petersburg (Virginia).....	June 20-30
Salem (Virginia).....	June 21
Pine Bluff (Arkansas).....	June 21
Naval Engagement on the James, near Dutch Gap.....	June 21
White House Landing (Virginia).....	June 21
Bufords Gap (Virginia).....	June 21
White River (Arkansas).....	June 22
Wilson's Raid on the Weldon Railroad (Virginia).....	June 22-30
Culps House (Georgia).....	June 22
Reams Station (Virginia).....	June 22
Weldon Railroad, Williams Farm, Davis Farm, Jerusalem Plank Road (Virginia).....	June 22-23
Nottoway C. H. (Virginia).....	June 23
Collinsville (Mississippi).....	June 23
Jones Bridge (Virginia).....	June 23
Samaria Church (Virginia).....	June 24
White River (Arkansas).....	June 24
Staunton Bridge (Virginia).....	June 24
Lafayette (Macon county, Tennessee).....	June 24
Point Pleasant (Louisiana).....	June 25
Clarendon, St. Charles River, or Pikeville, St. Charles (Arkansas).....	June 25-29
Kenesaw Mount, General Assault.....	June 27
Charlestown (West Virginia).....	June 27
Stony Creek (Virginia).....	June 28
Reams Station (Virginia).....	June 29
Lafayette (Georgia).....	June —
Front of Petersburg (Virginia).....	July 1-31
Pine Bluff (Arkansas).....	July 2
Saulsbury (Mississippi).....	July 2
Fort Johnson (James Island, South Carolina).....	July 2
Nickajack Creek, or Smyrna and Vining Station.....	July 2-5
Platte City (Missouri).....	July 3
North Mountain (Virginia).....	July 3
Expedition from Vicksburg to Jackson (Mississippi).....	July 3-9
Leetown (Virginia).....	July 3
Hammacks Mills (North river, Virginia).....	July 3
Searcy (Arkansas).....	July 4
Vicksburg (Mississippi).....	July 4
Clay County (Missouri).....	July 4
Clinton (Mississippi).....	July 4
Points of Rock (Maryland).....	July 4
Colemans Plantation (near Port Gibson, Mississippi).....	July 4-5
Bolivar and Maryland Heights (Virginia).....	July 4-7
Smith's Expedition from Lagrange, Tennessee, to Tupelo, Mississippi.....	July 5-18
Johns Island (South Carolina).....	July 5-7
Hagerstown (Pleasant valley, Maryland).....	July 5
Jackson (Mississippi).....	July 5-6
Little Blue (Missouri).....	July 6

	1864.
Mount Zion Church (Virginia).....	July 6
Chattahoochie River (Georgia).....	July 6-10
Hagers Mountain and Middleton (Maryland).....	July 7
Clinton (Mississippi).....	July 7
Solomons Gap (Frederick City, Maryland).....	July 7
Ripley (Mississippi).....	July 7
Monocacy (Maryland).....	July 9
Rousseau's Raid in Alabama and Georgia.....	July 11-22
Pontotoc (Mississippi).....	July 11
Fort Stevens (Washington, D. C.).....	July 12
Petit Jean (Arkansas River, Arkansas).....	July 12
Lees Mills (near Reams Station, Virginia).....	July 12
Tupelo (Mississippi).....	July 13-45
Ozark (Missouri).....	July 14-15
Ten Islands, Coosa River or Jacksons Ford (Alabama).....	July 14
Farrs Mills (Montgomery county, Arkansas).....	July 14
Stones Ferry (Tallapoosa River, Alabama).....	July 15
Grand Gulf (Port Gibson, Mississippi).....	July 16-17
Snickers Gap (Virginia).....	July 17
Fredericksburg (Missouri).....	July 17
Auburn (Georgia).....	July 18
Chewa Station, Montgomery & West Point Railroad (Georgia).....	July 18
Snickers Ferry, Island Ford, Shenandoah River (Virginia).....	July 18
Ashbys Gap (Virginia).....	July 19
Darksville (Virginia).....	July 19
Winchester, or Stevenson Depot and Carters Farm (Virginia).....	July 19
Peach Tree Creek (Georgia).....	July 20
Deep Bottom (Virginia).....	July 21
Henderson (Kentucky).....	July 21
Atlanta, Hood's first sortie (Georgia).....	July 22
Vidalia (Louisiana).....	July 22
Kernstown (Virginia).....	July 23
Winchester (Virginia).....	July 24
Steamer Clara Bell (Carrolton Landing, Carolina Bend, Mississippi).....	July 24
Courtland (Alabama).....	July 25
Wallaces Ferry (Big Creek, Arkansas).....	July 26
Des Arc (Arkansas).....	July 26
Stoneman's Raid to Macon (Georgia).....	July 26-31
McCook's Raid to Lovejoy Station (Georgia).....	July 26-31
St. Marys Trestle (Florida).....	July 26
Mazzard Prairie (Fort Smith, Arkansas).....	July 27
Deep Bottom, New Market and Malvern Hill (Virginia).....	July 27-28
White Side (Black Creek, Florida).....	July 27
Tahkahokuty (Dakota Territory).....	July 28
Atchafalya River (Louisiana).....	July 28
West Point (Arkansas).....	July 28
Ezra Chapel (Atlanta, Georgia).....	July 28
Campbelltown (Georgia).....	July 28
Flatshoals (Georgia).....	July 28
Siege of Atlanta (Georgia).....	July 28-September 2
Fort Smith (Arkansas).....	July 29-31
Lovejoy Station (Georgia).....	July 29-30
Clear Springs (Maryland).....	July 29
Mine explosion at Petersburg (Virginia).....	July 30
Newnan (Georgia).....	July 30



CRAWFORD'S STATUE OF WASHINGTON.

	1864.
Charabersburg (Pennsylvania).....	July 30
Macon (Georgia).....	July 30
Lees Mills (Virginia).....	July 30
Lebanon (Kentucky).....	July 30
Hillsboro, or Sunshine Church (Georgia).....	July 31
Rolla (Missouri).....	August 1
Trenches before Petersburg (Virginia).....	August 1-31
Cumberland, or Plocks Mills (Maryland).....	August 1
Green Springs Depot (West Virginia, near Old Town, Maryland).....	August 2
Osceola (Arkansas).....	August 2
Elkshute (Missouri).....	August 3
New Creek (Virginia).....	August 4
Fort Gaines and Morgan (Mobile Harbor, Alabama).....	August 5-23
Utoy Creek (Georgia).....	August 5 and 6
Cowskin (Missouri).....	August 5 and 7
Decatur (Georgia).....	August 5
Donaldsonville (Louisiana).....	August 5
Cabin Point (Virginia).....	August 5
Plaquemine, or Indian City village (Louisiana).....	August 6
Moorefield (Virginia).....	August 7
Tallahatchie River (Mississippi).....	August 7-9
Fort Gaines (Alabama).....	August 8
Two Hills, Bad Lands (Little Missouri River, Dakota Territory).....	August 8
Explosion of ammunition at City Point (Virginia).....	August 9
United States steamer Empress (Mississippi).....	August 10
Berryville Pike (Virginia).....	August 10
Sulphur Springs Bridge and White Post (Virginia).....	August 11
Van Buren (Crawford county, Arkansas).....	August 11
Abbeville and Oxford (Mississippi).....	August 12
Little Blue (Dakota Territory).....	August 12
Near Snickers Gap (Virginia).....	August 13
Gravel Hill (Virginia).....	August 14
Strawberry Plains (Deep Bottom Run, Virginia).....	August 14-18
Hurricane Creek (Mississippi).....	August 14
Dalton (Georgia).....	August 14-16
Fishers Hill (near Strasburg, Virginia).....	August 15
Smoky Hill Crossing (Kansas).....	August 16
Crooked Run (Front Royal, Virginia).....	August 16
Gainesville (Florida).....	August 17
Cleveland (Tennessee).....	August 17
Winchester (Virginia).....	August 17
Decatur (Alabama).....	August 18
Six Mile House (Weldon Railroad, Virginia).....	August 18, 19-21
Fairburn (Georgia).....	August 18
Snickers Gap Pike (Virginia).....	August 19
Blockhouse No. 4, Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad (Tennessee).....	August —
Martinsburg (West Virginia).....	August 19
Kilpatrick's raid on the Atlanta Railroad.....	August 18-22
Red Oak (Georgia).....	August 19
Jonesboro (Georgia).....	August 19-20
Pine Bluff (Tennessee River, Tennessee).....	August 19
Lovejoy Station (Georgia).....	August 20
Summit Point (Virginia).....	August 21
Davalls Bluff (Arkansas).....	August 21
Memphis (Tennessee).....	August 21

1864

College Hill, or Oxford Hill, and Hurricane Creek (Mississippi)	August 21-22
Canton (Kentucky)	August 22
Rodgersville (Tennessee)	August 22
Fort Morgan (Alabama)	August 23
Abbeville (Mississippi)	August 23
Bermuda Hundreds (Virginia)	August 24-25
Fort Smith (Arkansas)	August 24
Jones Hay Station and Ashley Station (Long Prairie, Arkansas)	August 24
Halltown (Virginia)	August 24
Smithfield and Shepherdstown, or Kearneysville (Virginia)	August 25
Reams Station (Virginia)	August 25
Conee Creek (Clinton, Louisiana)	August 25
Sacramento Mountain (New Mexico)	August 25
Bull Bayou (Arkansas)	August 26
Halltown (Virginia)	August 26-27
Owensboro (Kentucky)	August 27
Holly Springs (Mississippi)	August 27-28
Fort Cottonwood (Nevada Territory)	August 28
Howard County (Missouri)	August 28
Ghent (Kentucky)	August 29
Smithfield (Virginia)	August 29
Wormleys Gap (Virginia)	August 29
Arthurs Swamp (Virginia)	August 29-30
Blockhouse No. 5, Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad (Tennessee)	August 31
Jonesboro (Georgia)	August 31-September 1
Rousseau's pursuit of Wheeler in Tennessee	September 1-3
Trenches before Petersburg	September 1-October 30
Laverne (Tennessee)	September 1
Occupation of Atlanta (Georgia)	September 2
Franklin (Tennessee)	September 2
Lovejoy Station (Georgia)	September 2-6
Big Shanty (Georgia)	September 3
Murfreesboro (Tennessee)	September 3
Berryville (Virginia)	September 3 and 4
Darkesville (Virginia)	September 3
Greenville (Tennessee)	September 4
Campbellville (Tennessee)	September 5
Searcy (Arkansas)	September 6
Readyville (Tennessee)	September 7
Dutch Gap (Virginia)	September 7
Capture of Fort Hell (Jerusalem Plank Road, Virginia)	September 10
Locks Ford (Opequan, Virginia)	September 13
Near Pine Bluff (Arkansas)	September —
Fort Gibson (Indian Territory)	September 16-18
Sycamore Church (Virginia)	September 16
Fairfax Station (Virginia)	September 17
Belchers Mills (Virginia)	September 17
Doniphan and Black River (Missouri)	September 17-20
Martinsburg (West Virginia)	September 18
Fort Cottonwood (Nevada Territory)	September 18
Opequan (Winchester, or Belle Grove, Virginia)	September 19
Cabin Creek (Indian Territory)	September 19
Front Royal Pike (Virginia)	September 21
Fishers Hill or Woodstock (Virginia)	September 22
Athens (Alabama)	September 23

1864.

Rockport (Missouri).....	September 23
Blackwater (Missouri).....	September 23
Luray (Virginia).....	September 24
Fayette (Missouri).....	September 24
Bulls Gap (Tennessee).....	September 24
Price's invasion of Missouri.....	September 24-October 28
Sulphur Branch (Trestle, Alabama).....	September 25
Johnsonville (Tennessee).....	September 25
Henderson (Kentucky).....	September 25
Vache Grass (Arkansas).....	September 25
Fort Davidson (Pilot Knob, or Iron-ton, Missouri).....	September 26-27
Browns Gap (Virginia).....	September 26
Richland (Tennessee).....	September 26
Weyer's Cave (Virginia).....	September 27
Pulaski (Tennessee).....	September 27
Massacre on North Missouri Railroad.....	September 27
Massacre at Centrella, Missouri.....	September 27
Carters Station (Wautauga River, Arkansas).....	September 27
Mariana (Florida).....	September 27
Fort Rice (Dakota Territory).....	September 27
Clarkeville (Arkansas).....	September 28
Waynesboro (Virginia).....	September 28
New Market Heights, or Chapins Farm, Laurel Hill, Forts Harri- son and Gilmore (Virginia).....	September 28-30
Fort Sedgwick, Jerusalem Plank Road (Virginia).....	September 28
Centreville (Tennessee).....	September 29
Leesburg and Harrison (Missouri).....	September 29-30
Prebles Farm (Poplar Springs Church, Virginia).....	September 30-October 1
Arthurs Swamp (Virginia).....	September 30-October 1
Athens (Alabama).....	October 1 and 2
Huntsville (Alabama).....	October 1
Franklin (Missouri).....	October 1
Reconnoissance on Charles City Cross Roads (Virginia).....	October 1
Yellow Tavern (Weldon Railroad, Virginia).....	October 1 and 5
Sweetwater, Noses, and Powder Spring Creeks (Georgia).....	October 1 and 5
Waynesboro (Virginia).....	October 2
Baltville (Virginia).....	October 2
Gladesville (Pond Gap, Virginia).....	October 2
Near Memphis (Tennessee).....	October 4
Jackson (Louisiana).....	October 5
Allatoona (Georgia).....	October 5
Fort Adams (Louisiana).....	October 5
Florence (Alabama).....	October 6
North Shenandoah (Virginia).....	October —
Princes Place, Osage River (Cole county, Missouri).....	October 6
Woodville (Mississippi).....	October 6
New Market (Virginia).....	October 7
Derbytown Roads (near New Market Heights, Virginia).....	October 7
Moreau Bottom (near Jefferson City, Missouri).....	October 7
Reconnoissance to the Boydton Plank Road (Virginia).....	October 8
Toms Brook or Fishers Hill (Strasburg, Woodstock, Virginia).....	October 8
California (Missouri).....	October 9-11
Boonsville (Missouri).....	October 9-11
South Tunnel (Tennessee).....	October 10

	1864.
Last Point (Mississippi).....	October 10
Fort Doneison (Tennessee).....	October 11
Stony Creek Station (Virginia).....	October 11
Narrows (Georgia).....	October 11
Greenville (Tennessee).....	October 12
Resaca (Georgia).....	October 12
Reconnoissance to Strasburg (Virginia).....	October 13
Milton (Georgia).....	October 12
Dalton (Georgia).....	October 13
Buzzard Roost Blockhouse (Georgia).....	October 13
Reconnoissance, Darbytown Road (Virginia).....	October 13
Bayou Biddell (Louisiana).....	October 15
Glasgow (Missouri).....	October 15
Snake Creek Gap (Georgia).....	October 15
Sedalia (Missouri).....	October 15
Ships Gap (Taylors Ridge, Georgia).....	October 16
Cedar Run Church (Virginia).....	October 17
Pierces Point (Blackwater, Florida).....	October 18
Lexington (Missouri).....	October 19
Cedar Creek, or Middletown (Virginia).....	October 19
Fort Leavenworth (Kansas).....	October 20-26
Little River (Tennessee).....	October 20
Harrodsburg (Kentucky).....	October 21
Little Blue (Missouri).....	October 21
Independence (Missouri).....	October 22
White River (Arkansas).....	October 22
Gunboat attack on the Union batteries on the James River (Va.).....	October 22
Hurricane Creek (Mississippi).....	October 23
Princeton (Arkansas).....	October 23
Westport (Big Blue, Missouri).....	October 23
Cold Water Grove (Osage, Missouri).....	October 24
Mine Creek, Maria des Cygnes and Little Osage River (Arkansas).....	October 25
Milton, Blackwater (Florida).....	October 26
Decatur (Alabama).....	October 26-29
Hatchers Run, South Side Railroad or Boydton Road, Vaughn Road and Burgess Farm (Virginia).....	October 27
Fair Oaks (near Richmond, Virginia).....	October 27-28
Newtonia (Missouri).....	October 28-30
Fort Haiman (Tennessee).....	October 28
Destruction of the Rebel Ram Albemarle.....	October 28
Fayetteville (Arkansas).....	October 28
Morristown (Tennessee).....	October 28
Beverly (West Virginia).....	October 29
Muscle Shoals (Raccoon Ford, Alabama).....	October 30
Near Brownsville (Alabama).....	October 30
Ladija (Terrapin Creek, Alabama).....	October 30
Plymouth (North Carolina).....	October 31
Black River (Louisiana).....	November 1
Union Station (Tennessee).....	November 1-4
Vera Cruz (Arkansas).....	November 3
Johnsonville (Tennessee).....	November 4-5
Big Tigeon River (Tennessee).....	November 5-6
Fort Sedgwick (Virginia).....	November 5
Atlanta (Georgia).....	November 8
Shoal Creek (Alabama).....	November 9

	1864.
Newtown, Ninevah, and Cedar Springs (Virginia)	November 12
Bulls Gap (Morristown, Tennessee)	November 13
Cow Creek (Arkansas)	November 14-23
Clinton and Liberty Creek (Louisiana)	November 15
Lovejoy Station (Jonesboro, Georgia)	November 16
Bear Creek Station (Georgia)	November 16
Chester Station (Bermuda Hundred, Virginia)	November 17
Aberdeen and Butler Creek (Alabama)	November 17
Myerstown (Virginia)	November 18
Bayou La Poudre, or Ash Bayou (Louisiana)	November 19
Macon (Georgia)	November 20
Liberty and Jackson (Louisiana)	November 21
Rolling Fork (Mississippi)	November 22
Griswoldville (Georgia)	November 22
Clinton (Georgia)	November 22
Roods Hill (Virginia)	November 22
Lawrenceburg (Tennessee)	November 22
Bents Old Fork (Texas)	November 24
Campbellville and Lynnville (Tennessee)	November 24
Columbia (Duck Run, Tennessee)	November 24-23
Balls Ferry (Oconee River, Georgia)	November 24-25
Pawnee Forks (Kansas)	November 25
St. Vrain's Old Fort (New Mexico)	November 25
Madison Station (Alabama)	November 26
Sandersville, or Buffalo Creek (Georgia)	November 26
Sylvan Grove (Georgia)	November 26
Big Black River Bridge, Mississippi Central Railroad	November 27
Waynesboro, Thomas Station and Buck Head Creek, or Reynolds Plantation, Jones' Plantation and Browns Cross Roads (Ga.) ..	November 27-29
Fort Kelly, New Creek (West Virginia)	November 28
Spring Hill, or Mount Carmel (Tennessee)	November 29
Big Sandy (Colorado Territory)	November 29
Franklin (Tennessee)	November 30
Honey Hill, Broad River, or Grahamsville (South Carolina)	November 30
Bermuda Hundred (Virginia)	November 30-December 4
Stoney Creek Station and Duvalls Mills (Weldon Railroad, Va.) ..	December 1
Twelve Miles from Yazoo City (Mississippi)	December 1
Trenches before Petersburg (Virginia)	December 1-31
Skirmishing in front of Nashville (Tennessee)	December 1-14
Millen Grove (Georgia)	December 1
Rocky Creek Church (Georgia)	December 2
_____ (Mississippi)	December 2
Block House No. 2 (Mill Creek, Chattanooga, Tennessee)	December 2-3
Thomas Station (Georgia)	December 3
Coosaw River (South Carolina)	December 4
Block House No. 7 (Overalls Creek, Tennessee)	December 4
Waynesboro and Brier Creek (Georgia)	December 4
Statesboro (Georgia)	December 4
Murfreesboro or Cedars (Tennessee)	December 5-8
Devaux Neck, or Tillafinney River, Mason's Bridge and Gregory's Farm (South Carolina)	December 6-9
White Post (Virginia)	December 6
Ebenezer Creek, Cypress Swamp (Georgia)	December 7

Ogechee River, or Jenks Bridge, Eden Station and Pooles Station (Georgia)	December 7-9
Weldon Railroad Expedition	December 7-11
Reconnoissance to Hatchers Run (Virginia)	December 8-9
Raid to Gordonsville (Virginia)	December 8-28
Expedition into Western North Carolina	December 9-January 14, 1865
Fort Lyons or Sand Creek (Indian Territory)	December 9
Cuylers Plantation (Monteith Swamp, Georgia)	December 9
Expedition to Hamilton, North Carolina	December 9-12
Bellefield and Hicksford (Virginia)	December 9
Siege of Savannah (Georgia)	December 10-21
Elkton (Kentucky)	December 12
Stoneman's Raid from Beans Station, Tenn., to Saltville (Va.)	December 12-21
Kingsport (Tennessee)	December 13
Fort McAllister (Georgia)	December 13
Bristol (Tennessee)	December 14
Memphis (Tennessee)	December 14
Abingdon (Virginia)	December 15
Murfreesboro (Tennessee)	December 15
Glade Springs	December 15
Nashville; or Brentwood (Overtons Hills, Tennessee)	December 15-16
Hopkinsville (Kentucky)	December 16
Marion and Wythville (Virginia)	December 16
Millwood (Virginia)	December 17
Hollow Tree Gap (Tennessee)	December 17
Franklin (Tennessee)	December 17
Mitchells Creek (Florida)	December 17
Pine Barren Creek (Alabama)	December 17-18
Marion (Virginia)	December 18
Franklin Creek (Mississippi)	December 18
Rutherford Creek (Tennessee)	December 19
Saltville (Virginia)	December 20
Laceys Springs (Virginia)	December 20
Madison C. H. (Virginia)	December 20
Lynnville (Tennessee)	December 23
Jacks Shop (near Gordonsville, Virginia)	December 23
Buford Station (Tennessee)	December 23
Elizabethtown (Kentucky)	December 24
Mocassin Gap (Virginia)	December 24
Murfreesboro (Tennessee)	December 24
Fort Fisher (North Carolina)	December 25
Pulaski, Lambs Ferry, Anthonys Hill and Sugar Creek (Tenn.)	December 25
Verona (Mississippi)	December 25
Decatur (Alabama)	December 27-28
Egypt Station (Mississippi)	December 28
Pond Springs (Alabama)	December 29

1865—BATTLES AND ENGAGEMENTS—185.

Franklin (Mississippi)	1865. January 2
Nauvoo (Alabama)	January 2
Thorn Hill (Alabama)	January 3
Smithfield (Kentucky)	January 5
Julesburg (Indian Territory)	January 7
Scottsboro (Alabama)	January 8

1935.

Ivy Ford (Arkansas).....	January 3
Beverly (West Virginia).....	January 11
Fort Fisher (North Carolina).....	January 13-15
Red Hill (Alabama).....	January 14
Dardenelle (Arkansas).....	January 14
Pocotaligo (South Carolina).....	January 14-16
Explosion of the Magazine at Fort Fisher.....	January 16
Ten Miles from Columbus (Kentucky).....	January 18
Half Moon Battery, Sugar Loaf Hill (North Carolina).....	January 19
Fort Brady, or Fort Burnham or Boggs Mills (Virginia).....	January 24
Combahee River (South Carolina).....	January 25
Powhatan (Virginia).....	January 25
Simpsonville (Kentucky).....	January 25
Expedition into Western North Carolina.....	January 29-February 11
Rivers Bridge (Solkahatchie, South Carolina).....	February 3-6
Dabneys Mills, or Kowanty Creek and Vaughn Road (Virginia).....	February 5-7
Dunn Lake (Volusia county, Florida).....	February 5
Mud Springs (Indian Territory).....	February 8
Williston (South Carolina).....	February 8
Binnakers Bridge (South Edisto River, South Carolina).....	February 9
Rush Creek (Indian Territory).....	February 9
James Island (South Carolina).....	February 10
Blackville (South Carolina).....	February 11
Sugar Loaf Battery (Federal Point, North Carolina).....	February 11
Aiken (South Carolina).....	February 11
Orangeburg (North Edisto River, South Carolina).....	February 12
Gunters Bridge (South Carolina).....	February 14
Congaree Creek (South Carolina).....	February 15
Cedar Keys (Florida).....	February 16
Columbia (South Carolina).....	February 16-17
Port Jones (Kentucky).....	February 18
Ashby Gap (Virginia).....	February 18
Charleston (South Carolina).....	February 18
Fort Anderson (North Carolina).....	February 18
Fort Myers (Florida).....	February 20
Town Creek (North Carolina).....	February 20
Wilmington (North Carolina).....	February 22
Douglass Landing (Pine Bluff, Arkansas).....	February 22
Mount Clio (South Carolina).....	February 26
Lynch Creek (South Carolina).....	February 26
Chattanooga (Tennessee).....	February —
Sheridan's Raid in Virginia.....	February 27-March 25
Mount Crawford (Virginia).....	February 29
Waynesboro (Virginia).....	March 2
Clinton (Louisiana).....	March —
Chesterfield (South Carolina).....	March 2
Cheraw (South Carolina).....	March 2-3
Florence (South Carolina).....	March 3
Olive Branch (Louisiana).....	March 6
Natural Bridge (Florida).....	March 6
North Fork (Shenandoah, Virginia).....	March 6
Rockingham (North Carolina).....	March 7
Wilcoxs Bridge, Wises Fork, Kinston (North Carolina).....	March 8-10

	1865.
Monroes Cross Roads (North Carolina)	March 10
Clear Lake (Arkansas)	March 11
Silver Run (Payetteville, North Carolina)	March 12
Kingston (North Carolina)	March 12
South Anne River (Virginia)	March 15
Taylor's Hole Creek (North Carolina)	March 15
Ashland (Virginia)	March 15
Averysboro, or Smith's Farm (North Carolina)	March 16
Boyd's Station (Alabama)	March 18
Bentonville (North Carolina)	March 19-21
Stoneman's Raid, Southwestern Va. and N. C.	March 20-April 6
Goldshoro (North Carolina)	March 21
Hamilton (Virginia)	March 21
Wilson's Raid, Chickasaw, Alabama, to Macon, Georgia ..	March 22-April 24
Sumterville (South Carolina)	March 22
Reroek (Arizona Territory)	March 21
Coxes Bridge (North Carolina)	March 24
Fort Steedman (in front of Petersburg, Virginia)	March 25
Petersburg (Virginia)	March 25
Pine Barren Creek, or Bluff Spring (Alabama)	March 25
Siege of Mobile (Alabama)	March 26-April 9
Spanish Fort (Alabama)	March 26-April 9
Quaker Road (Gravelly Run, Virginia)	March 29
Boydton and White Oaks Road (Virginia)	March 31
Dinwiddie C. H. (Virginia)	March 31
Montavalle and Six Mile Creek (Alabama)	March 31
Five Forks (Virginia)	April 1
Boone (North Carolina)	April 1
Trion (Alabama)	April 1
Mount Pleasant (Alabama)	April 1
Centreville (Alabama)	April 1
Bogler's Creek and Plantersville, or Ebenezer Church and Maplesville (Alabama)	April 1
Selma (Alabama)	April 2
Scottsville (Alabama)	April 2
Fall of Petersburg (Virginia)	April 2
Namozin Church and Williecomack (Virginia)	April 2
Richmond (Virginia)	April 3
Salem (North Carolina)	April 3
Wytheville (Virginia)	April 3
Northport (Alabama)	April 3
Deep River Bridge (North Carolina)	April 4
Tuscaloosa (Alabama)	April 4
Amelia Springs, or Jetersville (Virginia)	April 5
Sailors Creek, or Harpers Farm and Deatonsville (Virginia) ..	April 6
Sipsey Swamp (Alabama)	April 6
High Bridge, Appomattox River (Virginia)	April 6
Farmville (Virginia)	April 7
Appomattox C. H., or Clover Hill (Virginia)	April 8-9
Fort Blakely (Alabama)	April 9
Lee's Surrender	April 9
Sumterville (South Carolina)	April 9
Neuses River (North Carolina)	April 10
Lowndesboro (Alabama)	April 10
Montgomery (Alabama)	April 12-13

	1865.
Grants Creek (Sabsbury, North Carolina)	April 12
Whistlers Station (Alabama)	April 13
South Fork, John Days River, Oregon	April 16
Fort Taylor, West Point, Georgia	April 16
Columbus, Georgia	April 16
Berryville (Virginia)	April 17
Boykins Mills, or Bradfords Springs (South Carolina)	April 18
Swift Creek (South Carolina)	April 19
Dallas (North Carolina)	April 19
Catawba River (North Carolina)	April 19
Tobosofokee (Georgia)	April 20
Macon (Georgia)	April 20
Talladega (Alabama)	April 22
Mumfords Station, Blue Mount (Alabama)	April 23
Suwanee Gap (North Carolina)	April 23
Johnston's Surrender	April 26
Taylor's Surrender	May 4
Irwinsville (Georgia)	May 10
Sam Jones' Surrender at Tallahassee, Florida	May 10
Jeff Thompson's Surrender at Chalk Bluff (Arkansas)	May 11
Palmetto Ranch (Texas)	May 13
Kirby Smith's Surrender	May 26

ENGAGEMENTS BY STATES AND TERRITORIES.

Engagements in Virginia	519	Engagements in Pennsylvania	9
Engagements in Tennessee	298	Engagements in Kansas	7
Engagements in Missouri	244	Engagements in California	3
Engagements in Mississippi	186	Engagements in Minnesota	6
Engagements in Arkansas	167	Engagements in Oregon	4
Engagements in Kentucky	138	Engagements in Colorado	4
Engagements in Louisiana	118	Engagements in Arizona	4
Engagements in Georgia	108	Engagements in Indiana	4
Engagements in North Carolina	85	Engagements in Ohio	3
Engagements in South Carolina	60	Engagements in Nevada	2
Engagements in West Virginia	80	Engagements in Nebraska	2
Engagements in Alabama	78	Engagement in Idaho	1
Engagements in Florida	32	Engagement in Illinois	1
Engagements in Maryland	30	Engagement in Washington Ter.	1
Engagements in New Mexico	19	Engagement in Utah	1
Engagements in Indian Territory	17	Engagement in New York	1
Engagements in Texas	14	Engagement in Dist. of Columbia	1
Engagements in Dakota	11		

Total number..... 2,261

EMINENT VIRGINIANS.

Signers of the Declaration of Independence.

GEORGE WYTHE.

"The honor of his own, and the model of future times," was the eulogy pronounced upon George Wythe at his death, by Thomas Jefferson, who in youth had been his pupil at law, and in later years his coadjutor in Congress, and a warm personal friend.

George Wythe was born in 1726, in Elizabeth City county, Colony of Virginia. His father was a Virginia gentleman of the old school, amiable, courteous, a lover of his family, a good manager of his large estate, but with more fondness for outdoor life than for his study, and a better acquaintance with the denizens of field and forest than with his classics. From his mother, George Wythe inherited his intellectual tastes and mental vigor. She was a woman of great strength of mind, and was possessed of singular learning for her day, among her accomplishments reckoning a thorough knowledge of Latin.

Under the tuition of his mother, George Wythe attained an excellent education, pursuing with her the study of grammar, rhetoric and logic, mathematics, natural and moral philosophy, civil law, Latin and Greek. Of the latter tongue Mrs. Wythe had no knowledge, but she assisted her son in his acquisition of it by reading an English version of the works which he studied, and so testing the accuracy of his translations.

This devoted mother died before her son attained the years of manhood, and his father dying about the same time, George Wythe entered upon the possession of a large fortune. For some time he abandoned study, and led a life of dissipation. He was thirty years of age when he shook off youthful follies, and entered upon the life of honor and usefulness which has perpetuated his name. Thenceforth, for fifty years, it was his privi-

lege to pursue, with unremitting ardor, all the noble purposes of life, but at its close he looked back upon the wasted years of his young manhood with deep regret.

Under the instructions of Mr. John Lewis, a noted practitioner in the Virginia courts, George Wythe read law and fitted himself for practice. His success in his chosen profession was equal to his desert. As a pleader at the bar his extensive learning, fine elocution, and logical style of argument, made him irresistible. But his distinguishing characteristic was his rigid justice. The dignity of his profession was never prostituted to the support of an unjust cause. In this rule he was so inflexible that if he entertained doubts of his client's rights, he required of him an oath as to the truth of his statements before he undertook his cause, and if deception were in any manner practiced upon him, he would return the fee and abandon the case. Such a stand as this early called attention to Mr. Wythe's fitness for administering justice in important causes, and ultimately led to his appointment as chancellor of Virginia, the important duties of which position he discharged with the most exact justice until the day of his death.

Early in life Mr. Wythe was elected to represent Elizabeth City county in the House of Burgesses, a position he filled for many years. November 14, 1764, he was appointed a member of a committee of the House to prepare a petition to the king, a memorial to the House of Lords, and a remonstrance to the House of Commons, on the "Stamp Act," then a measure before Parliament.

The paper was drawn by Mr. Wythe, but its language was so vigorous and his utterances so abounding in plain truths that must give offense to his majesty, that the draft was considered treasonable by his hesitating colleagues, and was materially modified before the report was accepted.

The "Stamp Act" was passed, and the news was received in the House of Burgesses of Virginia, as an intimation on the part of king and Parliament that the rights of the colonists were to be deliberately disregarded. Before the session of 1765 closed, in May, Patrick Henry offered resolutions of defiance that received the cordial support of Mr. Wythe, and, after a stormy debate and some alterations, were carried, although so close was the contest that the fifth, and strongest resolution, only passed by a single vote, and the following day, during Henry's absence from the convention, this resolution was expunged from the journal. The repeal of the "Stamp Act," and other conciliatory measures on the part of England, now left a few years of quiet legislation, during which Mr. Wythe attended to his professional duties. But his stand was taken upon the justness of the demands of the colonies, and when events tended toward independence, he early favored the movement, and exerted his influence among his colleagues in that direction. In these efforts he had the assistance of Thomas Jefferson; and the two, who had been preceptor



George Wythe



Benj^l Harrison



Th. Jefferson



and pupil, now stood friends and counselors, noble examples of self-sacrificing patriots, in the very front of danger.

In 1775, Wythe joined a corps of volunteers, believing a resort to arms the only hope of the colonists. But his services as a statesman were of more importance, and he left the army in August, 1775, to attend the Continental Congress as one of the delegates of Virginia. He held this position until after the Declaration of Independence had become a matter of record, with his name as one of its fifty-six attesting witnesses.

November 5, 1776, he was one of a committee of five appointed by the State Legislature to revise the laws of Virginia. Of this committee two members, George Mason and Thomas Ludwell Lee, were prevented from serving, and the remaining three, Wythe, Jefferson and Edmond Pendleton, worked so industriously and so ably that on the 18th of June, 1779, they reported to the General Assembly one hundred and twenty-six bills.

In 1777, Mr. Wythe was chosen speaker of the House of Burgesses. In the same year he was appointed one of the three judges of the high court of chancery of Virginia, and on a change in the form of the court was constituted sole chancellor.

In December, 1786, he was one of the committee who prepared the constitution of the United States, and in 1787 was a member of the Virginia convention which ratified the constitution on behalf of that State. He was subsequently twice a member of the electoral college of Virginia.

His political record now closes, unless to it is added his indirect influence exerted through the distinguished pupils whom he trained for the bar and for public life. Some of the most noted sons of Virginia at the bar and in the Senate were his pupils, and in the list we find one chief justice and two presidents of the United States.

The death of George Wythe is the saddest record of these pages. Already past his eightieth year, and with his days still filled with useful and benevolent deeds, he died the victim of poison, administered, it seems but too evident, by the hand of one who was a near kindred, and who should have been bound to him by the ties of gratitude for daily kindnesses and tokens of love.

In the midst of the lingering hours of agony produced by the slow action of his death potion, Wythe thought of others and not of himself. As long as he retained his senses, he gave his mind to the study of the cases pending in his court, and his last regret was that his fatal illness would cause delay and added expense to those who had appeared before him.

Mr. Wythe had been twice married, but had no living children, and at his death his estate passed to the children of a sister, his last act of justice being to add, upon his deathbed, a codicil to his will which revoked all benefits which would have accrued to the nephew who had hastened his death.

He expired on the morning of the 8th of June, 1806.

Like many great minds who cannot accept of a formulated creed, Mr. Wythe was considered an infidel by his cotemporaries. The student of to-day will, however, more willingly believe of such a life that, in the words of Jefferson, "while neither troubling nor perhaps trusting any one with his religious creed, he left to the world the conclusion that that religion must be good which could produce a life of such exemplary virtue."

RICHARD HENRY LEE,

Who was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, January 20, 1732, was descended from a family eminent in public life and of high social standing in that colony. The grandfather whose name he bore, was Richard Lee, a member of the King's council, and his father, Thomas Lee, was for a number of years president of that council. His maternal grandfather, who was a son of Governor Ludington, of North Carolina, was also a member of that body of statesmen.

Richard Henry Lee was sent to England, and attended school at Wakefield, in Yorkshire. At the age of nineteen, he returned to his native colony, and having ample means and no desire to pursue a professional life, he gave himself up to his love of books, for a number of years pursuing with ardor the study of ethics and the philosophy of history.

In 1754, he was rudely awakened from his student's dreams by the encroachments of Indians upon the border counties of Virginia, and the appeal of the frontier settlers to be protected from their atrocities. In his twenty-third year he was called on by the Westmoreland Volunteers to place himself at their head and lead them to protect the living and avenge the dead. Reporting with his troops to General Braddock, at Alexandria, Virginia, that vain-glorious general, who was to pay with his life for his ignorance, decided that "the British troops could quell a handful of savages without the help of the provincials," and the young volunteers, with their young leader, were sent home.

In 1757, Mr. Lee was appointed justice of the peace for Westmoreland county, and in the same year was elected to serve that county as its representative in the House of Burgesses.

The first few years of service in that body rendered by Richard Henry Lee, who was yet to be styled "the Cicero of America," have left little record of his action, save that he was too diffident to take the prominent position his merits warranted. Before the contest between the colonists and the royal government was begun, Mr. Lee's most prominent act in the House of Burgesses was the discovering and bringing to light and punishment of defalcations on the part of the treasurer of the colony.

The holder of this important trust was a Mr. Robinson, a leader of the aristocratic party in the House, and a man so surrounded by powerful family associations, that even those best convinced of his guilt, and upon whom should have rested the duty of his punishment, shrank from the task

as being one impossible of fulfillment, and which would only bring odium and defeat upon any one who attempted it.

Richard Henry Lee, regardless of such base motives for inaction, entered upon this task, nor desisted from its prosecution until his object was attained and the colony secured from heavy loss and pecuniary embarrassment. When the evidence necessary had been secured and Lee rose, in the presence of the man accused and of his colleagues who were to be his judges, the candor of Lee's countenance, which was stamped with sorrow at the painful necessity of his words, and the persuasive eloquence accompanied with scathing denunciations with which he spoke, absolutely silenced those who expected by sophistry to turn aside the evidence, and by sarcasm and intimidation to silence the truth.

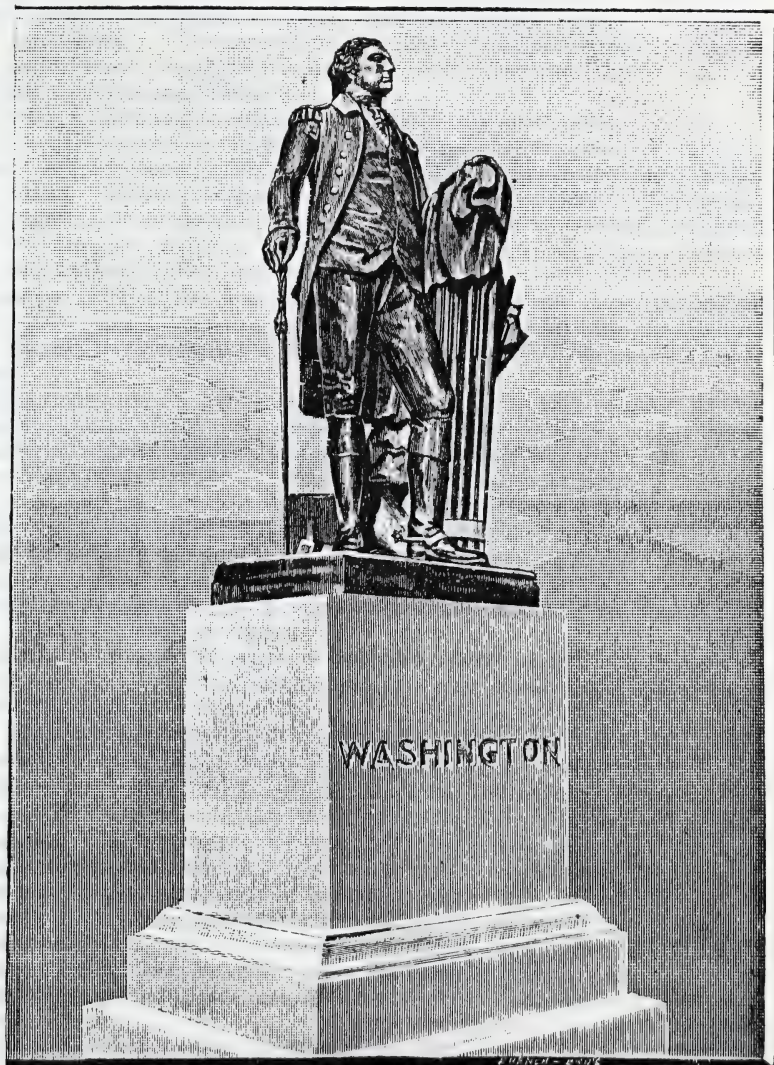
When the British ministry entered upon the system of taxation of the colonies without their consent, Lee was one of the first to see whither the action would tend. Writing to a friend in London, May 31, 1764, he said: "Possibly this step, though intended to oppress and keep us low, in order to secure our dependence, may be subversive of this end. Poverty and oppression, among those whose minds are filled with ideas of British liberty, may introduce a virtuous industry with a train of generous and manly sentiments, which, when in future they become supported by numbers, may produce a fatal resentment of parental care converted into tyrannical usurpation."

Mr. Lee, in 1764, was one of the committee who prepared the remonstrance of Virginia presented to the king and parliament, and in 1765 he supported the famous resolutions of Patrick Henry. Both the remonstrance and the resolutions are more fully spoken of elsewhere in the volume. [See sketch of Wythe and of Harrison.]

Liberty-loving Virginia found a fit representative in Richard Henry Lee in the dark years which followed. Under his lead men of all parties and of all social grades united in opposition to the "Stamp Act," binding themselves to each other, to God, and to their country to resist its action. In Westmoreland county, a resolution was framed by Lee, and written in his hand as follows:

"As the stamp act does absolutely direct the property of the people to be taken from them without their consent, expressed by their representatives, and as in many cases it deprives the British-American subject of his right to be tried by jury, we do determine, at every hazard, and paying no regard to death, to exert every faculty to prevent the execution of the stamp act in every instance, within this colony."

The repeal of the "Stamp Act" did not for a moment blind Mr. Lee as to the future troubles awaiting the colonies, and for his clear understanding of the position and intention of Parliament at all steps of the struggle that ensued, he was largely indebted to his brother, Dr. Arthur Lee, who was then in London, and with whom he was in constant correspondence.



THE HOUDON STATUE OF WASHINGTON.

These remarkable sons of Virginia must have been brothers in thought and mind, as well as of blood, so closely were their feelings allied. At one time Dr. Lee wrote: "Let me remind you that no confidence is to be reposed in the justice or mercy of Britain, and that American liberty must be entirely of American fabric."

Through all the intermediate steps between the resistance to the "Stamp Act" and the meeting of the first Continental Congress, in 1774, Richard Henry Lee was conspicuous for his talent, his energy, his courage and his patriotism. When the royal displeasure dissolved the House of Burgesses, the representative men of Virginia met in private houses and continued to formulate their defiance to oppression, and the sanction of the people was the only authority they had, or desired to have.

August 1, 1774, the first Assembly of Virginia was convened at the call of the people. By this Assembly Lee was deputed, with Washington and Henry, to represent Virginia in the Congress of Colonies at Philadelphia.

This body met in that city, September 5, 1774, and when in its first session a sense of the responsibility of the situation fell upon the representatives so that "a silence, awful and protracted, prevailed," it was a voice from Virginia that broke the spell. Patrick Henry spoke first, followed by Lee. The sweetness of Lee's voice and the harmony of his language soothed, subdued and yet strengthened the souls of his associates, while with eloquence which none could rival or resist he showed that there was now but one hope for their country and that was in the vigor of her resistance.

Serving now on many important committees, and largely engaging in the spirited colonial correspondence which filled those years, Richard Henry Lee continued to represent Westmoreland county in the Assembly, and the Assembly in the Continental Congress until in the Congress of 1776, on the 7th of June, he offered the memorable resolution, from which the Declaration of Independence was formulated, that "These united colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States."

This motion Mr. Lee introduced in words of ringing eloquence. In concluding, he said: "Why, then, sir, do we longer delay? Why still deliberate? Let this happy day give birth to an American republic. Let us arise not to devastate and to conquer, but to re-establish the reign of peace and of law. The eyes of Europe are fixed upon us. * * * If we are not this day wanting in our duty, the names of the American legislators of 1776 will be placed by posterity at the side of Theseus, Lycurgus, and Romulus, of the three Williams of Nassau, and of all those whose memory has been, and will be, dear to virtuous men and good citizens."

Three days later, while Lee's motion was still under discussion, he received news of the serious illness of his wife, and hastened to her side, leaving others to carry out the work he had so well begun.

The absence of Mr. Lee from Congress continued until August, 1776,

when he again took his seat, appended his signature to the Declaration, and resumed his arduous committee work. In this work he also continued through the session of 1777, taking a prominent part in preparing a plan of treaties with foreign nations.

During this time he was the mark of British malignity; his person constantly in danger if he returned to his home; that home itself broken in upon by British troops ostensibly seeking to effect his capture, and his sons, then at school at St. Bedes, subjected to the insolence of the royalists, one of whom assured these boys that he hoped to live to see their father's head on Tower Hill. Yet the "ingratitude of republics," even at such a time, fell upon Lee, many friends of the new government loudly proclaiming him a "tory."

His first act on returning home was to demand of the Assembly an investigation of his conduct as its representative, and that body not only exonerated him from blame, but through the venerable George Wythe passed him a vote of thanks for his able services, freely rendered.

In 1778-79, Mr. Lee was again a representative in Congress, although his failing health forced him often to be absent from its sessions.

During the latter year the British troops were turning their attention more largely to the Southern States, and were harassing the coast of Virginia with predatory incursions, and Mr. Lee, as lieutenant of the county, was appointed to the command of the Westmoreland militia. In the field his energy, activity and good judgment were as conspicuous as in the councils of the nation, and the protection he afforded Westmoreland county is conveyed in the complaint of the commander of the British troops in that vicinity: "We cannot set foot in Westmoreland without having the militia immediately upon us."

November 1, 1784, Mr. Lee again resumed his seat in Congress, and on the 30th of November was unanimously chosen to fill the presidential chair, then the highest office in the nation. When his term of service expired, he sought the repose of private life, which he enjoyed until, on the adoption of the Federal Constitution, he consented to serve his beloved Virginia once more in a public capacity, and took his seat as her first Senator under the new Constitution. This important position he filled until 1792, departing then to his home honored with a vote of thanks for his services, passed unanimously by the Senate and House of Delegates of Virginia, October 22, 1792.

In his home life Richard Henry Lee abounded in those courtesies and graces which mark the gentleman. His hospitable mansion was open to all; the poor and the afflicted frequented it for help and consolation; the young for instruction, and all ages and classes for happiness. His large family of children, the offspring of two marriages, were happy in his love and grew to noble womanhood and manhood under his instructions.

He died June 19, 1794, in his 64th year, at Chantilly, Westmoreland county, Virginia.

[The life of THOMAS JEFFERSON, third President of the United States, and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence in behalf of Virginia, will be found on another page.]

BENJAMIN HARRISON.

The name of Harrison has been prominent in the annals of American history, since in 1640, the first Harrison settled in the county of Surrey, province of Virginia. At the present day, one of that name and race occupies an honorable position among our legislators.

It seems fitting, therefore, that one of the name should be a Signer of the Declaration, and this honor was reserved for Benjamin Harrison, born in Berkeley, Charles City county, Virginia, about 1740. He was the oldest son of Benjamin Harrison, born also at the family mansion in Berkeley, and himself a son of a Benjamin Harrison, who was the oldest born in his father's family. It seems to have been the custom of the family that the first born male representative in each generation should have the name of Benjamin, as we trace it back through several generations where the oldest son was always so named.

The representative of the name of whom we write, was the grandson, on his mother's side, of Mr. Carter, King's surveyor-general in his day; so that we see he was a fitting representative of the Virginian families in whose interest he voted for the independence of the colony.

He entered public life in 1764, becoming a member of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, where his abilities, family prominence and social gifts soon made him a leader. He had before this proved his executive ability by managing the family estates from the death of his father, while he was yet a student in William and Mary College, so that their value was greatly increased.

The representatives of the British ministry, pursuing their usual course toward a colonist who seemed of prominence and likely to lead the people, endeavored to purchase his influence in the interest of England, by soliciting him to become a member of the governor's executive council, the highest office open to one born in the colonies, the governor being always a native of Great Britain. Benjamin Harrison, closely noting the course of events, and sympathizing with the position of the colonists, refused to bind himself to work against their interests, or even to remain neutral, and declined the honor.

November 14, 1764, he was one of the members of the House appointed to prepare an address to the King, a memorial to the House of Lords, and a remonstrance to the House of Commons against the Stamp Act.



Thomas Nelson Jr.



Francis Lightfoot Lee



Richard Henry Lee

During the next ten years he was constantly a member of the House of Burgesses, and was one of those illustrious Virginians, among whom were Randolph, Wythe, Jefferson and Lee, who fought, step by step, in the interest of their colony, against the accumulating encroachments of the tyrannical representatives of the British crown.

In August, 1774, Benjamin Harrison was one of seven delegates appointed to represent Virginia in the Congress of Delegates, called to meet in Philadelphia, to discuss the mutual interests of the colonies, and on September 5, 1774, he took his seat in the First Continental Congress, convened in Carpenter's Hall in that city, where he had the pleasure of seeing a Virginian occupy the first presidential chair in that body.

March 20, 1775, the second Virginia convention assembled in Richmond, of which convention Benjamin Harrison was a member. Before the convention adjourned, they elected delegates to the second General Congress, and Mr. Harrison was among those returned, and in May, 1775, he again repaired to Philadelphia, to take his seat in the second Congress.

Here, in a house he had taken with his coadjutors, George Washington and Peyton Randolph, he entertained his friends with true Southern hospitality and prodigality, often exceeding his means.

During this Congress, Randolph, then presiding officer, was recalled to Virginia, by public duties there, and Hancock, of Massachusetts, was unanimously elected president in his stead. While he was hesitating as to his ability to fill the position as his predecessor had done, Harrison caught him in his athletic arms and forcibly seated him in the presidential chair, crying aloud: "We will show Mother Britain how little we care for her, by making a Massachusetts man our president, whom she has excluded from pardon by a public proclamation."

June 24, 1775, Mr. Harrison was made chairman of the board of war. August 1, Congress adjourned, and on the 11th of August, the Virginia convention a third time returned Mr. Harrison as their representative, and on September 13 he took his seat.

In that month he was one of a committee of three sent to consult with Washington, the commander-in-chief of the army, and with the governors of several colonies, regarding the interests of the Continental army. November 29 he was made chairman of the Committee on Foreign Affairs, and three days later was sent to help the people of Maryland to raise some naval force with which to meet Lord Dunmore who, driven from Virginia, had gathered a band of desperadoes and renegades, and was laying waste the coast of the Chesapeake.

During the troubled days for the Continental Congress with which the year 1776 opened, Benjamin Harrison was busy in the interests of the colonists. January 17, he brought in a report regulating the recruiting service; on the 24th he was placed on a committee to establish a general war department; on the 26th he was one of three sent to New York to arrange with Lee a plan for its defense; and immediately upon his return

he was named on a committee for arranging military departments in the Middle and Southern colonies. March 6, he became chairman of the Committee of Marines. In May he was chairman of the committee on the Canada expedition; May 25, was appointed chairman of a committee of fourteen whose arduous duty it was to arrange a plan for the coming campaign.

Through the first days of that stormy year Benjamin Harrison was ever at his post, working indefatigably for the interests of the people, until August 11, when his term of service expired and he returned to Virginia, having first had the pleasure of affixing his signature, as one of Virginia's representatives, to the Declaration of Independence, and the honor of presiding over the Committee of the Whole who discussed the question through its most momentous days, June 8-12, 1776.

During the remainder of 1776, Benjamin Harrison was one of the eight counselors of State, whose duty it was to guide the political affairs of Virginia. In the fall of 1776, Thomas Jefferson resigned his seat in the senate, and Mr. Harrison, on the 10th of October, was chosen to fill out his term, and took his seat November 5, having been absent from Congress less than three months. By resolution of Congress he was immediately restored to his former place on all standing committees.

Through the dark days of the terrible winter of 1776-7, he was always active and hopeful in the interests of the colonies, and on May 22, 1777, by joint ballot of both houses, Virginia returned him first of her delegates to Congress, and for the fourth time he took his seat in that body, and, as before, was actively engaged on committees, and presiding over the deliberations of the house.

Toward the close of 1777, Benjamin Harrison permanently retired from Congress, leaving behind him the character of one who was ardent, honorable, prudent and persevering in the interests of those who entrusted their rights in his keeping.

Again in Virginia, he was immediately returned by his county to the House of Burgesses, and elected speaker of that body, which office he held uninterruptedly until 1782. During this time he was chief magistrate in his county, and commander of the militia, bearing the title of "colonel," by which title he is generally spoken of in the records of his State.

In 1782, Benjamin Harrison was elected governor of Virginia, on the resignation of Thomas Nelson, and through the arduous duties of the trying times which accompanied the close of the Revolution, filled the executive chair with wisdom and to the best interests of the people.

After being twice re-elected governor, Mr. Harrison became ineligible by the provisions of the constitution, and in 1785 returned to private life. In 1790, against his wishes, he was again brought forward as a candidate for the executive chair, and was defeated by two or three votes.

In the spring of 1791, Mr. Harrison was attacked by a severe fit of the

roul, from which, however, he partially rallied. In April, 1791, he was unanimously elected to the legislature, and in the evening following the announcement of his success, he entertained his friends at a dinner party, receiving their congratulations, and assurances that he was to be the next governor of Virginia.

During the night following, a dangerous return of his illness seized him, and his death speedily followed.

The wife of Benjamin Harrison was Elizabeth, a daughter of Colonel William Bassett, of Eltham, New Kent county, Virginia, and a daughter of the sister of Martha Washington. She was a very beautiful woman, remembered as being as good as she was beautiful, and survived her husband only one year. They had many children, of whom three sons and four daughters lived to mature years. Their third son, William Henry Harrison, was ninth President of the United States.

THOMAS NELSON, JR.,

Was the eldest son of William Nelson, an English gentleman who settled at York, province of Virginia, in the early part of the eighteenth century, and engaged for a time in a mercantile business. Acquiring a fortune, he invested it in large landed estates, and gradually withdrew from commercial pursuits. In the interval between the administrations of Lord Botetourt and Lord Dunmore, William Nelson filled the office of governor of Virginia. After retiring from this office he presided over the supreme court of the province, and was regarded as the ablest judge of his time. He died a few years before the Revolution, leaving five sons.

Thomas Nelson, jr., "the worthy son of such an honored sire," was born at York, December 26, 1738. In the summer of 1753 he was sent to England to receive a collegiate education, and after attending private school was entered at Trinity College. Here he distinguished himself by honorable conduct and good scholarship until his return to America, in the winter of 1761.

In August, 1762, he was joined in wedlock with Lucy, daughter of Philip Grymes, of Middlesex county, Virginia. They established themselves at York in such a home as their abundant means justified, and lived in a style of great elegance and hospitality.

Thomas Nelson's public record begins in 1774, when we find him a member for York of that House of Burgesses which the wrath of Lord Dunmore dissolved, on account of their resolutions censuring the Boston port bill. Mr. Nelson was one of the eighty-nine delegates who assembled themselves the next day at a friendly tavern, and formed the celebrated association which resolved at all hazards to defend their rights and maintain their liberties.

Mr. Nelson was elected from his county a member of the first Virginia Convention, which met at Williamsburg, August 1, 1774. In March,

1775, he was again a representative to the Virginia convention, and was prominent in the debate of that session on the advisability of a military force, Mr. Nelson asserting that such a force was necessary to the interests of the colonists and so putting his vote upon record.

The third Virginia convention assembled at Richmond, Virginia, July 17, 1776, and again Thomas Nelson, jr., was the representative of York. The work of raising colonial troops was now being actively pursued, and Mr. Nelson was made colonel of the second regiment raised, the command of the first regiment having been given Patrick Henry.

August 11, 1775, Virginia appointed among her delegates to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia Colonel Nelson, and he, believing the post of danger and of duty was there, resigned his military command, repaired to Philadelphia, and took his seat in Congress September 13, 1775. Here he was one of the first to advocate an absolute separation from Great Britain. Writing to a friend February 13, 1776, Colonel Nelson said: "Independence, confederation, and foreign alliances are as formidable to some of the Congress (I fear a majority) as an apparition to a weak, enervated woman. Would you think we have still some among us who expect honorable proposals from the administration! By heavens, I am an infidel in politics, for I do not believe, were you to bid a thousand pounds per scruple for honour at the court of Britain, that you would get as many as would amount to an ounce. If terms should be proposed, they will savour so much of despotism that America cannot accept them. * * * What think you of the right reverend fathers in God, the bishops? One of them refused to ordain a young gentleman who went from this country, because he was a rebellious American; so that, unless we submit to parliamentary oppression, we shall not have the gospel of Christ preached among us."

Through the opening of the session of 1776, Colonel Nelson maintained this advanced position on the question of independence, and in that spirit signed his name to the Declaration. During the remainder of that term, and the beginning of the term of 1777, he served on many important committees, and took part in all measures that advanced the general welfare of the new States.

A severe indisposition seized him while in his seat in Congress, May 2, 1777, and a recurring trouble of the head warned him for a time to cease his labors, and he returned home, leaving his term to be filled by another.

In August, 1777, the British fleet appeared off the coast of Virginia again, and again Colonel Nelson was called to the field. He was appointed by the governor brigadier-general and commander of the forces of the commonwealth of Virginia, and at once entered upon the discharge of all the important duties of that command, while refusing to take from the impoverished nation any remuneration therefor.

In the October following, General Nelson, as a member of the State legislature, had another opportunity to show his sense of the honorable in

money matters. An act was introduced and passed by the assembly for the sequestration of British property. Such an act could, and would, of course, be construed so that all debts owed those who were known to be loyal to England would be considered outlawed. General Nelson vehemently opposed the passage of the bill, and in closing a speech supporting his position, said: "I hope the bill will be rejected; but whatever its fate, by God, I will pay my debts like an honest man." The breach of order into which his feelings had betrayed him was overlooked, but the bill became a law.

General Nelson continued in active service with the army until his health was restored, when, on the 18th of February, 1779, he took his seat in the State Assembly. Again the same illness attacked him, and, yielding to the exhortations of his physician, and the entreaties of his friends, he returned to his home for rest. But in the following month he again took the field.

During the gloomy days of financial depression and disastrous defeats that followed, no man's influence in Virginia was more widely felt or more generously given to the American cause than that of General Nelson.

In the spring of 1781, he was elected governor of the Commonwealth, but after performing the arduous duties of that office until the November following, constant and increasing illness forced him to resign.

Retiring now permanently from public and political life, Mr. Nelson passed his time alternately between his two estates, one called Offly, situated on the left bank of South Anna river, in Hanover county, and the other in York county. Surrounded by friends and relatives, he now passed several years in comparative quiet, though with always failing health.

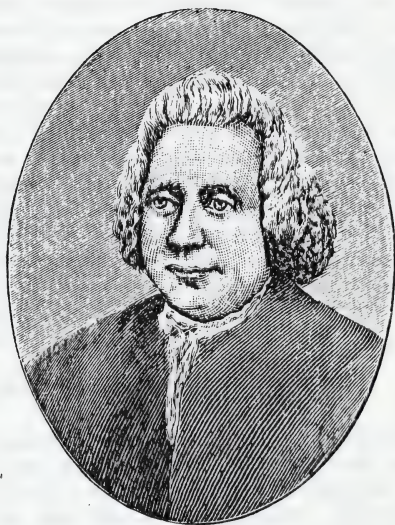
Death ended his sufferings Sunday, January 4, 1789.

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE.

The fourth son of Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee, was born October 14, 1734, in Westmoreland county, province of Virginia, and was named Francis Lightfoot Lee. He received his education at home under the tuition of a Scotch clergyman named Craig, and having at his command a valuable library collected by his father, afterward the property of the oldest son of the family, Philip.

About the time he reached manhood his three older brothers, Philip, Thomas and Richard Henry, returned from abroad, where they had been educated, and in their society he attained that polish and refinement of manner which was in after life one of his distinguishing characteristics.

In 1765, Francis Lightfoot Lee took his seat in the House of Burgesses, as member from Loudoun county, in which county he was possessed of a considerable estate. He continued a member of the House for Loudoun county until 1772. In that year he married Rebecca, second daughter of



CARTER BRAXTON,
Signer of the Declaration of Independence.
(Never before published or engraved.)
From a miniature in the possession of his family.

Colonel John Tayloe, of Richmond county, and took up his residence in that county. In the same year he was returned to the House of Burgesses for Richmond county.

August 15, 1775, the convention of Virginia elected him to a seat in the Continental Congress, which position he filled so as to receive three successive re-elections: June 20, 1776; May 22, 1777; May 29, 1778.

His work in Congress, faithfully performed, was not of the brilliant character of his elder brother's work, as he was no orator. But when future generations remember the name of Richard Henry Lee, as that of the gallant Virginian whose voice was first raised in advocacy of our independence, it will not be forgotten that among the devoted sons of that State who supported his position was one, his brother in blood, and his colleague in principle, Francis Lightfoot Lee.

In the spring of 1779, Mr. Lee retired from Congress, and was immediately elected to the Senate of Virginia under the new constitution of that State. He did not long remain in public life, however, all his inclinations being toward home life and rural occupations, and the state of the country no longer demanding from him the sacrifice of his private tastes.

Reading, farming, and the entertainment of friends and neighbors filled his remaining days with quiet happiness, until his death, which occurred in April, 1797. His beloved wife died within a few days of his own demise, and they left no children.

CARTER BRAXTON,

Seventh signer of the Declaration of Independence in behalf of the province of Virginia, was born at Newington, King and Queen county, Virginia, September 10, 1736. His father was George Braxton, a wealthy planter, and a member of the House of Burgesses. His mother was Mary, daughter of Robert Carter, who was a member of the King's council, and in 1726, its president.

Carter Braxton received a liberal education at William and Mary College, and upon leaving college entered at once upon the possession a large property, having lost both his parents, his mother when he was seven days old, and his father during his school days.

At the early age of nineteen he married Judith, daughter of Christopher Robinson, of Middlesex county. She was possessed of uncommon beauty as well as a large fortune, and they enjoyed two years of wedded happiness when the lady died, in giving birth to a second daughter, December 30, 1757.

Soon after his wife's death Mr. Braxton visited England, returning in 1760. May 15, 1761, he married Elizabeth Corbin, eldest daughter of Richard Corbin, of King and Queen county, receiver-general of customs for the colony of Virginia. The offspring of this marriage were sixteen.

six of whom died in infancy. Mrs. Braxton survived her husband, dying in 1814.

It is believed, but cannot be absolutely ascertained, that Carter Braxton was a member of the House of Burgesses as early as 1761. It is certain he took an active part in the eventful session of 1765, supporting the celebrated resolutions of Patrick Henry. He was also a member of the House in 1769, which was dissolved by Lord Botetourt.

But this dissolution of the House did not change the material of which it was composed. The indignant people returned the same members, without one change, and Mr. Braxton, among the rest, was present at the opening of the session of November, 1769. He continued a member of the House until the dissolution of the assembly of 1771. Accepting then the office of high sheriff of his county (then King William), he was ineligible to act as representative.

The first Virginia convention was assembled at Williamsburg, August 1, 1774, and to this convention Mr. Braxton was elected by King William county. The convention met again March 20, 1775.

The last and most important meeting of the House of Burgesses was convened by Lord Dunmore, June 1, 1775. Mr. Braxton was an active member of this house, serving on three of the regular and on several of the special committees. This assembly, however, was in session only fifteen days. They had met on the 1st of June, and on the night between the 7th and 8th, the governor, Lord Dunmore, fled from his palace to the "Fowey." No entreaties or assurances on the part of the House could induce his return, and as they very properly refused to convene on board his frigate, it was impossible to transact further business. On the 15th the session was adjourned until October, but it was never re-assembled.

The Convention of Virginia, however, again assembled July 17, 1775, and continued in session until August 26th. It met again in December, 1775, and on the 15th of that month appointed Carter Braxton to succeed Peyton Randolph, lately deceased, in the national council. He repaired to Philadelphia, and continued in his seat until the Declaration of Independence had received his signature.

In 1776 Mr. Braxton was elected to the House of Delegates of Virginia, and in that House he served during the sessions of 1777, '79, '80, '81, '83 and '85. In the last year he was one of the supporters of the act for establishing religious freedom in Virginia, an act penned and proposed by Jefferson and advocated by Madison.

In January, 1786, Mr. Braxton was appointed a member of the council of State, and continued to act with that body until March 30, 1791. In 1793, he was again appointed to the executive council, and taking up the duties of the office May 31, 1794, he continued to perform them until his death, meeting for the last time with the council October 6, 1797, only four days before his death.

The last years of his life were distressed by great pecuniary embarrassments. Of the large fortunes in his possession when he was twenty-one, nothing remained. His personal property had passed into the hands of the sheriff; part of his vast estates had been sold from time to time, the remainder, with his slaves and household goods, was heavily mortgaged.

Presidents of the United States.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,

First President of the United States, was born February 22, 1732, and died on the 14th of December, 1799, in his 68th year.

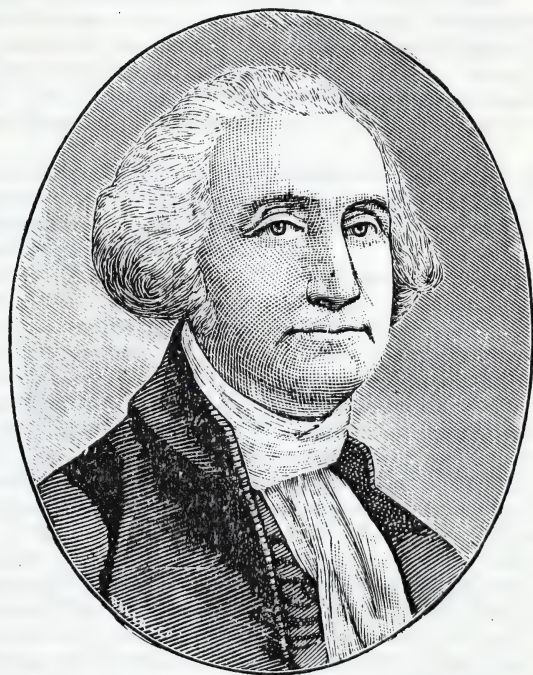
The first of the name of Washington to settle in America were two brothers, John and Lawrence, who emigrated from England to Virginia in 1657, and purchased land in Westmoreland county, between the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers. John Washington married Anne Page of Westmoreland county, became an extensive planter and a magistrate and member of the House of Burgesses. As Colonel Washington he led the Virginia militia against the Seneca Indians, and the grateful people whom he defended named in his honor that district of Westmoreland county which still bears the name of Washington.

Augustine Washington, grandson of John, was born in 1694 on the family estate which he in time inherited. He was twice married, his second wife being Mary, daughter of Colonel Ball, of Virginia, and their first child, George Washington, born in Westmoreland county.

Not long after the birth of this son Augustine Washington removed to a family estate in Stafford county, and here the childhood of George was passed, and he received what instructions could be gathered from the limited acquirements in reading, writing and arithmetic of one Hobby, who was one of his father's tenants, and combined the duties of parish sexton with the swaying of the birch in the little field school house on the estate.

But in the home circle young Washington had good example and good instruction in all that constitutes gentle breeding, and from his ninth year he had the intimate companionship of his eldest half brother, Lawrence, who had been, as was the custom with the eldest son of a colonial gentleman, educated in England. There was a difference of fourteen years in the age of the half brothers, but a warm affection between them, and George naturally looked upon his cultivated senior as a pattern after which he should model his own mind and manners.

The death of Augustine Washington in 1743 left the children of his second marriage to the guardianship of their mother. She was equal to



George Washington

the trust—prompt to decide and to act, controlled by common sense and by conscience, she governed her family with a firm hand, and held their love while exacting their obedience. Through his entire life Washington acknowledged with love and gratitude how much of what he was he owed to his mother. He preserved with tender care a manual of instruction from which she was accustomed to read to her fatherless little ones, and this manual may now be seen in the archives of Mount Vernon.

When about twelve years of age, Washington went to pass some time with his brother Lawrence, at Mount Vernon, and to avail himself of better school facilities, but his education was confined to plain English branches of study. In the autumn of 1747, he took a final leave of school, having a good knowledge of mathematics and of surveying, which he put to practical use.

In March, 1748, he was sent by Lord Fairfax to survey some wild lands in what was then the western borders of settlement, a difficult task, which he completed in a month's time. He then received the appointment of public surveyor, which office he held three years.

For some years the French and English governments had been disputing the ownership of the North American continent, and each, by diplomacy, endeavoring to secure the alliance of the Indian tribes. October 30, 1753, George Washington, not yet twenty-two years of age, was sent by Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, on the important embassy of securing terms of friendship with the Indian sachems along the Ohio, and to expostulate with the French commander at Venango for his aggressions on the territory of His Britannic Majesty. The ability with which Washington executed his difficult mission, which he accomplished so that he was able to report, January 16, 1754, may be considered the foundation of his future eminence. From this date he was the rising hope of Virginia.

French and English alike now began preparations for war, and in Virginia three hundred militia was raised, and Washington made second in command, with rank of lieutenant-colonel. On the 2d of April he took the field at the head of only two companies of men, about 150 in all. For five years following he was in the royal service, and in several battles was in command. During the engagement known as "Braddock's Defeat," he received four bullet-holes through his coat, and two horses were shot under him. The interest of the Virginians in the French and Indian war ended with the expulsion of the French from the Ohio Valley, and Washington resigned his command.

January 17, 1759, he married Mrs. Martha Custis, and having inherited Mount Vernon at the death of his loved brother, Lawrence, July 26, 1752, they made their home on that estate.

Early in the year of his marriage Washington repaired to Williamsburg to take the seat in the House of Burgesses to which he had been elected. By a unanimous vote the house had agreed to greet his installation with a testimonial of their gratitude for his military exertions in

behalf of Virginia. This was conveyed to him in a graceful speech from Mr. Robinson, speaker of the House. Washington rose to reply, blushed, stammered, trembled—and was dumb. "Sit down, Mr. Washington," said the Speaker, "your modesty equals your valor, and that surpasses the force of any language I possess."

During the next sixteen years Washington's time was occupied with his property interests and in attendance on the sessions of the House of Burgesses, of which he continued a member. His residence was at Mount Vernon, and his growing reputation drew about him there many distinguished guests, whom he entertained with true Virginian hospitality.

His own home life was exceedingly simple. He was an early riser, often leaving his room before daybreak of a winter's morning. He breakfasted at seven in summer, and eight in winter, his breakfast usually consisting of two small cups of tea and three or four "hoecakes." Immediately after breakfast he mounted his horse and made a personal inspection of the work on his estate. At two he dined, eating heartily, and drinking small beer or cider, followed by two glasses of old Madeira. He took tea, of which he was very fond, early in the evening, and retired for the night at nine o'clock.

The troubles between the colonists and Great Britain engaged the attention of the House of Burgesses during the last years of Washington's attendance on that body, and he was a member of that House which was dissolved by the royal governor for sympathizing with the colonists of Massachusetts in regard to the "Boston Port Bill."

He was a delegate from Virginia to the first Continental Congress, in 1774, and continued in his seat until in June, 1775, at the request of his colleagues he resigned to assume command of the Continental army. July 3, 1775, General Washington took up his headquarters at Cambridge, Massachusetts, welcomed with unbounded enthusiasm by his troops. The thoughts of a Caesar, the ambition of an Alexander, might be supposed to have swelled his heart that day. But at its close, he wrote to his friend and neighbor, George William Fairfax, then in England:

"Unhappy it is to reflect that a brother's sword has been sheathed in a brother's breast, and that the once happy and peaceful plains of America are to be either drenched with blood or inhabited by slaves. Sad alternative! But can a virtuous man hesitate in his choice?"

The eight years of the Revolutionary War now ensued, during which time Washington was constantly at the post of duty assigned him; now commanding the battle on the fields of Trenton, of Princeton and of Brandywine; now quelling the factious spirit of subordinate officers who thought themselves able to command because they could not obey, and anon encouraging with kind words and little acts of self-sacrifice the drooping spirits and failing hopes of his sorely-tried army; now appealing to Congress for munitions of war, for bread for his soldiers, and for soldiers to

recruit his thinning ranks, and anon, kneeling in the snowy darkness of the winter's night at Valley Forge, and appealing to the God of battles and of right; now rebuking Lee on the field of Monmouth; and now seated on his white charger at the head of his victorious troops at Yorktown, receiving from the representative of Cornwallis the sword whose surrender betokened the downfall of the British cause in America.

April 19, 1783, eight years from the battle of Lexington, cessation of hostilities between the two armies was proclaimed, and on the 3d of September following a definite treaty of peace, as between two equal nations, was concluded and signed in Paris, by the representatives of Great Britain and of the United States of America. In October, 1783, Congress disbanded the troops enlisted for the war, and Washington put forth his farewell address to the army.

December 4, 1783, in the public room of a tavern at the corner of Broadway and Pearl streets, New York City, Washington, "with a heart full of love and gratitude," to quote his words, took leave of the officers who had served under him. Each in turn grasped his hands in farewell, while tears fell upon their cheeks, and upon the forehead of each of his companions in arms he left a kiss of farewell.

At noon on the 23d of December, he entered the legislative hall at Annapolis, and resigned to Congress the authority with which he had been commissioned eight years before. Accompanied by his wife he at once set out for their loved Mount Vernon, which they reached on Christmas Eve, 1783.

Washington now participated little in public affairs except to attend as delegate the Philadelphia convention in May, 1787, which framed the Federal Constitution. He was unanimously chosen to preside over this convention, which duty fulfilled, he returned to Mount Vernon, and to private life.

A few months before the disbanding of the army the "Society of the Cincinnati" was formed, and Washington was made its President-General, an office which he held until his death. The objects of the association were to promote cordial friendship among the soldiers of the Revolutionary army, and to extend aid to such members of the society as might need it. To perpetuate the association it was provided in the constitution that the eldest male descendant of a member should be entitled to wear the "Order" and enjoy the privileges of the society. The "Order," or badge, consists of a gold eagle suspended upon a ribbon, on the breast of which is a medallion, with a device representing Cincinnatus receiving the Roman Senators.

History repeated itself upon the day when, on the 14th of March, 1789, Charles Thompson, Secretary of Congress, waited on Washington to inform him that he was chosen under the new Constitution as the first President of the United States. The soldier-farmer-statesman was found making the daily tour of his fields.

Accepting the office, Washington made immediate preparations for his journey to the seat of government. His first duty was to his mother. Toward evening of the day on which he accepted the highest dignity of the nation, he rode from Mount Vernon to Fredericksburg, and knelt beside the chair of her to whom he owed the qualities which made him worthy of the honor bestowed upon him.

It was a touching interview, and, as both felt, their last meeting on earth, for the venerable lady was now past eighty years of age, and suffering from an incurable disease. She gave him a mother's blessing, and sent him to fulfill the high destinies to which Heaven had called him. Before his return to Virginia her death occurred, in August, 1789.

April 6, Washington left Mount Vernon for New York, accompanied, as far as Alexandria, by a cavalcade of his neighbors and friends. At every step of his journey he was greeted with demonstrations of reverence and love. At Georgetown he was received with honors; at Baltimore he was feasted; near Philadelphia he rode under a triumphal arch of laurel, and little Angelica Peall, concealed among the foliage, placed upon his head a civic crown of laurel, while from the assembled multitude went up a shout of: "Long live George Washington! long live the Father of his Country." When he crossed the Delaware at Trenton, scene of his victories and defeats in his struggle with Cornwallis, he passed under an arch, supported by thirteen pillars, which had been erected by the women of New Jersey and bore the words: "The defender of the mothers will be the protector of the daughters." At Elizabethtown, he was met by a committee from the two houses of Congress, and by a deputation of civil and military officers. They had in waiting a magnificent barge manned by thirteen pilots in white uniforms. In this the president-elect was conveyed to New York, where every display had been made in honor of his coming.

April 30, 1789, the inauguration took place, the chancellor of New York State, Robert R. Livingston administering the oath. The bible used was then and is now the property of the St. John Lodge of Free Masons of New York City. When the ceremony was ended, President Washington proceeded at once to the Senate Chamber and pronounced a most impressive inaugural address, and the new government was ready to enter upon its duties.

In the fall of 1792, he was elected to a second term as President of the United States, and served four years longer. Then, declining another re-election, he took leave of the people in a farewell address, issued to the country September 17, 1796. In this address he appealed to the people as the sovereign power in a Republican form of government, to preserve the Union as the only hope for the continuance of their liberties and the national prosperity.

His career as President had been a most honorable one, calmly pursued amid trying difficulties, and though often obstructed by the hostile criticisms of that factious spirit which is yet the curse of American poli-

tics. Under his administrations the government had been put in motion, its financial, domestic and foreign policies established, and its strength maintained and augmented.

The remaining years of Washington's life were passed on his estate at Mount Vernon. Here, in 1798, he was found at the time of threatened war between the United States and France, when Adams appointed him commander-in-chief of the American armies, and the commission was borne to Mount Vernon by the secretary of war in person. Washington was in the fields, superintending his grain harvest, and thither Secretary McHenry repaired. Washington read his commission, and, without hesitation, answered: "The President may command me without reserve." Happily the storm-cloud passed over, and his patriotism did not again call him from Mount Vernon.

December 12, 1799, Washington was exposed to a storm of sleet, and took a cold which, on the following day, merged into something like an attack of membranous croup. All that love and skill could do to save him was powerless, and death ensued between ten and eleven o'clock on the night of the 14th.

Fitted for all the uses of life, this great man was ready for death. To his friend and physician, Dr. Craik, he said: "I die hard, but I am not afraid to go." And his last words were: "'Tis well."

THOMAS JEFFERSON,

Third President of the United States, was born April 2, 1742, and died July 4, 1826, at the age of 84 years.

Virginia, glorious in the annals of American history as the birth-place of a Washington, a Patrick Henry, a Monroe and the Lees, was also the place of birth of Thomas Jefferson, the framer of the Declaration of Independence and the Third President of the United States.

He was born at Shadwell, Albemarle county, son of Colonel Peter Jefferson, a well-known gentleman of means in the province of Virginia, and Jane (Randolph) Jefferson, daughter of Isham Randolph, of Goochland county. He received his collegiate education at William and Mary College, read law with the celebrated George Wythe, afterward chancellor of the State of Virginia, and began practice in 1767.

In 1769 he became a member of the House of Burgesses, where he served the interests of the colonists until, March 27, 1775, he was chosen one of Virginia's representatives in the Continental Congress. In 1774, he published his defense of the colonists, entitled, "Summary View of the Rights of British America," wherein he boldly set forth such doctrines that Lord Dunmore, then governor of the province, threatened him with a prosecution for high treason. June 1, 1775, Lord Dunmore presented to the legislature of Virginia certain resolutions of the British parliament, to which



Th. Jefferson.

Jefferson, as chairman of the committee appointed for that purpose, made response in one of the ablest State papers on record.

Wednesday, June 21, 1775, Thomas Jefferson took his seat in the Continental Congress, where he soon became conspicuous, both for his talent and the ardor with which it was devoted to the cause of liberty. He served during the remainder of that year, and through the following year, acting on many important committees, and on the 9th of June, 1776, he was appointed chairman of that committee to whom was delegated the important duty of preparing a draft of a Declaration of Independence. When he appended his signature to that document, as amended and accepted, the moment was to him the greatest and the gravest of his life.

After serving actively in Congress during the summer of 1776, Mr. Jefferson returned home, and during the remaining years of the Revolutionary war devoted himself mainly to the service of his own State. June 1, 1779, he was elected governor of Virginia, and as chief magistrate of that Commonwealth his patriotism and statesmanship made him an invaluable aid to the harassed and overburdened commander of the Continental army, then seeing its darkest days. He remained in constant correspondence with Washington, and gave a soldier's cheerful obedience to any suggestions and requests that General made concerning Virginia. His term of office expired June 2, 1780, but as a private citizen he continued to serve the State until peace was declared.

Near the close of 1782, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to join the representatives of the United States already in Europe, but the treaty of Paris, in 1783, rendered his services unnecessary, and he remained in America.

June 6, 1783, he was again chosen delegate to Congress, and took his seat on the 4th of November following. March 30, 1784, he was chosen to preside in Congress, and was chairman of that committee which performed the important work of revising and getting in proper working order the treasury department. May 7, 1784, he was appointed to join John Adams and Benjamin Franklin in Paris, and negotiate treaties of commerce for the United States with foreign nations. Accompanied by his oldest daughter, he set sail in July and joined his colleagues in the following month.

March 10, 1785, Mr. Jefferson was unanimously chosen by Congress to succeed Dr. Franklin as minister to the court at Versailles, and, re-appointed in October, 1787, he remained in France until October, 1789, in that time successfully conducting many important and intricate negotiations in the interest of the United States.

Immediately upon his return to America, Thomas Jefferson was appointed by President Washington Secretary of State, and he conducted this department of the new and untried government past many perils and by many momentous and statesmanlike decisions through the four years of

Washington's first administration, resigning the office December 31, 1795.

Three years of private life ensued, and then again Mr. Jefferson found himself in the political arena, this time as the leader of one of the two political parties into which the American voters had become divided. By the party then calling themselves Republicans, Mr. Jefferson was nominated for President, and the Federal party nominated John Adams of Massachusetts as his opponent. The vote was counted in the presence of both houses of Congress in February, 1797, and Mr. Adams receiving the majority was declared President, Mr. Jefferson, as was then the law, becoming vice-president.

March 4, 1797, he took the oath of office, and as presiding officer in the Senate, delivered before that body a speech which is yet a model of dignity, modesty and statesmanship. Much of the four succeeding years, Mr. Jefferson spent in tranquillity at his country home, Monticello. He had married New Year's Day, 1772, Martha, daughter of John Wayles, a distinguished lawyer of Charles City county, Virginia, and their union had been blessed with two beautiful daughters. The death of the wife and mother occurred about ten years subsequent to her marriage, and toward his two children Mr. Jefferson always manifested a mother's tenderness combined with a father's care.

When the time for another presidential election approached, Mr. Jefferson was again the candidate of his party, his opponent being Aaron Burr of New York. The vote was a tie, and the election devolved upon the House of Representatives. After thirty-five ineffectual ballots, a member from Maryland, authorized by Mr. Burr, withdrew that gentleman's name, and on the thirty-sixth ballot Mr. Jefferson was elected president, Colonel Burr becoming vice-president.

March 4, 1801, President Jefferson delivered his inaugural address in the presence of both Houses of Congress, in which, among many wise utterances, were the following words, which embody the only safe principles for the American government:

"Equal and exact justice to all men, of whatever state or persuasion, religious or political; peace, commerce and honest friendship with all nations, entangling alliances with none."

In December, 1801, President Jefferson established the custom of sending a President's annual message to the houses of Congress. Before that time the president had in person made the communication, to which the Speaker, in behalf of Congress, had at once replied in a formal address.

Re-elected to the presidency, Jefferson served two terms, his second term of office expiring March 4, 1809. The record of his administrations is a matter of the history of the country.

At the age of sixty-six, Thomas Jefferson retired to private life at Monticello, nor did he again engage in public affairs. Here he passed fifteen tranquil years, surrounded by friends and admirers, and in the happy con-

sciousness of the growing and assured prosperity of the country he loved.

His last public utterances were embodied in a letter addressed June 24, 1826, to a committee who desired his attendance at the coming anniversary of Independence Day. The letter is marked by that statesmanship which characterized all his words to the people. Among its utterances was the following:

"All eyes are opened, or are opening to the rights of man. The general spread of the lights of science has already laid open to every view the palpable truth that the mass of mankind has not been born with saddles on their backs, nor a favoured few, booted and spurred, ready to ride them legitimately, 'by the grace of God!'"

Two days after this letter was written, an indisposition under which Mr. Jefferson was laboring assumed a more serious form, and his death was anticipated. But he rallied on the 2d of July, and, on ascertaining the date, eagerly expressed a wish that he might live to see the dawn of the fiftieth anniversary of Independence. His wish was granted. He lived until one o'clock of the afternoon of July 4, 1826, passing then from this world to another with the tranquillity with which the philosopher's life is ended.

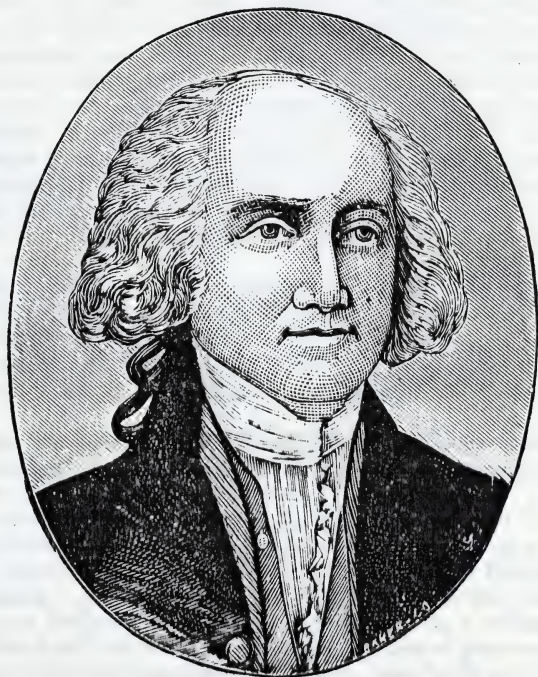
JAMES MADISON,

Fourth President of the United States, was born March 16, 1751, and died June 28, 1836, in his 85th year.

He was born at King George, King George county, Virginia, his father an opulent planter of that province. The oldest of seven children, he received the best education the times afforded. He was prepared for college under the instructions of a private tutor, Rev. Thomas Martin, and entered Princeton, from which university he was graduated in 1771, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

The movement toward American Independence was thus well begun when he stepped into the arena of public life. In 1775 he was a member of the committee of safety of Orange county, and in 1776 represented that county in the Virginia Convention. In 1777 the House of Delegates elected him to the executive council of Virginia, and of that body he continued a leading member until the close of 1779.

In 1779 he was chosen to represent Virginia in the Continental Congress, where he took his seat March 20, 1780. He remained in Congress nearly four years, or until the first Monday of November, 1783. He was thus a member of that body during the last years of the Revolutionary war, and a part of the first year following the peace. During this time he had an opportunity to observe the inefficiency of the confederated form of government, and was active in all the remedial measures that were proposed in Congress.



James Madison.

In 1784, Mr. Madison was elected to the State Legislature of Virginia, and by annual re-elections continued a member of that body until November, 1786, when, having become re-eligible as a candidate for Congress, he was returned to the national legislature, and resumed official position there February 12, 1787.

During his membership in the State legislature he became the champion of religious liberty. In 1784 Thomas Jefferson had introduced in the Virginia legislature a "Bill for the Establishment of Religious Freedom." At that time all colonists were taxed for the support of the Church of England and its clergy, although many were indifferent to that form of worship, and others were earnestly opposed to it on the ground of conscientious scruples. The bill failed to pass that year, and in 1785, Mr. Jefferson being absent from the State legislature, James Madison took up the bill, and urged and achieved its passage, against strong opposition.

In the same and the following year, as chairman of the judiciary committee, he presided over and assisted in the revision of the statutes of Virginia.

May 9, 1787, the committee which prepared the Federal Constitution was convened at Philadelphia, and James Madison was a delegate from Virginia. Four months of anxious deliberation and steady labor enabled this committee to report, on the 17th of September, the articles which, when amended and adopted, became the Constitution of the United States.

In 1789, Madison was elected to the first House of Representatives under the new Constitution. He served until the close of Washington's administration, and then retired to private life.

In 1794, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Todd, *nee* Dolly Payne, widow of a distinguished lawyer of Philadelphia. The lady was a Virginian by birth, a member of the Payne family, and a sister of the wife of George S. Washington. Her marriage with James Madison was consummated in what is now Jefferson county, West Virginia, at a substantial stone mansion which is still standing in an excellent state of preservation. This house has many historical associations, having been built in 1752 by Samuel Washington, eldest full brother of George Washington, who occasionally visited here. Here, too, Louis Phillippe was entertained during his visit to America, and in the sitting-room where Madison and Mrs. Todd were married, is a mantle presented to the family by General La Fayette.

During Jefferson's administrations, 1801-9, Madison was his most intimate adviser outside of his cabinet, and the friendship between the two men continued throughout Madison's administration, where the direction of the statesmanship of Jefferson could be often seen.

March 4, 1809, James Madison assumed the duties of President of the United States, to which office he had been elected by a majority of 122 out of 175 electoral votes.

Madison's administration continued through eight years, its most important event being the war of 1812. During this war the British obtained possession of Washington, August 24, 1814, and plundered and destroyed with fire a large portion of the city. Mrs. Madison, then presiding at the White House, was obliged to seek safety in flight. Her carriage stood at the door, and her friends were urging her immediate departure, when she returned to her drawing-room and cut from its frame a full-length picture of Washington. "Save it, or destroy it," she commanded the gentlemen who were in attendance upon her; "but do not let it fall into the hands of the British!" Then she entered the carriage which conveyed her, with other ladies, to a place of refuge beyond the Potomac. The treasure she took from the White House in her own hands, and held concealed in her wrappings as she was driven away, was the precious parchment upon which was engrossed the Declaration of Independence, with its fifty-two signatures.

March 4, 1817, Madison's long and useful connection with national affairs terminated, and he retired to his farm of Montpelier in Virginia, where his life was peacefully ended. Nineteen years of private life preceded his death, and the time was largely devoted by him to the production of the voluminous writings which he left to posterity.

From his earliest years he had been a hard student, with tenacious memory; he led a life of spotless virtue upon which the breath of calumny never rested; his bearing was both modest and dignified; his speech always clear and concise; his public career distinguished by honesty and singleness of purpose.

Some time after his death Congress purchased from his widow, for \$30,000, all his MSS., and a portion of them have been published under the title, "The Madison Papers."

Mrs. Madison survived her husband some years, dying in Washington, July 12, 1849, and they left no children.

JAMES MONROE,

Fifth President of the United States, was born April 28, 1758, and died July 4, 1831, in his 74th year.

His birth was in Westmoreland county, Virginia, and he was a lineal descendant of one of the first patentees of that province. His father was Spruce Monroe, a well-known and wealthy planter of Westmoreland county.

At the time Independence was declared, James Monroe was a student in William and Mary College. Without finishing his course there he entered the army as a cadet. His military career, though brief, was glori-

ous. He gave his young manhood to his country's service in the hour of her adversity; he joined her standard when others were deserting it; he repaired to Washington's headquarters when the army had dwindled to the verge of dissolution, and Great Britain was pouring her native troops and foreign mercenaries by thousands upon our coasts; he was one of the heroes who followed Washington in his perilous mid-winter journey across the Delaware; he fought at Harlem, at White Plains, and at Trenton, and was wounded in the last named engagement.

He was promoted for gallantry on the field, and returned to the army to serve as aide-de-camp to Lord Sterling, through the campaign of 1777-78, taking part in the engagements of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth.

After this campaign Monroe left the army, and engaged in the study of law, with Thomas Jefferson. In 1781 he served as a volunteer with the Virginia forces, when that State was invaded by the armies of Cornwallis and Arnold, and at the request of the governor of Virginia he visited the more Southern States, 1780, to collect military information.

In 1782 he was elected a member of the Virginia legislature, and by the legislature appointed a member of the executive council. June 9, 1783, he was elected to the House of Representatives, where he took his seat on the 13th of December following. He continued a member of this body until the close of the session of 1786.

In the last named year he married a daughter of Lawrence Kortright, of New York City, and took up his residence in Fredericksburg, Spottsylvania county, Virginia. He was elected to a seat in the Virginia legislature, and served three years.

In 1790 he was chosen United States Senator, and served until 1794. He was then appointed to succeed Gouverneur Morris as minister at the French Court. The appointment was made upon the recommendation of President Washington and one of the first acts of President Adams was to recall Monroe.

During Monroe's ministry in France, his views upon the question of the neutrality of the United States in the war between England and France, then the paramount subject of consideration in America, were not in harmony with the administration, and his course of action was severely censured, and his national popularity for a time decreased.

Virginia, however, stood by the son of her soil. His own county, immediately upon his arrival home, returned him to the State legislature, and the votes of the people transferred him thence to the gubernatorial chair. As governor he served three years (1799-1802), the term limited by the State constitution.

In 1802 he visited France, appointed by Jefferson as envoy extraordinary to act with Mr. Livingston at the court of Napoleon. He assisted in the negotiations for the purchase of Louisiana, and then joined



James Monroe

Mr. Pinckney in Spain, to assist in the settlement of some boundary questions. In 1807 he went from Spain to England, to protest against the impressment of American seamen, and with Mr. Pinckney to negotiate a treaty with Great Britain. Five years had now been given by Mr. Monroe to public duties abroad, and finding no success attending his efforts to ratify a treaty with Great Britain, he returned to America, reaching home in the closing month of 1807.

At the next State election he was again called to the chief magistracy of the Commonwealth of Virginia, which office he filled until, in 1811, he was called to a seat as Secretary of State, in the cabinet of President Madison. This office he held until the close of President Madison's second term, with the exception of about six months, the last months of the second war with Great Britain, when he discharged the more arduous duties of Secretary of the War Department.

On the retirement of President Madison, in 1817, James Monroe was chosen fifth President of the United States, and in 1821, was re-elected without opposition. His opponent in the canvass of 1816 was Rufus King, of New York, who received only 34 electoral votes, Mr. Monroe receiving 183. Only one vote was cast against him at his second election, one of the New Hampshire electors voting for John Quincy Adams. Monroe's electoral vote was 228.

The distinguishing act of President Monroe's administration, at least that in which posterity is most interested, was the assertion of what has since become known as "The Monroe Doctrine." It was first formulated by President Monroe in his annual message to Congress in 1823.

"The occasion has been judged proper for asserting, as a principle in which the rights of the United States are involved, that the American continents, by the free and independent condition which they have assumed and maintain, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European powers."

In popular language, and in the widest sense of the words, this may be interpreted as: "America for Americans," including, of course, all who choose to become American citizens.

During his administrations Monroe encouraged the army, increased the navy, protected commerce, and infused vigor and efficiency in every department of the public service. March 4, 1825, he retired to his residence of Oak Hill, in Loudoun county, Virginia.

In the winter of 1829-30, he presided over a convention called to revise the constitution of Virginia, but an increasing indisposition necessitated his withdrawal from the convention before its labors were ended, and he never again participated in public affairs. In the summer of 1830 his beloved wife died, and he was unable to bear the solitude of the home her presence had so many years brightened. He removed to New York City, making his home with his son-in-law, Samuel L. Gouverneur, where the few remaining months of his life were passed.

Mr. Monroe had been a poor financier in personal matters. Although he had inherited considerable property, and his wife had brought him as much more, and although he had received \$350,000 for public services, in his last days pecuniary embarrassments were added to his bodily infirmities, and his old age was harassed by debt. In 1858 the remains of ex-President Monroe were removed, with great pomp, from New York to Richmond, Virginia, and on July 5th were re-interred in Hollywood cemetery.

The members of President Monroe's cabinet were: Secretary of State, John Quincy Adams, of Massachusetts, 1817-1825; Secretary of the Treasury, Wm. H. Crawford, of Georgia, 1817-1825; Secretary of War, Geo. Graham, *ad interim*; John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, December, 1817, to March, 1825. (President Monroe tendered this position to Isaac Shelby, governor of Kentucky, who did not qualify, and in December, 1817, declined the office on account of advanced age.) Secretary of the Navy, Benjamin W. Crowninshield, of Massachusetts, March, 1817, to November, 1818; Smith Thompson, of New York, November, 1818, to December, 1823; Samuel L. Southard, of New Jersey, December, 1823, to March, 1825. Attorney General, Richard Rush, of Pennsylvania, March to November, 1817; William Wirt, of Virginia, November, 1817, to March, 1825. The office of Postmaster General for these eight years was filled by Return Jonathan Meigs, March, 1817, to June, 1823, then by John McLean, of Ohio, until March, 1825.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON,

Ninth President of the United States, was born February 9, 1773, and died April 4, 1841, in his 69th year.

On the banks of the James river, in Charles City county, Virginia, lies the beautiful estate called Berkeley, for several generations the home of the Harrisons. Here was born Benjamin Harrison, signer of the Declaration of Independence, and his third son was William Henry Harrison.

He received his scholastic education at Hampden-Sidney College, and then began the study of medicine in Philadelphia. But about that time an army was gathering to be sent against the Indians of the Northwest, and young Harrison displayed an inclination toward military life. At the age of nineteen he received from President Washington an ensign's commission, and joined the army, under General St. Clair. In 1792 he was promoted to a lieutenantancy, and in 1794 he fought under "Mad Anthony" Wayne, whose aid-de-camp he became.

In 1795, Harrison was commissioned captain and placed in command at Fort Washington, now the site of Cincinnati. Here he was joined in marriage with a daughter of John Cleves Symmes, a pioneer in that

locality, who first laid out the tract of country on which Cincinnati now stands. Harrison's wife survived him more than twenty years, dying at their home in North Bend, Ohio, February 26, 1864.

In 1797, Harrison was appointed secretary of the Northwestern Territory, and resigned his military commission. Two years later, he was elected the first delegate to Congress from the territory. General St. Clair was then governor of the territory, which included the present States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan.

In 1801 the Northwestern Territory was divided, Indiana was erected into a separate territorial government, embracing what is now the States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and William Henry Harrison was appointed first governor of the new territory.

By consecutive re-appointments Harrison was continued chief magistrate of Indiana until 1813. During this time he also held the official position of commissioner of Indian affairs, and concluded thirteen important treaties with the different Northwestern tribes. His knowledge of the Indian character and the respect with which he was regarded by them on account of his fighting qualities, enabled him to conduct these treaties greatly to the advantage of the government.

Before the expiration of his last two years' service as governor, Harrison had again distinguished himself by his military skill, and was again embarked upon a military career. Among his other achievements was the successful resistance of his troop of 800 men against a night attack of the followers of Tecumseh, led on and incited by his brother, the Prophet. This was the engagement on the night of the 6th and morning of the 7th of November, 1811, made famous in subsequent history and song as the "Battle of Tippecanoe."

As early as the spring of 1810 the hostile preparations of the Indians of the Northwest, under direction of Tecumseh and his brother, induced Governor Harrison to call them to account. In August they met the governor in council at Vincennes, where the appearance of 700 disciplined troop of militia somewhat abated the ardor of the brothers for an immediate conflict. In the following year, however, Tecumseh succeeded in forming a league of the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Creeks against the whites, and Harrison, using the discretionary power vested in him, gathered a force from his own territory and from Kentucky, at Vincennes, and late in September, 1811, marched up the Wabash valley toward the town of the Prophet, near the junction of Tippecanoe creek and the Wabash river. On the way he built a fort near the site of the present city of Terre Haute, which was called Fort Harrison.

In the beginning of November, the governor and his troops encamped on what became the battle-field of Tippecanoe. Tecumseh had gone south to arouse the Indians of Florida, and the Prophet rashly undertook to give battle to Harrison, believing the camp could be surprised and an easy and



Mr. H. Harrison.

bloody victory given his deluded followers. The result made Harrison the popular hero of Tippecanoe.

Early in 1812, Harrison was brevetted major-general in the Kentucky militia, and later in the same year, in September, was appointed brigadier-general of the regular United States army, with command of the Northwestern division. In 1813, he received commission as major-general of the regular army.

His services in the war with Great Britain were continued until 1814, during which time the battle of the Thames, and other victories in the lake country, were added to his laurels. In consequence of a misunderstanding with Armstrong, secretary of war in 1814, General Harrison resigned his commission, and retired to his farm at North Bend.

He, however, served the government as Indian commissioner in negotiating the treaties of peace, and in 1816, resumed public life as member of Congress, from the Cincinnati district. After serving in the House three years, he was chosen, in 1819, to the State Senate of Ohio, and served in that position five years.

In 1824 he became a member of the United States Senate from Ohio, and was given the chairmanship of the military commission. In 1828 John Quincy Adams appointed him minister to Colombia, South America, but Jackson recalled him during the first year of his administration.

For the twelve succeeding years General Harrison lived in private life, his only public functions in that time being the discharge of the duties of clerk of the court of Hamilton county, Ohio. In 1836 the Whig party made him their candidate for the chief magistracy, and he received 73 electoral votes. Van Buren, the Democratic candidate, and the protege of the retiring president, Jackson, was elected; but the financial depression which accompanied his administration rendered it unpopular, and gave the Whigs an opportunity to gain the next election.

December 4, 1839, General Harrison received the nomination from the Whig party, and the canvass which followed was the most remarkable one that had been witnessed in American politics to that date. It was the "log cabin and hard cider" campaign; the "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" campaign. The press and politicians who rallied about Van Buren brought forward as a slur against Harrison that he lived in a log cabin and drank nothing but hard cider. The friends of Harrison caught up the implied reproach and made it their rallying cry. Their political meetings were held in halls on whose walls were inscribed the words, "log cabin and hard cider," their processions were headed by banners bearing the inscription, and accompanied by miniature log cabins borne in teams or on the shoulders of Harrison supporters.

A wave of popular enthusiasm swept the country, landing William Henry Harrison in the White House, March 4, 1841, with 234 electoral votes, and stranding Martin Van Buren at Kinderhook, he having received only 60 electoral votes.

The new president, a man of slender constitution and now almost three score and ten years of age, entered upon his presidential duties after this exciting campaign, only to fall a victim to an illness which in eight days from its first appearance culminated in his death just one month from the day on which he took the oath of office.

JOHN TYLER,

Tenth President of the United States, was born March 29, 1790, and died January 17, 1862, in his 72d year.

He was born in Charles City county, Virginia, the second son of John Tyler, a patriot of the Revolution, and governor of Virginia, 1808-11. John Tyler, sr., was also made a judge of admiralty for Virginia, and was holding that office at the time of his death, in 1813. His wife, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was Mary, only child of Robert Armstead, whose ancestors emigrated to Virginia from Hesse-Darmstadt, in early colonial days.

John Tyler received a collegiate and legal training, being graduated from William and Mary College in 1807, and admitted to the bar in 1809. He was never in active practice of his profession, entering public life in 1811, when he was elected to the State legislature.

He served five years in the legislature, or until his election, in 1816, to fill a vacancy in Congress. To this position he was twice re-elected. In the House he was a member of what was becoming known as the Southern party. He voted in favor of the resolutions of censure on Jackson's conduct in the Seminole war; and his negative vote is recorded against internal improvements; against United States banks; against a protective policy; and he strongly opposed and voted against any restriction on the extension of slavery into the territories. In 1819 he resigned, on account of ill health.

1823-5, he was a leading member of the Virginia legislature, and in December, 1825, was chosen governor of that Commonwealth, serving two terms of one year each.

In March, 1831, Tyler was chosen to succeed John Randolph of Roanoke, as United States Senator, and in 1833 he was re-appointed. During his term in the Senate he was one of the most active members of that body. His vote was almost invariably recorded against any act favored by Adams and his cabinet. As in the House, he now set himself against internal improvements, and a protective tariff. He voted against the tariff bill of 1828, and during the debate on Clay's tariff resolutions, session of 1831-32, Tyler spoke three days on the question. He opposed direct protection, and argued for a tariff for revenue, with incidental protection to home industry.

In 1832, he was in sympathy with the nullification movement of South Carolina, and spoke against the "force bill." The bill passed the Senate with only one negative vote recorded. Calhoun and others of its opponents retired from the chamber when the motion was to be put, and only John Tyler voted against it. He also voted for Clay's "compromise bill," by which the trouble was adjusted.

Receiving from his constituents a request that a vote of his should be expunged from the records, Tyler resigned and returned to Virginia before the expiration of his second term of service in the Senate. He removed to Williamsburg, James City county, and became affiliated in politics with the Southern Whig movement. From this party he received the nomination for vice-president in 1836, and for that office the electoral vote was given him in the States of Maryland, Georgia, South Carolina and Tennessee.

In 1838, the James county Whigs elected him to the State legislature, where he served until he received the nomination for vice-president in 1839. The Whig delegates convened at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, December 4, 1839, and Tyler was present as a member of the convention from Virginia. They nominated Harrison and Tyler, and these candidates were elected in the following year, entering upon their respective offices March 4, 1841.

On the death of President Harrison, one month later, John Tyler became his constitutional successor. He was called to Washington from his home in Williamsburg, by Harrison's cabinet, on the 4th of April (the day on which the president died), and he reached the national capital at four o'clock on the morning of the 6th. At noon the ministers called upon him in a body, and Judge Cranch administered to him the oath of office. To the supporters of the administration gathered about him, Tyler said: "You have only exchanged one Whig for another."

His course as chief executive of the nation was not in consonance with this assurance. Before a year had elapsed he had lost the confidence of the Whig party, principally by his veto of the bank bill, which was strictly a Whig measure. When the bill had been amended so as, it was thought, to meet his approval, and had been again vetoed, his entire cabinet (the one chosen by Harrison) resigned, with the exception of Daniel Webster, Secretary of State, who was then engaged in important negotiations with England, and who resigned as soon as those negotiations were completed. During the three remaining years of his administration, Tyler was three times compelled to form a new cabinet.

In May, 1844, a Whig convention assembled at Baltimore, Maryland, nominated Tyler for the presidency, and the nomination was accepted. But the convention was not a voice of the people, being composed principally of office holders under Tyler, and the president, finding that his defeat at the polls was certain, withdrew his acceptance of the nomination, and at the end of his four years retired to private life.



John Tyler.

Mr. Tyler's administration had been a stormy one, as the many cabinet changes sufficiently indicate. Sincere in his attachment to the Whig party, he was no sooner surrounded by its leaders, than he saw that the policy they would have dictated was one not for the country's interests. However painful his position was made by that knowledge, however much his consequent actions, necessarily antagonistic to party ends, were condemned, he was faithful to his own more statesmanlike views. In less than twenty years his course was justified. In less than twenty years the party he had endeavored to hold in check had become, under another name, a party bent upon plunging the country into civil war.

In February, 1861, he presided over the Peace Congress which was convened in Washington, pursuant to a call from the Legislature of Virginia, but he had no hope of good results from its deliberations. In a public speech in Richmond, Virginia, the day following that on which the Congress closed its session, he stated that the South had nothing to hope, but in separation. Acting upon his convictions, Mr. Tyler renounced his allegiance to the government, and entered upon active labors in behalf of the Southern Confederacy. He was one of the committee who, in April, 1861, transferred to the service of the Confederate government, the military forces of Virginia, and when the seat of that government was established at Richmond, Virginia, he was a member of its Congress. In that capacity he was serving when his death occurred.

ZACHARY TAYLOR,

Twelfth President of the United States, was born November 24, 1784, and died July 9, 1850, aged 66 years.

His birth was in Orange county, Virginia, and he was a son of Colonel Richard and Sarah (Strothers) Taylor, both parents of eminent Virginia families. The Virginian Taylors were allied to the oldest and most distinguished families in that State—the Madisons, the Lees, the Pendletons, the Barbours, the Conways, the Gaineses, the Hunts, the Taliaferros.

But the character of our twelfth President seems to have been largely determined by the rude border life in which his childhood and youth were passed. Battling with the hardships and dangers of frontier life, rather than Virginia cultivation, stamped the character of him who was to be known as "Old Rough and Ready."

In 1785, Colonel Taylor settled with his little family in Kentucky, in what is now Jefferson county, two miles from the Ohio river, and five miles from the present site of Louisville. Here young Zachary grew to

manhood, his earlier years spent in the acquisition of such book knowledge as could be obtained; and his time, when he had grown old enough and strong enough, given to the actual labors of the farm, where he worked with his father until he was nearly twenty-four years old.

His book learning was confined to a knowledge of reading, writing, spelling, and plain arithmetic, but during his boyhood's days he also acquired a love for military life from the many border skirmishes with the Indians of which he was a spectator, or in which he participated. His instructor in the arts of warfare was one Whetsel, a noted border character, who taught young Taylor how to load and "fire running." The latter accomplishment Taylor never availed himself of.

May 3, 1808, Zachary Taylor received a commission as first lieutenant in the 7th United States Infantry, and his regiment marched under Harrison in his expedition against the Indians of the Northwest. Taylor was now in active service until the close of the second war with England. In the beginning of the year 1812, President Madison commissioned him captain, and he was placed in command of Fort Harrison, on the Wabash.

Here he achieved the first of those brilliant victories which in after years formulated the axiom, "Taylor never surrenders," on which his soldiers enthusiastically relied. On the night of September 4, 1812, a band of 400 Indians fell upon the fort, expecting to surprise it and massacre its garrison. They succeeded, in the first onslaught, in firing the block-house, in which the garrison's stock of whisky was stored, and it burned with uncontrollable fury. Captain Taylor, then only twenty-eight years of age, found himself shut up in a burning fort, with 400 savages outside its walls, and only fifty men at his command, twenty-six of them sick with malarial fever, and unfitted for duty. He calmed the women and children, encouraged the men, directed the control of the flames, held the fort and defeated the enemy. For this victory he was brevetted major by President Madison.

In 1816, Major Taylor was ordered to Green Bay, and remained in command of that post for two years. Then returning to Kentucky he passed one year with his family, and was then ordered to New Orleans. In 1822 he superintended the erection of Fort Jesup; in 1824 was in the recruiting service, then ordered to Washington, and thence to the South again. He had been made lieutenant-colonel in 1819, and in 1832 was promoted to the rank of colonel. The contest known as the "Black Hawk War" opened in 1832, and Colonel Taylor commanded the expedition which resulted in the defeat and capture of Black Hawk. His military decision was shown in this campaign by his control of his own troops, as much as by his action against the enemy. The pursuit of Black Hawk's band had brought the troops to Rock River, the northwestern boundary of Illinois. Here the militia, called out (as they claimed) to defend their State, considered their services ended. The orders of Taylor were to continue the pursuit with his "full army."

The militia held a sort of town meeting, at which Taylor was present. Deceived by his quiet manner, the leaders of the movement for disbanding grew insolent, and the spirit of mutiny was augmented by their inflammatory speeches. When Taylor had listened to several of these gentlemen, his own speech was ready: "Gentlemen, the word has been passed on to me from Washington to follow Black Hawk, and to take you with me as soldiers. I mean to do both. There are the flat boats drawn up on the shore, and here are Uncle Sam's men drawn up behind you on the prairie." The militia did not disband that day.

After the Black Hawk war, Colonel Taylor was in command at Fort Crawford, Prairie du Chien, where he remained until, in 1836, his services were required in Florida in the Seminole war. In Florida he won the battle of Okeechobee, January, 1838, and was promoted to brigadier-general. In April, 1838, he was appointed to the command of the Florida troops, and continued in that responsible position until he was relieved in April, 1840, at his own request.

He was at once appointed to the command of the army of the southwest, which comprehended the States of Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas and Louisiana, with headquarters at Fort Jesup, in the latter State.

The annexation of Texas, in 1845, and the consequent war with Mexico, next called General Taylor into active service. He was ordered to the frontier of Texas, and made his headquarters on the Rio Grande del Norte.

The war which followed terminated in success to the American arms and independence for Texas, and recorded the name of General Taylor as victor at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey and Buena Vista.

The battle of Buena Vista was the last in which General Taylor engaged. He returned to his home, now in his 63d year, to find that a portion of the people desired to reward his services by making him the chief magistrate of the nation. His own views upon accepting the honor tendered him were expressed in a letter written before he left the seat of war. He desired to be "elected by the general voice of the people, without regard to their political differences." His want of knowledge of party politics is explained, however, in the same letter. He says: "I have never yet exercised the privilege of voting." The soldier had been too busy all his life fighting for all America, to interest himself in any sectional or party question.

He was nominated by the Whig convention at Baltimore, June 7, 1848, and elected in the November following. His opponent was Lewis Cass, of Michigan, and the electoral vote stood: Taylor, 163; Cass, 127.

The inaugural ceremonies were observed March 5, 1849, the 4th of March that year falling upon Sunday. His administration of affairs extended over very little more than a year, and was principally occupied in long debates over the adjustment of the questions connected with the new territory of the United States.



Z. Taylor

July 4, 1850, President Taylor attended some national demonstrations in honor of the day, in his usual health and spirits. In the evening, while overheated, he partook freely of fruits and iced water and milk. Within an hour he was seized with cramps which took the form of violent cholera morbus, and after lingering in terrible pain until the end, death supervened at 1 p. m., July 9th.

Taylor married in 1810, and the wife of forty years knelt at his death-bed with their weeping children about her, and his last unintelligible word was an effort to speak to her once more. Of the four children born of their union, three survived him and were present at his death-bed, his only son, Colonel Taylor, and two daughters. One of his sons-in-law was Jefferson Davis, who had served under him in Mexico, and later became the president of the Confederate States. The death of President Taylor was widely mourned; the people, who held him second only to Washington, mourned a popular hero; the army mourned "Old Rough and Ready." The loss to the Nation was the loss of a sincere patriot and an honest man. A man of application as well as of military genius, he has left an enduring record.

GOVERNOR FITZHUGH LEE.

If there be aught of assurance of, and incitation to, worthy exemplification in a heritage of lineal record of honor and dutiful action, then might confidence have been held in the career of Fitzhugh Lee, in whom is united the blood of patriots, whose names and deeds are indissolubly and imperishably connected with the history of our Union and of Virginia.

Fitzhugh Lee (or Fitz Lee, as he was familiarly styled in the army, and is still popularly known, and as he subscribed himself until recently), son of Commodore Sydney Smith Lee (a brother of General Robert E. Lee), late of the Confederate States navy, and formerly of the United States navy, was born at "Clermont," the seat of his grandfather, General John Mason, in Fairfax County, Va., November 19, 1835. His mother, Anne Mason, was the granddaughter of George Mason, of "Gunston Hall," the author of the Virginia Bill of Rights. She was the sister of Hon. James Murray Mason, of Mason and Slidell fame. The family name of Fitzhugh has been held in cherished recognition in Virginia for two centuries.

Fitzhugh Lee was appointed a cadet at large to West Point Military Academy, July 1, 1852, and was graduated July 1, 1856, and appointed brevet second lieutenant of United States cavalry. Among his class graduates were Generals Samuel S. Carroll, W. P. Sanders, J. W.

Forsyth, George D. Bayard, Herman Biggs, Francis M. Vinton, Orlando M. Poe, Miles D. McAllister and John K. Mozart, of the Federal Army, and Generals Wm. H. ("Mudwall") Jackson and L. L. Lomax, of the Confederate army. His first service was in the cavalry school at Carlisle, Pa., where he remained until January 1, 1858, when, at his own request, he was assigned to duty with his regiment, the Second Cavalry, on frontier service; was at Forts Inge and Mason, and Camp Radmin-ezbec, Texas, scouting against the Indians; on May 13, 1859, in a combat in Nescatunga Valley, Texas, with the Comanches, was shot through the lungs with an arrow and his life despaired of; later, at Camps Cooper and Colorado, Texas, near the last of which was engaged in a hand to hand combat with the Comanche Indians; in November, 1860, was detached from his regiment and ordered to report to West Point as instructor of cavalry, a complimentary detail. Under his tuition there were several who were subsequently famous as cavalry officers—Generals Kilpatrick and Custer being among them; promoted first lieutenant of cavalry March 31, 1861; resigned his commission May 31, 1861, and offered his services to his native state.

His first service in the Confederate States army was in the Adjutant-General's department, under General Beauregard at Manassas, and in the battle of July 21, 1861, he served on the staff of General Ewell. In September following he was, upon the recommendation of General Joseph E. Johnston (then in command of the army) and General J. E. B. Stuart, commanding its cavalry, made lieutenant-colonel of the First Virginia Cavalry (Stuart's old regiment), and at the reorganization of that command in April, 1862, near Yorktown, he was elected colonel. On the retreat from Yorktown, Lee's regiment was given the duty of watching York river, and it was he who first gave information of the flanking movement of Franklin, and of his locating at Barlamsville. Lee personally reconnoitered so close to the enemy that he was enabled to give not only the number but the names of their gunboats and transports. In the succeeding operations around Richmond, Lee was with the command of General Stuart, and participated in all of the enterprises of that officer.

About the middle of June, 1862, Stuart executed his famous raid around the army of McClellan as it lay in front of Richmond, and Lee, with his regiment, was selected to accompany him, sharing with one other regiment and a battalion the hazards of that feat, which "blazed the way for Jackson's subsequent flank movement." After the battles around Richmond more cavalry was brought from southern states and formed into a second brigade under General Wade Hampton, and Stuart was promoted to the rank of major-general and assigned to the command of the division, Lee being promoted to brigadier-general and

to the command of Stuart's old brigade, composed of the 1st, 3d, 4th, 5th and 9th regiments of Virginia cavalry, with a battery of horse artillery under Captain James Bunthed. In the latter part of 1863 the cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia was divided into two divisions of three brigades each, and Hampton and Lee promoted to command them, the two being under Stuart as senior major-general. The skill and courage evinced by Fitz Lee occasioned the repeated mention of his name in the exact reports of the commander-in-chief of the Army of Northern Virginia, made it familiar to the public, and the latter, in May, 1863, soon after the battle of Chancellorsville, in a letter, thus warmly commended him: "Your admirable conduct, devotion to the cause of your country, and devotion to duty, fill me with pleasure. I hope you will soon see her efforts for independence crowned with success, and long live to enjoy the affection and gratitude of your country." Again, he wrote: "Your division has always had a high reputation. It must not lose it."

In the disastrous battle of Winchester Fitz Lee was conspicuous in his gallantry, exposing himself in every part of the field. Three horses were shot under him, one his beautiful mare, Nelly Gray, a favorite of the command, and at last he was brought to ground by a minie-ball which pierced his thigh. He was kept from duty by this wound for several months. In the spring of 1865 he was summoned to Richmond, and, by order of the commanding general, placed in command of the cavalry corps of the Army of Northern Virginia. He was one of the three corps commanders (the others being Gordon and Longstreet) who, with General Robert E. Lee, composed the council of war just before the surrender at Appomattox C. H., April 9, 1865. The cavalry, having cut their way through the enemy's lines, to save their horses, before the surrender, General Fitz Lee, thus without a command, remained to share with his loved commander and relative the cares and trials of the bitter closing act of a resplendent drama.

The war over, he turned his attention as earnestly to a peaceful vocation as he had been devoted in arms, and is said to have literally put "his hands to the plough." He first farmed at "Richland," in Stafford county, and later near Alexandria, Va. Accepting the result of the war, General Lee endeavored by genial influence to aid as far as in him lay the fraternization of the late contending sections, and in his utterances and engaging presence, it is claimed, has accomplished much in the cause of conciliation. His address at the Bunker Hill Centennial was widely commended. At the Yorktown Centennial in 1881 he was a conspicuous figure. At the inauguration of President Cleveland he commanded the Virginia Brigade, and received a continuous and enthusiastic recognition. In several visits north and the west

since, he has been welcomed with the utmost cordiality. On November 3, 1885, he was elected Governor of Virginia over the republican nominee, John Sargeant Wise, by a majority of about sixteen thousand, and took his seat January 1, 1886. The administration of Governor Lee, which has comprehended a serious wrangle by the English bondholders over the state debt, has been conservative and generally judicious. Governor Lee was urged as an available candidate for the nomination of Vice-President by the late National Democratic Convention. Governor Lee has a bright blue eye, and is of genial presence. Rather below medium stature, and originally of slight physique, he has developed into a figure, Napoleonic in bulk. He is happily married, and has an engaging household. He married Miss Ellen Bernard, daughter of George Fowle, Esq., of Alexandria, Va., and has five children: Ellen Fowle, Fitzhugh, George Dashiell, Nannie Fitzhugh and Virginia, the last named after the state, having been born in the gubernatorial mansion.

R. A. BROCK.

Robert Alonzo Brock, eldest son and child of Robert King and Elizabeth Mildred (Ragland) Brock, was born in Richmond, Va., March 9, 1839.

His parents were both natives of Hanover County, Va., and his ancestors were among the early settlers of the colony, although in him is intermingled the blood of several nationalities. His father, long a respected merchant of Richmond, was the son of John Philip and Elizabeth (daughter of Alexander King) Brock, and his mother the daughter of Fendall and Sarah (Nelson) Ragland, the granddaughter of Pettus and Elizabeth (daughter of John Davis, from Wales) Ragland, and great-granddaughter of John and Anne (Beaufort) Ragland, from Glamorganshire, Wales. The latter, with sons and daughters, settled in that portion of New Kent which was subsequently Hanover county, about 1720, and patented several thousand acres of land, which descended to his children.

R. A. Brock, although possessed of antiquarian tastes from childhood, was bred to mercantile pursuits, and, following the conclusion of the late war between the states, was so engaged until August, 1881, when he disposed of his interests to give more attention to the Virginia Historical Society, of which he has been corresponding secretary and librarian since February, 1875.

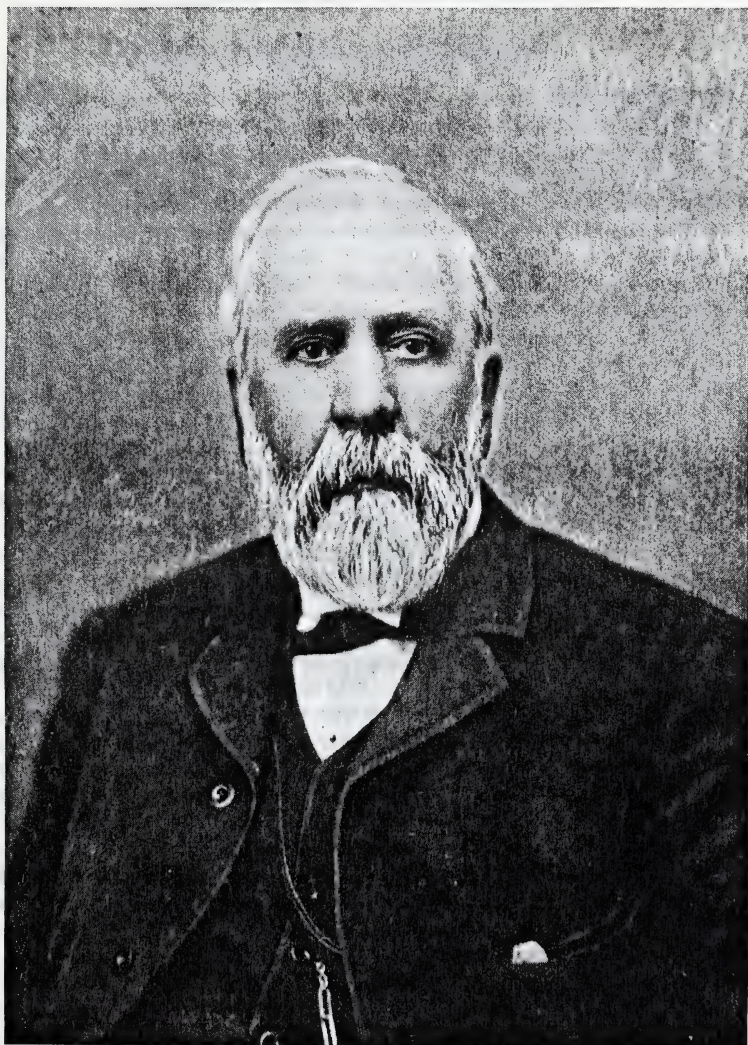
He has been a frequent contributor to the press and magazines since boyhood; was one of the editors of the *Richmond Standard*, a select

family paper, with departments of science, history, genealogy, etc., from 1879 to 1882; has edited seven volumes of the new series of the "Virginia Historical Collections," published by the Virginia Historical Society, and one volume of the "Papers" of the Southern Historical Society (of which he has been the secretary since July, 1887). and other historical, antiquarian and genealogical works, besides contributions to standard works, and preparing various statistical and historical papers for the United States Government, and his native state and city. The labors of Mr. Brock have met gratifying recognition in accorded membership in many learned bodies in the United States, Canada and Europe—about two-score in number. Solicitous to aid, as far as his ability has admitted, in the general advancement of intelligence, he has cheerfully met inquiry until his extended correspondence, although a great pleasure, has become an onerous tax upon his time.

He married, April 29, 1869, Sallie Kidd, daughter of Richardson Tyree and Margaret Mills (Watt, said to be of the family of the celebrated James Watt) Haw, of Hanover county. She died February 6, 1887, leaving two daughters, Elizabeth Carrington and Anne Beaufort, who compose their father's household. In the late deplorable war between the states of our Union Mr. Brock served in defense of his section, entering the service of the Confederate States with "F" company, a select body from Richmond, which shared the fortunes of the Army of Northern Virginia, to the surrender at Appomattox C. H., April 9, 1865, and whose ranks furnished it many officers from the grade of subaltern to that of general.

A few survivors are banded together as "F" Company Association, of which Mr. Brock is the secretary and historiographer. He is also a member of several secret and benevolent orders, among them that of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. His lodge, Richmond Lodge, No. 10 (of which he is historiographer), is the oldest in the city, having been chartered December 29, 1780. Its membership has comprised some of the most illustrious of Virginia and of the Union.

Quiet and retiring by nature, and simple in his habits, Mr. Brock, occupied with his pursuits, has never sought political station, but his efforts, as in him reasonably lay, have always been earnest in what his judgment deemed best for the sustenance of the interests of Virginia and the weal of the nation. He is of robust physique, and six feet in stature.



Yours Truly
W. G. Sullivan

MAJOR WILLIAM T. SUTHERLIN.

The Sutherlin family have long been among the honored residents of Pittsylvania county. George S. Sutherlin, now deceased, the father of Major Sutherlin, was born near Danville, Virginia. His mother, Polly S. Norman, was born in Henry county, Virginia. He was born on his father's estate, near Danville, on April 7, 1822. At Greensboro, North Carolina, October 18, 1849, he married Jane E. Patrick, who was born in North Carolina, Sept. 11, 1829. Two daughters were born to them, Janie Lindsay and Martha Ella. Both are now deceased, the latter dying in infancy. Mrs. Sutherlin is the daughter of William and Martha W. (Diet) Patrick, formerly of North Carolina, now deceased. Janie Lindsay, their eldest daughter, grew up into a beautiful and accomplished woman, whose lovely character endeared her to all who knew her. She was born January 24, 1851, and died in Danville, Virginia, August 24, 1876, and a beautiful monument marks the spot in Greenwood cemetery, where she is buried. She was the mother of three children, two died in infancy, and one, Janie Sutherlin Smith, whose home has been with her grandparents in Danville since the death of her mother, is now a school-girl, and promises to make an accomplished and useful woman. November 22, 1871, she married Col. Francis L. Smith, of Alexandria, Virginia, a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute. He went with the corps of cadets into the late war, and received in his first battle a severe wound in the neck. Besides filling other important positions, he has been a member of the State Senate, and is now one of the leading lawyers in the State.

Major Sutherlin's earliest education was received in a home school, after which he went to the male academy in Danville three years, then to the private school of Joseph Godfrey, in Franklin county, Virginia. Until twenty-one years of age he remained on his father's estate, then he entered into trade as a dealer in tobacco. From 1846 to the opening of the war, he was a manufacturer of tobacco in Danville, and one of the most successful managers of business of that day. He was mayor of Danville from 1855 to 1861, and was a delegate to the Virginia Convention which adopted the Ordinance of Secession. He at once entered the Confederate States Army, but, owing to impaired health, was unable for field duty, and received appointment as commandant of the post at Danville. Later he was also made chief quartermaster for the said post, and he served till near the close of the war, when his increasing ill health necessitated his giving up all official duties. The winter after the close of the war he went to Cuba for his health, and was greatly improved, when he returned to Danville where he has ever since been engaged in agricultural pursuits, and the de-

velopment of his State and section, living at his beautiful home, which is accounted the most pleasant residence location in Danville, if not in the State.

Major Sutherlin was elected early in the war a member of the Board of Public Works. He served two years in the legislature since the war. Was a prominent director in the Richmond & Danville Railroad for near fifteen years. He has built two railroads, the Milton & Sutherlin and the Danville & New River, and it is generally conceded that neither would have been built but for his energy and ability. He has been prominent in building up most of the enterprises in Danville for the past forty years, and contributed liberally of his time and means to secure them. It was mainly through his sagacity and efforts that Roman Eagle Lodge of Masons now owns its large and elegant building, and is one of the wealthiest lodges in the State. It was through him that the first agricultural society and fair was held in the South after the war, in Danville, which was successfully kept up for several years. When the Virginia State Agricultural Society was reorganized after the war, he was unanimously elected its president and held the office for two years, and it was chiefly through his untiring efforts that the Society was placed upon a basis of success.

He secured a charter and established the Danville Bank, and its capital at the breaking out of the war was three hundred thousand dollars. He was a very large stockholder and the only president the bank ever had. It was chiefly through his efforts that the Border Grange Bank at Danville was established, and he was its first president.

He has been a liberal contributor to the establishment and maintenance of his church (Methodist) in all her enterprises. He is a trustee of Randolph-Macon College, and has contributed liberally to its support. He was a large contributor to the college for young ladies in Danville, and was the first President of the Board of Directors. His generous liberality has been continuous all through life, never withholding his support from any worthy enterprise either in church or State.

He has often been prominently spoken of for Governor of the State, and member of Congress from his district, but belonging to that class of politicians who think the office should seek the man, and not the man the office, he has been content to serve his party, and not push his own claims for office.

Major Sutherlin is a clear and forcible writer, and has written many valuable and interesting papers which have found a large circulation through the press of the country. As a public speaker he is forcible, practical and strong, especially in debate, generally getting the best of his opponent. As an enterprising, practical business man, there is no



Wm. J. Brown
1880

one in Virginia who stands higher in the estimation of the people generally throughout the State than Major Sutherlin.

GEN. V. D. GRONER.

General Groner was born in Norfolk, Virginia, on September 7, 1836. He married, in New Orleans, Louisiana, in April, 1866, Katherine Campbell, who was born in Mobile, Alabama, and who was a daughter of Justice John A. Campbell, formerly a Judge of the United States Supreme Court, and who, during the Confederacy, was associated with Vice-President A. H. Stephens, and Hon. R. M. T. Hunter, Senator from Virginia, as commissioners to meet President Lincoln and Secretary of State Seward, at Hampton Roads, just before the close of the war. Their children are three sons: John A. C., Duncan Lawrence and Robert Newell.

At the age of eighteen the subject of this sketch, who had previously graduated at the Norfolk Military Academy, organized a military company, known as the "Independent Greys," and in the succeeding year he was made lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of Virginia militia, at Norfolk. After studying law one year, he entered into a business life, and was two years agent for an express company, then for a time in the employ of the New York & Virginia Steamship Co. In 1859 he went to Texas, where he was the guest of Gen. Sam Houston. There he tendered his services to Baylor's Texan Rangers, and assisted in subduing the Comanche Indians, and other hostile tribes.

On the election of Lincoln, he left Texas with the intention of returning to Virginia, but at the request of Governor Pettus of Mississippi he went to New York, and performed the delicate and valuable service of purchasing and shipping arms for Mississippi. This accomplished he returned to Virginia, and perfected a secret organization for the capture of Fortress Monroe, which would have been successfully accomplished but for the interference of Governor Letcher. He then returned to Mississippi, and was tendered commission as adjutant-general of Mississippi by Governor Pettus, which commission he declined. Going to Montgomery he was commissioned and appointed captain and assistant-adjutant general of the regular Confederate States Army, and assigned to duty at the seat of government, the fifth military appointment made by the new government. He remained in this service at Montgomery and in Richmond until after the first battle around the latter city, when he was directed to take charge of the archives of the government, which he removed by canal, in the direction of Lynchburg.

During this trip the James River overflowed, and when its waters receded the canal banks were washed out. Knowing the importance of

this feeder for supplying troops at Richmond, General Groner appealed for aid to the farmers, and by the labor they furnished, had the canal thoroughly repaired in twenty-four hours, a work for which he was warmly commended by the President of the Canal to President Jefferson Davis.

While the second battle around Richmond was being fought, he reported on the field to General R. E. Lee, with whom he remained until after Malvern Hill battle. As a part of his service in the Adjutant Department, he had charge of the Organization Bureau, and the entire Confederate Army, so far, had been organized through his office. Desirous of more active service, he was now assigned to the 59th North Carolina Cavalry, with headquarters at Franklin, Virginia, and with this regiment he was engaged in the fighting around Suffolk. At the time the Army of Northern Virginia was in Maryland, he was made colonel of the 61st Virginia Infantry, and took charge of the same at Warrenton, Virginia, defending the bridges both at Warrenton and at Rappahannock Station.

When Lee's Army moved back from Maryland into Virginia, General Groner was ordered to Fredericksburg, his command then consisting of his own regiment, the Norfolk Blues Battery, and a Mississippi Battery, to which, after he reached Fredericksburg, a portion of Ball's Regiment of Virginia Cavalry and a Battalion of Mississippians were added. Arriving in Fredericksburg, he took possession at Falmouth Ford, just as Burnside's Army reached the opposite shore. He at once engaged in an artillery duel, so defending the fort until Lee's Army reached Fredericksburg, two days later.

Shortly after, his regiment was assigned to Mahone's Brigade, with which he took part in all the subsequent gallant fighting of the Army of Northern Virginia, except when absent some two months with severe wounds received at Spotsylvania Court House. While yet on crutches, he rejoined the army around Petersburg, and engaged in battles there when he had to be assisted to mount his horse, his wound preventing the use of his limb. In a number of battles he commanded the brigade. He surrendered at Appomattox Court House.

After the war was ended he returned for a short time to his home in Norfolk, then went to New York City, where he and Gen. Joe Davis (nephew of President Davis) were together some months. He then for a time accepted the management of a steamship line running between Virginia and New York, then was a short time general agent at Norfolk for the Norfolk & Petersburg R. R., and was then appointed general agent of the Merchants' & Miners' Transportation Co., a position he has ably filled ever since.

During reconstruction periods, General Groner was a zealous conser-

vative, and he was largely instrumental in the election of Hon. Gilbert C. Walker to the Governorship, and received from him tender of commission as State adjutant-general, and also the tender of post of private secretary, both of which he declined. He was once candidate for Governor of Virginia, and has been several times endorsed by his city for United States Senator. He was president of both branches of the Norfolk City Council from the re-organization of the city government, after the war, to about 1880. During his administration, the bonds of the city appreciated from 47 to 107, and he was instrumental in saving the city a large amount of interest, for which, as well as for other acts in the interest of the city, he was, and still is, held in high esteem.

General Groner gives little attention to politics, being immersed in business, holding the following positions, at once onerous and honorable: President of the National Compress Association; President of the Steamship Line run by this Association between Norfolk and Liverpool; General Agent of the Merchants' & Miners' Transportation Company, running steamers to Boston and Providence; General Manager of the Washington Lines, running daily boats between Washington City and Norfolk; and actively engaged in many other enterprises. Norfolk as a shipping port is greatly indebted to him.

HON. ALEXANDER DONNAN.

Alexander Donnan was born in Galloway Shire, Scotland, on May 21, 1818, the son of David and Mary (Stewart) Donnan. The same year his parents came to America and made their home in Petersburg, Virginia. Both were born in Galloway Shire, Scotland.

Alexander went to school in Petersburg to Young D. Perkins; to the Public School then taught by Minton Thrift; then to Jonathan Smith; then to the University of Virginia, session of 1839-40. He studied law under David May, brother of Judge John Fitzhugh May, and in May, 1840, commenced practice, which he has followed continuously since that date. He is senior member of the firm of Donnan & Hamilton. During the late war, being a member of the City Council, he performed local duty at Petersburg. He was in 1859 elected to represent the city in the House of Delegates of Virginia, but resigned shortly afterward; has been a member of the Council for several years; is now and has been for several years the Vice President of the Petersburg Savings and Insurance Co., the President of the Matoaco Cotton Manufactory, and a Director in other local companies in Petersburg.

At Williamsburg, Virginia, December 4, 1850, he married Anna E., daughter of Daniel Willson, of Amelia County, Virginia. Their children

are nine: Mary Stewart, Allen Edloe, Alexander, William Willson, Harris Tinker, Etta Edloe, Lena May, Richard Thomas, and David May, all living but the first and the two last named. Mary Stewart married Alexander Hamilton. She died in 1877, leaving a son now living. Etta Edloe married Judge William Hodges Mann, of Nottaway County. Allen Edloe married Edith, daughter of Rev. T. DeWitt Talmage, D.D., of Brooklyn, New York.

CAMPBELL COUNTY.

R. H. T. ADAMS,

Son of Isaac and Susan (Duval) Adams, both now deceased, was born at Lynchburg, on November 6, 1839. He married, on September 10, 1868, Rev. C. C. Bitting officiating, Sue L. Scott, born in Halifax county, Virginia, daughter of Charles and Sarah (Adams) Scott. The children of this union are eight, Annie S., R. H. T. jr., Charles S., P. H., James D., Sue, Lizzie D., and James Duval.

Mr. Adams entered the Confederate States Army on April 19, 1861, in a company of Home Guards, which later became Company G, of the 11th Virginia Infantry. With this he took part in first Manassas battle, and was in constant service about twelve months, or until, in 1862, he received commission as captain in the Signal Service, and reported to Gen. A. P. Hill, assigned to duty on his staff. He reported to Gen. Hill at Cold Harbor, served with him until his death at Petersburg, and remained with the Third Army Corps till the close of the war, taking part in every one of its engagements, and surrendering with it at Appomattox C. H. Captain Adams was in service four years, lacking nine days, and during that time never lost a day's duty on account of sickness; weight on entering service 110 pounds, on leaving service 160 pounds. He had three horses shot under him, was himself several times struck, but never seriously wounded. Two reminiscences of his service are of much interest, and are as follows: At the capture of Harper's Ferry he was assigned to a pass on Loudoun Heights, in the Signal Service, and this being an intermediate station, Gen. Jackson's order of attack was sent over its line to Maryland Heights. This order covered nearly one page of legal cap paper, and from the time it was begun at Jackson's headquarters till it was completed at the Maryland Heights end of the line only five minutes elapsed. Gen. Jackson warmly complimented the Signal Service for this efficiency. The dis-



Respectfully
Alexander S. Brown

tance to have delivered the order by courier would have been twenty miles, causing dangerous delay. From Harper's Ferry Capt. Adams went to Sharpsburg, where with the Third Corps he went into immediate action, the Corps going in on the Confederate right, which had just been turned by Burnside, and hurling him back with great loss. Capt. Adams had one brother in the service.

After the close of the war, the first business in which Capt. Adams engaged was coal and lumber and coal mining in the Alleghany mountains. He followed this till 1875, and then entered on his present business at Lynchburg, leaf tobacco and strips, for export. He has been a member of the city council for two years, and is at present vice-president of the Lynchburg Tobacco Association.

BENJAMIN BLACKFORD, M. D.,

Is a grandson of Benjamin Blackford who came to Page county, Virginia, from Carlisle, Pa., in the opening year (1801) of the present century. He was born in Luray, Page county, in 1834, the son of Dr. Thomas T. Blackford. The mother (Caroline Steenbergen) of Dr. Benjamin Blackford was born at Mt. Airy, Shenandoah county, Virginia, and is now 88 years of age. Dr. Blackford's wife is Emily, daughter of Robert and Annie (Ogle) Neilson, her father of Baltimore, her mother of Bellair, Maryland. She was born in Baltimore, in 1841, and they were married there by Rev. T. N. Dudley (now bishop of Kentucky) of Christ (Episcopal) Church, in January, 1871. Their children are six sons: Thomas Atkinson, Benjamin O., Robert Neilson, Charles M., W. Arthur and G. Tayloe.

Dr. Blackford entered the military service of Virginia forces April 23, 1861 (transferred to the Confederate States Service in July, 1861), and left Richmond as surgeon of Col. (afterwards Gen.) Garland's command, for Manassas Junction. In May, 1861, he was appointed surgeon of the 11th Virginia Infantry, when Garland's command was formed into a regiment. In June, 1861, under orders from Gen. Beauregard, he established the general hospital at Culpeper C. H. In August, 1861, he was ordered to establish the general hospital at Front Royal, where he remained surgeon in charge till March, 1862. When Gen. Johnston's army was falling back from Manassas he was on duty at Gordonsville, while the army was moving from Manassas to the peninsula. In May, 1862, he was ordered to increase the hospital accommodations in South Side Virginia, at Farmville, Danville, Lynchburg and Liberty, and on reporting at completion of this work, was ordered to transfer his hospital stores, etc., from Front Royal to Liberty, establishing general hospital there. Established a large general

hospital at Liberty, and remained in charge of same till close of war. In the retreat of army from Manassas saved all of his hospital supplies—furniture, medicines, etc.—by sending them down the valley from Strasburg to Staunton. His brother, Capt. W. H. Blackford, now president of the Maryland Life Insurance Co., Baltimore, was in service through the war in Company G, 11th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.

Dr. Blackford has devoted many years to the practice of his profession. He is the present president of the State Medical Society, of Virginia, and member of Board of Overseers of the Poor of the city of Lynchburg; also almshouse physician.

CHARLES MINOR BLACKFORD

Was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, on October 17, 1833, the son of William M. Blackford, who later removed to Lynchburg. His mother was Mary Berkeley Minor, daughter of Gen. John Minor of Fredericksburg, who married Lucy Landon Carter. For the first two years of the late war C. M. Blackford was captain of Company B, 2d Virginia Cavalry, the remaining years he was on staff of Gen. Longstreet, as judge advocate of his corps. On February 19, 1856, he was married in Albemarle county, Virginia, to Susan Leigh Colston, who was born in Richmond, January 9, 1835. She is the daughter of Thos. Marshall Colston, of Fauquier county, Virginia, and his wife, *nee* Eliza Jaqueline Fisher of Richmond. The record of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Blackford is: Nannie Colston, born April 20, 1857, married Samuel T. Withers, died February 6, 1884; Charles Minor, born September 20, 1865, now a physician in practice; R. Colston, born June 25, 1870.

Mr. Blackford graduated in law, at the University of Virginia, and is now in full practice as a member of the law firm of Kirkpatrick & Blackford at Lynchburg. He is also president of the People's National Bank of Lynchburg, the largest bank in that City and one of the most solvent and successful in the State. Mr. Blackford has also for many years been a director in the Virginia Midland Railway and has been identified with all railroad development on that line, which is now a part of the Richmond & Danville Railroad system. He is counsel for the Midland Division of that system.

JAMES M. BOOKER

Is of a family early seated in Cumberland county, Virginia, where his grandfather, William Booker, was born and died. He is the son of Richard A. and Eliza (Davis) Booker, both now deceased, and was born in Cumberland county on February 3, 1830. He removed to Lynch-

burg in 1850, and was three years engaged in the dry goods business, then went into the tobacco business, in which he still continues. He was magistrate of Lynchburg eight years, member of the council two years; trustee of the Miller Female Orphan Asylum since 1878; and is now vice-president of the First National Bank of Lynchburg.

In Lynchburg, December 14, 1852, Rev. C. R. Vaughn officiating, he married Mrs. S. M., daughter of Jesse Hare Selden, who died in Lynchburg, in 1881, aged 57 years. The record of their children is: James M., jr., married Mazie F., daughter of Hon. Thomas S. Bocoock, of Lynchburg; Claudine, now the wife of Judge Wingfield Griffin, of Salem, Virginia; Ernestine, now the wife of C. S. Hutter, Esq., of Lynchburg; Jesse H., died in 1881, at the age of 20 years.

W. N. BROWN

Is the son of James J. and Jane L. (Martin) Brown, both now deceased, and the grandson of Anderson Brown, born and reared in Albemarle county. W. N. Brown is also a native of that county. He removed from Albemarle to Campbell county, settling in Lynchburg on the 1st of September, 1886, and engaging in the wholesale fancy grocery business, at 618 Main street. Later he removed to 214-216 Ninth street, admitting his brother, R. J. Brown, to an interest in the business, which they still carry on at that place. Mr. Brown has two daughters, Laura H. and Ethel A.

ANDREW WILKIE BUTLER

Was born in Richmond, Virginia, August 25, 1858. His parents are still residents of Richmond, John M. and Mahala A. Butler. Both are Virginians by birth, his mother born in Richmond, the daughter of William Tyree, who also was born in Virginia. The first wife of Mr. Butler was Bessie Lee Hart, who died June 23, 1886. They had two children, a son Basil Gordon, now living with his father in Lynchburg, and a second son, Wilkie Herbert, born March 1, 1886, died May 31st following. In Lynchburg, May 18, 1887, Mr. Butler married Anna W. G. Shumaker, who was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia. Her parents were of this State, her father serving in the Confederate States Army during the late war.

Mr. Butler completed his education by a course of five years in a Richmond school. In 1872 he was salesman for G. G. Thompson, grocer, Richmond; 1876, salesman for Geo. Gary, wholesale stationer, Richmond; 1877, book-keeper for R. B. Lyne, real estate agent, Richmond. In 1882 he went into business for himself, firm of A. W. Butler & Co., merchandise brokerage, Richmond. He held the office of notary

public in Richmond four years. He removed to Lynchburg January 1, 1884, and has since been engaged in business at the corner of Seventh and Main streets, A. W. Butler, Merchandise Broker and Commission Merchant.

JOHN ROBERT CLARK

Was born in Campbell county, in June, 1849. At Richmond, Virginia, December 11, 1883, he married Bessie Pendleton Scott, of Richmond, Rev. Moses D. Hoge uniting them. They have one son, J. Robin Clark. Mr. and Mrs. Clark are of Virginia families. His father, Christopher Clark, was born in Campbell county in 1805, the son of Paulett Clark, who was also born in Campbell county. The mother of Mr. Clark was Elmira A., daughter of John Williams, both born in Campbell county. James P. Scott, father of Mrs. Clark, was born in Amherst county, Virginia. Her mother was Jennie, daughter of Rev. Kirkpatrick.

John R. Clark was deputy sheriff of Campbell county from 1866 to 1872. He then engaged in the tobacco commission business in Lynchburg, firm of Clark & Collins, which business has been continued successfully up to the present date. In 1884 he was made a director in the First National Bank of Lynchburg; in 1886 was elected a director on the Lynchburg & Durham Railroad; in 1887 was made president of the "Virginian Publishing Company," which office he resigned the same year; was again elected to the office in 1888, but declined to serve. He was also in 1886 elected a member of the City Council of Lynchburg.

JAMES M. CLELAND

Was born in Glasgow, Scotland, March 16, 1848, the son of James and Jeanette (Murdock) Cleland. In 1851, James Cleland, the father, made his home in Richmond, Virginia, engaging in the plumbing business. In 1854 he removed to Lynchburg, continuing in the same business. The establishment he founded is now doing the largest business of any firm in that line in Lynchburg, having its own foundry and machine shops. Mr. Cleland associated with himself in the business his two sons, James M. and Ed. A., and since 1883 they have had exclusive control of the business, under the firm name of James Cleland & Sons. The father is no longer living; his widow still resides in Lynchburg. In January, 1872, in Alabama, James M. Cleland married Henrietta Lennon, who was born in Manchester, England. They have two daughters, Christena and Nettie, and three sons, Harry, William and Lennon.

MAJOR ADAM CLEMENT,

Son of Adam and Nancy (Alexander) Clement, was born in Campbell county, Virginia, in January, 1826. He entered the Confederate States Army in April, 1861, captain in the 11th Virginia Infantry. In 1862 he was promoted major of the regiment, with which he served until disabled for field duty. He was first wounded at battle of Seven Pines; again in battle of Hagerstown, Maryland, where he received a severe gunshot wound in the head. Relieved then from active service, he was assigned to duty in the enrolling department, where he served until elected sheriff. This was in 1863, and he continued to serve as sheriff until the close of the war. In 1869 he was again elected sheriff, and he has served in that office continuously ever since, and is the present incumbent. Major Clement has been twice married, his first wife, whom he wedded in 1846, Martha L. Coker, born in Campbell county in October, 1828. He married secondly, May 31, 1888, Miss Annie M. Coke.

WILLIAM J. COLLINS

Was born in Campbell county, Virginia, on July 23, 1834. His parents were Virginians, his father, George F. Collins, born in Culpeper county, and his mother, whose maiden name was Eleanor Bishop, also born in Culpeper county. Both died in Appomattox county, the father in 1864, at the age of 58 years, and the mother on August 21, 1887, aged eighty-three years. The wife of Mr. Collins was born in Campbell county, Nannie P., daughter of Christopher and Elmira A. (Williams) Clark, both born in Campbell county. Her father died in Lynchburg in 1876, her mother's home is still in Lynchburg. Mr. and Mrs. Collins were married in Campbell county on November 21, 1866. They have two children, C. Clark and Lena B.

Mr. Collins was in service in the Confederate States Army through the late civil war, enlisting in June, 1861, sergeant Company A, 44th Virginia Infantry. He was taken prisoner at Sailors Creek, April 6, 1865, and held at Point Lookout, Maryland, two months, then released on parole. Battles: Rich Mountain, Greenbrier River, those around Richmond, Sailors Creek, and many others. His brother, E. F. Collins, served in the same company, and has the same war record. In 1872, William J. Collins went into the tobacco commission business in the firm of Clark & Collins; afterward the style of firm was Clark, Collins & Clark; at present the firm is again Clark & Collins. Mr. Collins has been two years deputy sheriff of Campbell county.

EDWARD A. CRAIGHILL, M. D.

Was born at Charlestown, Jefferson county, (now) West Virginia, on November 2, 1840. His father was William Nathaniel Craighill, born January 26, 1808, died September 6, 1887; his mother, Sally E. Brown, born August 16, 1811, died September 28, 1887; both born in Jefferson county. Dr. Craighill's ancestors came to Virginia from Scotland and England, in the 17th and 18th centuries. Robert Rutherford, who served Virginia in the Continental and later the United States Congress, was his great grandfather. The wife of Dr. Craighill is Mattie, daughter of Joseph V. and Mary E. (Bullock) Hobson, formerly of Powhatan county, Virginia, now of Richmond. Her father, who is a physician, was born in Powhatan county November 11, 1811, her mother was born May 10, 1817. She was born in Powhatan county, April 27, 1855, and became the wife of Dr. Craighill at Richmond, Rev. James B. Craighill uniting them, on April 14, 1874.

Dr. Craighill entered the Confederate States Army at the outbreak of the war, in the 2d Virginia Infantry, Jackson's (Stonewall) Brigade. He was with this regiment in the field until, October 18, 1861, he was commissioned assistant surgeon. From that time till the close of the war he devoted his life and service to the care of the wounded and disabled Southern soldiers, serving at Manassas, Gordonsville, Lynchburg, and in the field. After some years practice of his profession, he with J. W. Faulkner established the well-known firm of Faulkner & Craighill, druggists, and is now sole proprietor. Dr. Craighill is also identified with many of the public interests of Lynchburg: Director of the First National bank; director of the Virginian Publishing Company; member of the executive committee of the Lynchburg Industrial Society; president of the Virginia Pharmaceutical Society.

ROBERT TEMPLEMAN CRAIGHILL.

Some mention of the ancestry of the subject of this sketch has been made in that preceding, with the record of his brother, Dr. Craighill. The paternal line may be more definitely traced, as follows: William Craighill, great, great grandfather of Robert Templeman, was born in England, came to Virginia in colonial days, and settled in Westmoreland county. Nathaniel, his son, was born in Westmoreland county, accompanied the early settlers beyond the Blue Ridge, and made his home in Jefferson county, where his son, William Price Craighill, was born. William Nathaniel, son of William Price, and father of Robert Templeman, was born in Jefferson county, January 26, 1808, and died at Charlestown, that county, September 6, 1887. Robert Templeman was born in

Charlestown, April 25, 1843, and was married at Lynchburg, October 11, 1865, Rev. Wm. H. Kinckle officiating. The bride was M. Edley, daughter of Dr. Joseph V. Hobson, of Richmond, Virginia, and Sarah Norvell, now deceased. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Craighill are seven living, one deceased: Carrie T., born September 7, 1866, married now and living in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; William N., born December 23, 1868, died October 10, 1870; Robert Edley, born July 24, 1871; Edward A., December 29, 1873; Joseph H.; Sarah Norvell; Mattie Holliday; Samuel Preston; the younger children still at home.

Mr. Craighill studied law in early life, and was for eighteen years a successful practitioner in Lynchburg. During the war he was a member of the 12th Virginia Cavalry. At the Yorktown centennial he served, with rank of colonel, on the staff of the Governor of Virginia. He has ever declined active participation in political affairs, but is devoted to every cause that tends to advance the welfare of community and State. In literature he is known as the author of the "Virginia Peerage." He is well advanced in "the mystic rite," 32d degree Mason, Knight Templar, and deputy grand master of the order in the State. He is a trustee of the Lynchburg Female Orphan Asylum, and of the Virginia Theological Seminary, and many years a vestryman. In 1885 he became one of the proprietors of the Lynchburg Fertilizer Co., and wholesale dealer in leaf tobaccos, the firm now having an enormous business, extending from New York to Alabama.

JOHN WILLIAM DILLARD, M. D.

Is of a family early seated in Virginia, his ancestry thus traced: Among the settlers in the Colony of Virginia in the early part of the eighteenth century were three brothers named Dillard. One of these, James, served with distinction in the Revolutionary war, with rank of captain. Colonel William Dillard, son of James, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, in 1797, and was a number of years a member of the House of Delegates. In 1823 he married Sarah Christian, who died in 1877, and he died at the age of 83 years. His son, John J. Dillard, was born in Amherst county on October 4, 1824, and is now a farmer residing in Lynchburg. The wife of John J. Dillard is also of a collateral branch of the same family, Elizabeth H., daughter of Col. James S. and Narcissa Dillard, *nee* Turner. Mrs. Dillard was born in Bedford county, December 7, 1824.

Their son, the subject of this sketch, John William, was born in Amherst county, August 12, 1852. After the usual preliminary education he entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, whence he graduated July 1, 1875. In the following year he attended

lectures and clinics in Philadelphia and New York City, and the private medical school of Prof. Alfred Loomis, of New York. Returning to Amherst county, he engaged in the practice of medicine eighteen months; was then, on account of delicate health, two years physician to the Bedford Alum and Iron Springs, then came to Lynchburg, where he has now a large practice. Office and residence 801 Church street. Dr. Dillard is a member of the American Medical Association, and of the Virginia Medical Society, and a contributor to medical journals, devoting himself to the practice and the advance of his chosen profession. In Appomattox county, Virginia, February 5, 1880, Rev. T. M. Carson officiating, he married Emma, daughter of Dr. Peter and Fannie A. White, *nee* Ruffner. She was born in Putnam county, (now) West Virginia, August 18, 1858. Her father is no longer living. Dr. and Mrs. Dillard have two children, a son and daughter.

GEN. WYATT M. ELLIOTT

Was born in Campbell county, Virginia, on February 25, 1823, the son of Thomas Elliott, who was born in Campbell county, and died at age of 80 years, and Elizabeth (Bondurant) Elliott, died at age of about 32 years. In Appomattox county, Virginia, September 7, 1847, he married Marcia P. Moseley, who was born in Campbell county, and who died on the 22d of August, 1885. She was the daughter of Thomas and Jane (Bondurant) Moseley, both now deceased. The children of this union were six, of whom three are living: Horace B., Ella V. and William Arthur. The deceased children were named: Emma, Wyatt M. and Ida.

When Gen. Elliott was eight years of age, he removed to Buckingham county, Virginia, and there pursued his education under the kind auspices and patronage of his maternal uncle, Thomas M. Bondurant. At the age of sixteen years, he went to the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, where he entered as cadet, at the organization of the institute, on the 11th of November, 1839, and was captain of the first company. He graduated in July, 1842, returned to Buckingham county, and taught school two years, as the State law then required. During that time he read law under Col. W. P. Bock for six months. In 1846 he removed to Richmond, and became associated in the publication of the *Richmond Whig*, and continued that relation until 1866. Meantime the subject of this sketch was chosen captain of the "Richmond Grays," which he commanded from 1847 till the close of the first year of the late war. While commanding the Richmond Grays he was ordered with his company to attend as guard at the execution of John Brown, and was present in that capacity at Harper's

Ferry on this momentous occasion. During the period of the war, he maintained his nominal relation to the *Richmond Whig*, but after the first year of the war resigned his commission as captain of the Grays, and obtained permission from the Confederate Government to recruit and organize a battalion of six companies, which he did. He was commissioned to command the same as lieutenant-colonel, the command known as the 15th Virginia Battalion of Infantry. He continued with this command in the field, attached to Gen. Ewell's troops, until captured at Sailors Creek April 6, 1865. He was carried a prisoner of war to Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie. On the way to Johnson's Island he happened to be confined in the Old Capitol Prison at Washington City on the night that President Lincoln was assassinated, and narrowly escaped with his fellow prisoners from being mobbed on account of the excitement then prevailing in the city. He was held at Johnson's Island until liberated by President Johnson, about July 1, 1865.

General Elliott then returned to Richmond, resumed the publication of the *Whig*, and continued the same until December, 1866, when he removed with his family to Appomattox county. There he pursued the occupation of a farmer for a period of years. In 1871-2 and 1872-3, he represented Appomattox county in the House of Delegates, and in 1875 was chosen State Senator, from district composed of counties of Appomattox, Buckingham and Fluvanna, and continued to represent his people as Senator for eight consecutive years. In 1884 he was appointed clerk of the United States circuit and district courts at Lynchburg, which position he still holds.

JOHN W. FAULKNER.

The paternal grandfather of John W. Faulkner was of English birth, and came to America, about the time of the revolution, as sailing master of a British man-of-war. His sympathies being with the struggling colonists, he espoused their cause, and joined them and was in service till the close of the war, after which he settled in Maryland. In that State, at Easton, J. H. Faulkner was born, the father of John W. His mother's people were Germans, settled in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, in colonial times. He was born at Winchester, Virginia, in March, 1843, and was married at Lynchburg, in 1866. His wife is Rosa, daughter of John Quincy Adams, of Lynchburg, and granddaughter of William L. Saunders, an old-time and influential citizen of Lynchburg. Mr. and Mrs. Faulkner have six children: William Saunders, Julia F., John A., Mary E., Rosa and Hamilton.

Mr. Faulkner was one of the captors of John Brown at Harpers Ferry

in 1859, volunteering for the service from Winchester. He was in the medical department of the Confederate States Army from 1862 till the close of the war, assigned to Jackson's Army of the Valley, serving through all its campaigns, stationed at Charlottesville, Lynchburg, Culpeper, Staunton, Gordonsville, etc. He left Richmond on the morning of the evacuation, and joined Mosby's command at Upperville, and was paroled with this command at Millwood, Clark county, Virginia. Since the war, Mr. Faulkner has been engaged in the drug business.

SENATOR EDWARD J. FOLKES,

Representing 20th district composed of the County of Campbell and City of Lynchburg, was born in Charles City county, Virginia, July 17, 1820. He was the son of Rev. Edward Folkes, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who was born in Charles City county, and died in 1834, aged 47 years. The mother of Senator Folkes, whose maiden name was Sarah L. Crew, died in Richmond, aged 75 years. At the age of nineteen years, he came to Lynchburg, and engaged in the furniture business with Alanson Winston, whose daughter, Sarah A., he married in October, 1842. In 1857 he assumed the charge of the business, in which he continued until 1884. During the civil war he served the Confederate States as acting quartermaster of transportations. Mrs. Folkes was born in Lynchburg, in September, 1824. Her father, who was born in Connecticut, and served in the war of 1812, died in Lynchburg, aged 64 years. Her mother, Frances B. Talbot of Campbell county, died in Lynchburg, aged 90 years.

The record of the children of Senator and Mrs. Folkes is: Edward A., served in the 19th Virginia Battalion, Heavy Artillery, C. S. A., from 1862 to the close of the war, died November 18, 1874, aged 30 years; William C., served in the Confederate States Army, in Beauregard Battery; lost leg at Malvern Hill; was graduated in law at the Virginia University; in 1866 removed to Memphis, Tennessee, and in 1886 was elected judge of the court of appeals of Tennessee; married Mary Wright, of that State. Alanson Winston, brother of Mrs. Folkes, was in the Confederate States army, and died in service, of sunstroke. Senator Folkes was elected to his present seat in the Virginia Senate in November, 1887.

JAMES A. FORD.

Mr. Ford is the son of Calvin and Olivia W. Ford, long honored residents of Campbell county. His father died on July 31, 1887, and his mother on November 25, 1887. He was born in Campbell county, on December 27, 1833, and was married in Lynchburg, on November 1, 1870.

His wife is Ella H., daughter of Sylvester and Elizabeth (Woodson) Pence, her father now deceased, her mother now living in Lynchburg. Mrs. Ford was born in Halifax county, Virginia, in 1844. Mr. and Mrs. Ford have two daughters, Rosa T., born in 1880; Dora, born in 1884.

Mr. Ford entered the Confederate States Army in January, 1862, in Major DeLaniel's Heavy Artillery, stationed at Richmond, with which he served one year. In 1864 he again entered service, in Company H, 1st Virginia Infantry, Pickett's Division, with which he served until captured at Five Forks, April, 1865. He was held at Point Lookout until paroled June 15, 1865. Among his battles are Drury's Bluffs, Hatcher's Run, and Five Forks. His brother William A. served through the war. James A. Ford is engaged in the tobacco business, as manufacturer.

MAJOR JOHN H. FLOOD.

The subject of this sketch is of English descent, both his paternal and maternal grandfather coming from England to Virginia at an early date. He was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, on May 15, 1830. He was educated for the law, but, on account of defective sight, never engaged in the practice of same, and has been dealing in tobacco in Lynchburg since 1860. He was for many years a member of the city council; for sixteen years president of the board of directors of the Lynchburg Female Orphan Asylum, and is still serving.

HON. JAMES FRANKLIN

Was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, on March 1, 1815, the son of Edward and Elizabeth (Cook) Franklin. His father died in 1860, and his mother has been many years dead. He married in Bedford county, Virginia, October 6, 1840, Rev. Kennedy uniting him in wedlock with Emma S. Leftwich. She was born in Bedford county, March 30, 1820, the daughter of Rev. William and Sally Leftwich. Benjamin Franklin, grandfather of James, settled in Prince Edward county, Virginia, in colonial days.

James Franklin left the parental home when but sixteen years of age, since when his honorable and busy life has been devoted to commercial and banking pursuits, and public affairs. He was several years deputy sheriff of Pittsylvania county. Removed, in 1848, to Lynchburg; was engaged there in a mercantile business until the beginning of the war. During the period of the war traded in general produce. At its close opened the first bank in Lynchburg, firm of Miller & Franklin, which firm carried on a profitable banking business for seventeen years. Mr.

Miller dying then, Mr. Franklin closed out the business, and entered into the National Exchange Bank, of which he was elected president, which position he filled to the best interests of the bank until he retired to private life which he did against the protest of the officers and depositors of the bank. He is a very large landowner, both of Lynchburg property, and farm lands of Campbell county, and a citizen held in warmest esteem by all. He has been a member of the city council, many years trustee of the public schools; in 1873-4 represented Campbell county in the House of Delegates.

JOHN WALLINGFORD GOODWIN

Was born in South Berwick, Maine, on April 17, 1825. In Mobile, Alabama, in 1863, the Rector of Christ Church officiating, he married Georgia Smith, of Mobile. Their children are three daughters, Virginia, Georgia, and Ella Elizabeth, and one son: Sidney Wallingford. Mr. Goodwin entered the Confederate States Army as first sergeant of the Mobile Rifles, which became Company K, 3d Alabama regiment. With this he was in active service, under Gens. Jones M. Withers, Braxton Bragg, and Joseph E. Johnston, until transferred to the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, under Col. R. L. Owen. From that time to the close of the war he served the Confederate States government as superintendent of this road. He remained with the same road under General Mahone, until 1871: was then in Texas on railroad work until 1883, then in Tennessee on the E., T. & Va. R. R., until in 1887 he returned to Virginia, on the N. & W. R. R. He is now serving as chief civil engineer on the Lynchburg & Durham R. R.

MAX GUGGENHEIMER.

The subject of this sketch was born in Bavaria, Germany, on May 19, 1842, the son of Sigmund and Clara Guggenheimer. His father died in 1844, aged 36 years. On June 13, 1888, his mother completed the 73d year of her life. The Virginia branch of the Guggenheimer family settled in this State in 1838. Max Guggenheimer landed in New York City in August, 1856. He came at once to Lynchburg, arriving August 20th. His purpose in coming to America was to study thoroughly here the English language, and his intention then was to return to Germany in a year or two. He at once entered Mr. Reed's private school, which he attended about eighteen months, keeping books for his brother-in-law during this time, evenings. Leaving school then he became clerk and bookkeeper for his brother-in-law, who was carrying on a dry goods business in Lynchburg, and so continued until the war began.

He then, at age of nineteen years, went into service in the Lynchburg Home Guards, April 23, 1861, and was with this company until discharged in the fall of 1862, on account of disability. He went to Chattanooga, whence he returned in 1863, since which time he has remained in Lynchburg. Immediately after the close of the war, he entered into partnership with his brother-in-law, Nathaniel Guggenheimer, in a dry goods business established by the latter in 1842. The brother-in-law being unfitted by sickness to transact business, Max became its head, and Nathaniel dying on January 16, 1866, Max has also been the head of the family since that date, the family consisting of the widow of Nathaniel and her five children.

The business of which he is the head has been one of vast proportions and constant increase since that date. The largest amount of sales of the old firm was \$40,000 in 1860; to-day it is known as the largest wholesale house in the State. When the retail trade had reached a business of \$200,000 it was given up that the attention of the firm might be given entirely to its growing wholesale trade. Mr. Guggenheimer understanding, as far back as 1868, that Lynchburg was geographically located to do a good and healthy distributing trade. In 1870 wholesale boots and shoes was added to the dry goods department. In 1876, on account of the great extent of the dry goods business, Mr. Guggenheimer retired from the shoe business, and with special capital, started, in conjunction with two gentlemen from Baltimore, the first exclusive wholesale shoe house in the city. He retired from this firm in July, 1887, and in June, 1888, opened the second exclusive wholesale shoe house. He had a younger brother who was a short time in service during the late war, in a Lynchburg battery, and Maurice Guggenheimer, his cousin, served through the war in the 2d Virginia Artillery, dying in March, 1885. The wife of Mr. Guggenheimer, Bertha V., daughter of M. Rosenbaum, was born in Richmond, Virginia, in December, 1857. They were married by a Jewish Rabbi of Baltimore, and have one daughter, Cecile Isabelle, born October 23, 1877. The father of Mrs. Guggenheimer was born in Wurtburg, Bavaria, Germany, her mother in Richmond, Virginia. Mr. Guggenheimer was a member of the city council in 1879 and 1880, chairman of its finance committee; resigned in February, 1881. He has been president of the opera company; president of the Jewish Congregation; director of the Lynchburg National Bank.

JAMES MADISON IRWIN.

James Carson Irwin, born in Campbell county, Virginia, October 17, 1820, in 1840 married Sarah E. Hoffman, who was born in Campbell county, in 1822. He died on March 24, 1888, leaving a widow

and eight children, five boys and three girls. The subject of this sketch, one of these sons, was born in Lynchburg, on October 17, 1844. In Nelson county, Virginia, September 14, 1887, Rev. B. M. Wailes officiating, he married Ida Clay Ewers. Fannie Carson Irwin, their daughter, was born on August 1, 1888. Mrs. Irwin was born in Nelson county, January 2, 1855, the daughter of John Stanford Ewers and Fannie E. Fortune, his wife, to whom he was married in Nelson county in 1845, by Rev. B. M. Wailes, Presbyterian clergyman. Mr. Irwin is chief of police of the city of Lynchburg, which position he has held for the last six years. During the war he was in service in Morgan's Cavalry of Kentucky.

F. D. JOHNSON,

Head of the "Southern Jewelry House," has been a resident of Lynchburg since 1881. He founded his business in Culpeper, Virginia, in 1854, and continued in business there until his removal, in 1881, to Lynchburg. In 1882 he admitted to partnership his son, J. B. Johnson. A long record of more than thirty years strictly honorable business dealings, combined with unsurpassed excellence in goods manufactured and dealt in, has given the present firm a reputation and a business that is no unimportant factor in the reputation of Lynchburg as a commercial center of the South. The wholesale, retail and manufacturing departments of the house are filled with orders representing every State of the South as well as Virginia; and as far as Massachusetts on the north, Colorado and Mexico to the west and southwest, the well tested goods of this firm command a market, which competitors in other localities are not able to draw away from Lynchburg. The firm supplies all the colleges of the South with medals, badges, etc., and makes a specialty of engraving monograms, and other designs, catalogues of which are furnished on application. Other specialties of the firm are diamonds, watches, clocks, silver and plated ware, spectacles and eye-glasses, gold and silver-headed canes and umbrellas. All designs are manufactured under careful supervision on the premises and warranted to be as represented. The "F. D. Johnson Watch" has a well deserved reputation as one of the best time-keepers in the country. Headquarters of firm: 802 Main street, Lynchburg.

GEORGE M. JONES.

The subject of this sketch is of English descent, his ancestors settling in Page county, Virginia, in colonial days. His father was Wharton Jones, son of George and Margaret Jones, and his mother was Nancy,

daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Wood. He was born in Page county May 24, 1824. In 1844 he removed to Bedford county, where he was for several years engaged in a mercantile business at Pecksville and at Liberty. On September 14, 1848, Rev. John W. Howard officiating, he married Miss Mary F. Watts, who was born in Bedford county, December 30, 1830. In 1854 he removed to Salisbury, North Carolina, and engaged there in the hardware business with good success until the war. Returning to Bedford county early in 1861, he lived on his estate there during the war, serving some time in the Confederate States Army. In the fall of 1865 he removed to Lynchburg, which has since been his home. He engaged in the hardware business, which he carried on with good success until he retired from business in August, 1887. He is now president of the National Exchange Bank, and of the Lynchburg Cotton Mills now (1888) about to be erected.

ROBERT GARLICK HILL KEAN.

The paternal ancestry of Mr. Kean is thus traced: About 1790, David Kean, of County Armagh, Ireland, came to Virginia, and settled in Monroe county. With him came his son, Andrew Kean, who became a physician of Louisa county, and whose son, John Vaughn Kean, married Caroline M. Hill. They were the parents of the subject of this sketch, who was born in Caroline county, Virginia, October 7, 1828. His first wife was Jane Nicholas, daughter of Col. T. Jefferson Randolph, of Edge Hill, Albemarle county, Virginia, born November 3, 1831, died August 28, 1868. The children of this marriage were: Lancelot Minor, born January 11, 1856, now practicing law at Sioux City, Iowa; Pattie Cary, born April 11, 1858, now the wife of J. S. Morris, of Campbell county; Jefferson Randolph, born June 28, 1860, now surgeon, U. S. A.; and Robert G. H. At the residence of Col. Nicholas Long, near Weldon, North Carolina, Rev. Mr. Norwood officiating, Mr. Kean married, on January 14, 1874, Adelaide Navarro de M. Prescott. She was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, November 5, 1844, the daughter of William Marshall Prescott, who was born in South Carolina, and who married Evelina, daughter of Judge Moore, of Louisiana. The children of Mr. Kean's second marriage are four, born: Evelina Moore, June 28, 1875; William Marshall Prescott, July 6, 1876; Caroline H., September 1, 1877; Otho Vaughn, April 5, 1881.

Mr. Kean entered the Confederate States Army as a private of Company G, 11th Virginia regiment, on April 23, 1861. In February, 1862, he was commissioned captain, and appointed A. A. G. assigned to Gen. G. W. Randolph's brigade. On April 1, 1862, he was ordered to Richmond, and commissioned by President Davis as chief of the Bureau of

War, which position he filled until the close of the war. He was graduated in law from the University of Virginia in 1853, and holds the degrees of Master of Arts and Bachelor of Law from that University. From the time of his graduation to the present he has been in practice, in Lynchburg, except for the years given to military duty.

WILLIAM KING, JR.

Member of the Lynchburg firm of Leftwich, King & Co., leaf tobacco dealers, was born in Lynchburg, on November 11, 1861. The lineage of Mr. King's family is thus traced: He is the son of William King and his wife Annie L. King, who was a daughter of Augustine and Elizabeth (Clark) Leftwich, and the grandson of William and Sarah Beekem King, both now deceased. James King, great-grandfather of William, jr., came from Ireland, and settled at an early date in Washington county, Virginia. In the late war the father of Mr. King was in service, as were six of his uncles, viz.: L. Clark Leftwich; Alex. T. Leftwich; Aug. Leftwich, jr., killed; James King, killed; Cmm. King, killed; and A. Hamilton Leftwich. William King, sr., entered service in April, 1861, lieutenant of Latham's battery. He was promoted captain of artillery, and so served till the close of the war. He then engaged for three years in a commission business; later was fifteen years teller in the People's National Bank of Lynchburg, and in 1884 engaged in the leaf tobacco business. He died on the 20th of May, 1885. His widow survives him, living in Lynchburg. William King, jr., received a classical education, and began his business life in January, 1880, as manufacturer of tobacco. After following this for three years he engaged in his present business.

JOHN H. KINNIER

Was born in Lynchburg, on February 17, 1840, and was married on June 4, 1872, Rev. R. McIlvain, D. D., officiating clergyman. He is the son of James and Jane Kinnier, and his wife is Josephine, daughter of Isham and Ann Percy, of Roanoke county, Virginia. Their children are two daughters, Mary Elizabeth and Josephine Percy, and they have buried oneson, John Percy. Mr. Kinnier entered the Confederate States Army in the Spring of 1862, in battery commanded by Capt. Thos. J. Kirkpatrick. He was engaged in all its movements until shot through the body at Cold Harbor, June 4, 1864, the wound so severe as to incapacitate him from further service. In 1865 he established the business in which he is still engaged, dealer in coal, wood, ice and baled forage at 1200-1220 Jefferson street, Lynchburg.

RICHARD T. LACY

Was born in Lynchburg, September 23, 1842, the son of Moses and Ann Lynch (Tyree) Lacy, still of Lynchburg. Moses Lacy was born in Halifax county, Virginia, February 10, 1808. His wife was born in Lynchburg, May 9, 1816, her father coming from New Kent county, Virginia, where he was born. Mr. Lacy married Alberta Ferguson, who died on the 8th of December, 1878, leaving him five children, Alean C., Robert W., Pattie, R. Albert, H. Otey. On December 13, 1880, Virginia Lee Morriss, of Lynchburg, became his wife, and they have one daughter, Mary G. In December, 1860, Mr. Lacy was enrolled for military service in the State of Alabama. He formally entered the Confederate States Army in May, 1861, in Company A, 1st Alabama Cavalry, and participated in all the engagements of his regiment from Shiloh to Chickamauga battle, the regiment assigned to the Army of the Tennessee; in 1862 was detailed on staff of Gen. Jos. Wheeler. He was captured in Chickamauga battle, and held a prisoner at Johnson's Island, Ohio, until after the close of the war: released June 30, 1865. He had two brothers in service: R. W. Lacy, who served through the war in the 2d Virginia Cavalry, died in Texas in 1878: and M. P. Lacy, served in Mosby's command, died in Lynchburg in August, 1880. Mr. Lacy has been city collector of Lynchburg since July 1, 1887.

DANIEL LANGHORNE, M. D.

Was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, July 25, 1825, the son of Maurice and Elizabeth (Allen) Langhorne, both now deceased, who made their home in Lynchburg when Daniel was two years old. The Langhorne family is of English origin, and Dr. Langhorne is a lineal descendant of William Langhorne, first earl of Greensboro. In Montgomery county, Virginia, February 15, 1853, Rev. J. D. Mitchell officiating, he married Virginia P. Kent. The bride was born in Montgomery county, August 13, 1833, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Buford) Kent, now deceased. One son was born to Dr. and Mrs. Langhorne, December 22, 1853, Maurice Kent, and who died on the 10th of April, 1864.

Dr. Langhorne entered the Confederate States Army in April, 1861, rank of lieutenant-colonel. He served as post commander and mustering officer at Lynchburg until July, 1861, then took the field assigned to the 42d Virginia Infantry. With that regiment he served in the Valley Mt. and Sewell Mt. campaign under Gen. R. E. Lee; was in the Bath and Romney expedition, and in the Shenandoah valley campaign under Gen. Jackson. In May, 1862, having been superseded in his command he returned to Lynchburg where he performed local military duty till the

close of the war. He was graduated in medicine at the Philadelphia (Pa.) University in 1848, and after two years practice in Philadelphia, settled in practice in Lynchburg. He has held position as resident physician at Warm Springs, Virginia; Healing Springs, Virginia; Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia. (See Col. Maurice Langhorne's record.)

COL. MAURICE S. LANGHORNE

Was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, on March 27, 1823. He is the son of Col. Maurice Langhorne, who was born in Warwick county, Virginia, served in the war of 1812 as lieutenant of the "Cumberland Troop Cavalry," and died in February, 1865, at the age of 78 years. The mother of Col. Maurice S. was Elizabeth Allen, born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, died in 1840, at about the age of 50 years. Colonel Langhorne entered the Confederate States Army, April 23, 1861, Company A, 11th Virginia regiment, rank of captain. He was the first to tender to the Confederate Government the service of an armed company of Virginia troops. On the 17th day of April, 1861, this company was detailed by Gen. Longstreet, with nine others (making regimental strength) to hold Munson's Hill, which had been captured from the Federals the day before, and Captain Langhorne was appointed by General Longstreet to command of the detail, which, as he then ranked only as captain, occasioned some surprise. The event justified the appointment, the detail under Captain Langhorne, with two guns under Captain Rosser (afterwards Gen. Rosser), repelling three charges in which the enemy made desperate effort to recapture the ground, and holding it until the battle was over. About this time Captain Langhorne was promoted lieutenant-major of his regiment; after battle of Seven Pines received commission as lieutenant-colonel and afterwards colonel of same, but received in that battle a severe gunshot wound in left leg which incapacitated him for field service. He was assigned in the same year (1863) to Lynchburg as post commander, but retired in the latter part of the same year. Then took charge of and organized for the reserves under General Kemper. Later was put in command of a brigade of reserves and convalescents, and sent with them to confront Stoneman and check his advance at the time Stoneman made the raid into Virginia and burned the salt works. In February, 1865, Colonel Langhorne was detailed to the secret service, a service made up of three colonels whose duties were to consider plans of action against the enemy. He was so serving at the close of the war. Since that time he has been engaged principally in handling tobacco in many forms. His brother William was in service one year of the war, first sergeant in the 2d Virginia Cavalry. Daniel A. Lang-

horne, another brother, now a practicing physician, was one year in service, lieutenant-colonel of the 42d Virginia regiment.

JUDGE CHARLES P. LATHAM

Was born in Washington, D. C., August 19, 1844, the son of Woodville and Sarah M. (Bowen) Latham. His father, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, died at Lynchburg in 1881. His mother, the daughter of Dr. P. B. Bowen of Culpeper county, resides in Lynchburg. Charles P. left Washington with his father's family in 1861, moving to Culpeper county, Virginia. He entered the Confederate States Army at the age of eighteen years, in 1863, joining Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry. He was wounded at Raccoon Ford, when Meade fell back to Bristoe Station. In December, 1863, he was captured, and remained a prisoner at Point Lookout seven months. He was exchanged by special request of Judge Ould, the Confederate Commissioner, rejoined his command, and served till close of war. He had two brothers in service, one a private in company with himself. The other entered the army as captain of artillery, but was detailed for service in the ordnance department; was subsequently sent to Lynchburg to establish powder mills, but the evacuation of Richmond occurring, the work was abandoned.

After the close of the war, Judge Latham taught school a year or two; was also agent for the Adams express company. He then moved to Danville to accept position as clerk of the United States courts there, so serving from 1870 to 1878. He has been engaged in the practice of law, and is now judge of corporation court for Lynchburg, appointed by the legislature in 1882, for term beginning on January 1, 1883. The first wife of Judge Latham was Kate R. Miller, and they had one daughter, Kate M., now living with her aunt, in Washington, D. C. He married secondly Mary E., daughter of F. W. and Harriet Edwards, of Floyd county, Virginia. They were married in Floyd county, February 21, 1883, and have one daughter, Ella O. A second daughter, Mary E., is deceased.

JAMES I. LEE.

Mr. Lee was born in Tennessee on November 16, 1836, but has been a resident of Virginia since childhood. He entered the Confederate States Army in May, 1861, in Company F, 2d Virginia Cavalry, and from the ranks was promoted corporal, then sergeant, then lieutenant. He served till the close of the war, participating in more than forty engagements, among them the battles of first and second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor (where he had a horse shot under him), Raccoon Ford, Brandy Station, Spotsylvania C. H.,

Five Forks. In 1870, he married Nannie B. Anthony, of Lynchburg, descended from a family early settled in Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Lee have two daughters: Alice A. and Mary G., and two sons: James I., jr., and Garnett O. Mr. Lee carries on an extensive wholesale grocery business in Lynchburg.

CAPT. LEONARD F. LUCADO

Was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, on the 28th of August, 1832. The Lucado family has been settled in Virginia for three generations, and the father of Leonard F., Edwin Lucado, was a soldier of the war of 1812, a member of a Virginia regiment. The mother of Capt. Lucado was Lucy Fredwell. His parents are now deceased. December 23, 1860, Rev. G. W. Langhorne officiating, he married Belle V. Pettigrew, who was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, on March 14, 1846. The children of Capt. Lucado are two sons, Garland F. and Albert W., the former now taking the military course at the Virginia Military Institute, Lexington. Capt. Lucado entered the Confederate States Army on April 24, 1861, in Company G, 11th Virginia Infantry. He was commissioned captain of commissary department in the field, August 8, 1861, and a little later assigned to Gen. Longstreet's brigade head-quarters as regimental commissary. While so assigned he was at the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Fraziers Farm (where he was wounded), second Manassas, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg, Antietam, Gettysburg, Drainsville, Cold Harbor. After June 12, 1864, he was with Gen. Early, and at all the battles in which his troops engaged until after Cedar Creek battle, among them Hanover Junction, where Capt. Lucado was again wounded. He surrendered at Appomattox C. H., having been in constant service through the war, and one of the original Home Guards. His brother William F. served in the 2d Virginia Cavalry, from 1863 to the close of the war. Capt. Lucado is engaged in the wholesale grocery business, which he has followed for a number of years. He has been two years a member of the Lynchburg city council.

TAZEWELL M. MCCORKLE.

On the paternal side Mr. McCorkle is of Scotch descent, his father's father coming to Virginia in colonial days from Scotland. His mother's grandfather, Jno. O'Donald, settled in Virginia with his family at Cartersville about 1787; he was present at the execution of the traitor Arnold. Samuel McCorkle, father of Tazewell M., was many years an honored resident of Lynchburg, where he was engaged in business for over forty years, the firms of McCorkle and McDaniel controlling the business of this section many years. He was president of the Mer-

chants' Bank of Lynchburg, and was for a long time a member of the Board of the James River and Kanawha Canal Company. He died in August, 1866. His wife, mother of Tazewell M., was Sarah B. Perry. She is still living in Lynchburg, now 80 years of age. To this honored couple it was given to furnish five sons for the service of Virginia in the War between the States: Alexander R., Samuel M., Calvin, William O., and Tazewell M. The latter entered the service at Hampden-Sidney College, in May, 1861, rank of third lieutenant. He was taken prisoner at Rich Mountain battle, July, 1861, and paroled three days later, at Beverly. He was not exchanged until eighteen months later, when he again took the field, serving in the First Rockbridge Artillery until the close of the war. The Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Spotsylvania C. H. and Tillman's Farm were among the heaviest of the battles in which he took part.

Mr. McCorkle was educated for the ministry, graduating from the Union Theological Seminary of Prince Edward county, Virginia. After preaching for eighteen months he withdrew from the ministry on account of failing health. Later he engaged in mercantile pursuits, and he is now the senior member of the firm of T. M. McCorkle & Co., wholesale and retail groceries. On November 13, 1861, at Farmville, Virginia, Rev. Nelson Head, of the M. E. Church (South) officiating, he married Susanna M. Dunnington, who was born in Farmville, on November 30, 1842.

CHARLES M. MAYS

Was born in Lexington, Virginia, on the 18th of October, 1852. He is the son of John O. and E. S. Mays, his father now deceased, his mother living in Lynchburg, and the grandson of C. M. Mays, also a Virginian. His wife is Ella M., daughter of L. E. and S. A. Coffey, honored residents of Lynchburg. She was born in Lynchburg, in 1865, and they were married there in 1886. They have two children, W. E. and Holly V. For nineteen years Mr. Mays has been in the employ of the N. & W. R. R. and he is now the foreman of their shops at Lynchburg.

R. L. MILLER.

Mr. Miller was educated at Washington College, Lexington, Virginia. He is in business as one of the firm of Miller & Hawkins, this being one of the largest tobacco firms in Lynchburg, with an immense foreign business. In December, 1887, their shipments amounted to over \$50,000. Mr. Miller has been appointed one of the commissioners to represent Virginia in the coming World's Exhibition held in Australia, an appointment in every way fitting, and one that will creditably sustain

the dignity of Virginia and of the Nation. Speaking of this appointment, the *Lynchburg Advance* says: "He is a gentleman of keen observation, and practical foresight, and we do not believe a more fitting representative to Australia could have been chosen." James Miller, brother of R. L., entered the Confederate States Army in Company H, 1st Virginia regiment, and served until killed in battle of Hatcher's Run. James V. Knight, maternal grandfather of Mr. Miller, came from Ireland to Virginia in 1812.

EDWIN S. MOORMAN

Was born in Campbell county, on September 4, 1840, the son of T. B. and Fannie E. Moorman. He entered the Virginia Military Institute in 1863, and took the field with the Cadets in 1864, and in battle of New Market received a grapeshot wound in left arm, sealing in his blood his love of the South, before he was nineteen years of age. He left the institute when the Cadets were disbanded at Richmond, at the close of the war. In May, 1868, Rev. Jos. Spriggs officiating, he married Lucinda Moorman, born in Campbell county. They have three children: Carleton G., Bolen C., and Fannie G., and have lost one son, Edward S. Mr. Moorman was United States revenue collector two years; justice of the peace six years, and in May, 1887, was elected treasurer of Campbell county, in which office he is still serving.

MAJOR MARCELLUS N. MOORMAN.

The subject of this sketch was born and wedded in Campbell county, which has always been his home. March 13, 1835, is the date of his birth, and on January 20, 1863, Rev. S. T. Moorman united him in marriage with Ellen, daughter of John C. and Catharine (Leftridge) Moorman. The record of their children is: Marcellus N., jr., born November 1, 1864; Etta H., born March 24, 1866, died October 26, 1867; J. Pelham, born June 11, 1868; Annie C., born February 19, 1875, died May 9, 1876; L. Leftwich, born April 21, 1873. In April, 1861, Mr. Moorman entered the Confederate States Army, in the Beauregard Rifles, but in a short time was commissioned captain of Moorman's battery of six guns. After a year's service he was transferred to the Stuart Horse Artillery. In 1863 he was promoted major of artillery. Except when disabled by wounds he was in constant service in the field till the close of the war, participating in over sixty engagements, among which were the battles of Malvern Hill, Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville. He was wounded in the right foot, and again (at Spotsylvania C. H.) in the right shoulder. Paroled at Appomattox C. H. In battle of Chancellorsville, Major Moorman

was riding beside General Jackson, (who was his teacher in former years) when that loved leader received the fatal shot, and as the General fell Major Moorman took charge of "Old Sorrel," which later he turned over to Gen. Stuart. The last words of General Jackson were addressed to Major Moorman. E. H. Moorman, brother of Marcellus N., was in the artillery service, C. S. A., through the war. Major Moorman is engaged in the tobacco commission business.

GEN. THOMAS T. MUNFORD

Was born in the city of Richmond, Virginia, in 1831, the son of Col. George Wythe Munford, who for twenty-five years was Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia. In November, 1853, he married Elizabeth Henrietta, daughter of Col. George P. Tayloe of Roanoke county, Virginia. She died in December, 1863. In 1866 he married Emma Tayloe, who was born at her father's seat, Mount Airy, Richmond county, Virginia. This marriage was solemnized in Washington City, by Rev. Charles Mumegerode. Thomas T. Munford entered the Virginia Military Institute in July, 1849, and was graduated thence in July, 1859. For a time he was clerk for Ing. G. Mason, president of the I. R. & K. Railroad company. He then settled down as farmer and planter, and was so engaged until the war broke out. At the close of the war he resumed the same occupations, which he still follows.

He entered the Confederate States Army with commission of lieutenant-colonel in the 30th Virginia Mounted Infantry. At the reorganization of the regiment into the 2d Virginia Cavalry he was commissioned its colonel. Later he was promoted brigadier general, rank to date from Wickham's resignation. In second Manassas battle he received two slight sabre cut wounds; was wounded by spent ball at Turkey Ridge. Served through the war, and was in command of Fitz Lee's division at Appomattox. At the head of his command cut through the enemy's lines, and his forces disbanded at Lynchburg, April 9, 1865, where the regiment with which he entered service first formed to go the front. General Munford has served two terms as president of the Board of Visitors of the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington.

JUDGE A. W. NOWLIN.

Although many years an honored resident of Virginia, Judge Nowlin was born in the State of Missouri (in 1841), and has lived for a time in Texas. He is of English descent, his grandfather coming to America before the Revolutionary war, in which he was a soldier of the Continental army, and also serving in the war of 1812, with rank of major.

Judge Nowlin entered the Confederate States Army on April 23, 1861, in Company G, (Old Home Guard of Lynchburg), 11th Virginia Infantry. He was with his regiment in the fights of July 18 and 21, 1861, and in the battle of Williamsburg, May 5, 1862, where he was badly wounded and captured. He was taken a prisoner to Washington, D. C., and confined in the "Old Capitol Building," about six months. Was exchanged among the first prisoners, but never again able for field duty on account of wound. He was on local military duty from that time to the close of the war, and took part in the defense of Lynchburg when it was attacked by Hunter. In 1867 he graduated in law, and began practice. In 1872 removed to Texas, where he remained twelve years. He was appointed district judge of the Denton district, Texas, by Gov. Roberts of Texas; served a number of years and resigned; served two years as city attorney of Dallas; returned to Virginia in 1883, and is now attorney for the Lynchburg & Durham Railroad. In Campbell county he married Lutu M. Nowlin, of Virginia, Rev. Jos. Spriggs uniting them, and they have three children: Percy V., Elmo P., and Viva M.

COL. KIRKWOOD OTEY

Was born in Lynchburg, October 19, 1829; was graduated at the Virginia Military Institute in July, 1849; enlisted in the same year in the Virginia Volunteer Militia, serving until April 23, 1861, when he was mustered into service at Richmond as First Lieutenant of Company G, 11th regiment, C. S. A. He served through the war, rising to the command of the regiment, and was twice severely wounded: first, in the last day's fighting at Gettysburg, in the famous charge of Pickett's Division; again at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864, the latter wound permanently disabling him from active service in the field. After the close of the war he assisted in the reorganization of the Lynchburg Home Guards, the company with which he entered service in the war becoming Company E, 3d Virginia Regiment. With this he has ever since been connected, and is now captain, constituting altogether, except two brief intervals, an almost uninterrupted military service of forty-three years. He is present commander of Camp Samuel Garland, Confederate Veterans, of Lynchburg. Col. Otey is serving as auditor of the city of Lynchburg at the present time. He married, February 19, 1862, Lucy Dabney Norvell, daughter of Fayette H. and Mary C. (Roane) Norvell, born at Trenton, Tennessee, January 14, 1845. They have three children living: John M., born February 5, 1866; Norvell, born November 17, 1872; Kirkwood, jr., born March 3, 1884. Their first-born was a daughter, Mina Gaston, born February 23, 1863, died August 12, 1879.

The paternal grandfather of Col. Otey was Major Isaac Otey, of

Bedford county, Virginia, who ably represented that tier of counties of which Bedford is one, in the Senate of Virginia for thirty years. The family of Col. Otey was of essentially military stock, adding well-earned laurels for the name in the late war. Of seven brothers and the only brother-in-law in the family, all entered the Confederate States Army at its first call for troops, and served through the war, or were killed or died in the service. An extract from a Lynchburg paper published in the Spring of 1861, the article entitled "A Military Family," shows this and is worthy of perpetuation here. It reads:

The family of the late Capt. John M. Otey of Lynchburg are all in active service, as follows: Dexter Otey, first lieutenant of a cavalry company, Lynchburg; Van. R. Otey, member of the same company; John Stewart Walker (son-in-law), captain of the Virginia Life Guards, at Yorktown; Kirk Otey, captain of a Lynchburg company at Manassas Junction; Hays Otey, first lieutenant in provisional army at Norfolk; Gaston Otey, first lieutenant in provisional army at Yorktown; John M. Otey, second lieutenant in provisional army under Col. Cocke at Manassas; Peter J. Otey, second lieutenant provisional army at Sewells Point, fired the first gun in response to the salutations of Lincoln's vessels. All of these gentlemen, we believe, have the advantage of a military education, one served in Mexico, and four were at Harpers Ferry and Charlestown. We may mention the fact that twenty years ago, Captain John M. Otey, father of the seven above named, and father-in-law of the other, at a time of profound peace, and when there was an absence of all military spirit, expressed the opinion that the boy who made himself the best soldier would be likely to find the most ready and useful employment before he had passed the maturity of manhood. He confirmed it by graduating five of them at the Virginia Military Institute, and tho' deprived by death of the pleasure and gratification 'twould have given him, his widow lived to see every one of them in the active military service of her beloved Southern country, not even detailing one of them to remain at home as her "Safe-Guard."

The further service in the field of Col. Kirkwood Otey has just been given; that of Major Peter J. Otey is in the sketch following this. Of the others the record is: Dexter, lieutenant in the Wise troop, died in 1863; Van. R., lieutenant Company B. 2d Virginia Cavalry, rendered unfit for field service by sickness contracted in army, made provost marshal at Lynchburg, and died in 1864; Gaston, captain of the Otey Battery, wounded and died in Lynchburg in 1863; W. H. (Hays), adjutant of the 56th Virginia regiment, subsequently captain of ordnance; Col. John M., on staff duty, assigned to Gen. Beauregard's staff at Manassas in 1861, served with him until after battle of Shiloh, sub-

sequently with Gens. Bragg and Joseph E. Johnston in their western campaigns, returned to Gen. Beauregard at Charleston, and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., in 1865, and paroled by Gen. Sherman. Major John Stewart Walker (Col. Otey's brother-in-law) raised and chiefly out of his private means armed and equipped, the Virginia Life Guards of Richmond, was promoted major of the 15th Virginia Infantry, and was in command of his regiment when killed in battle of Malvern Hill. The devoted mother of this family, Mrs. Lucy W. Otey, rendered service not less to be commemorated. She established, organized, and managed the Ladies' Confederate Hospital at Lynchburg (which was independent of the Confederate States Medical Department there), reporting direct to the Surgeon General's office, Richmond, Virginia. It was well known throughout the Confederacy through those who had been inmates thereof, and was in great measure maintained by those officers and soldiers who had experienced the kind attention, care and nursing of the officers and ladies of the hospital.

John M. Otey, father of Col. Kirkwood Otey, was born Dec. 2, 1792, in Bedford County, Virginia, and died in Lynchburg, Feb. 3, 1859. He removed to Lynchburg at an early age, and was successively the Book-keeper, Teller and Cashier of the Bank of Virginia at that place, holding the latter position at his death. Was for 21 years a member of the City Council and for 18 years its president. His wife, Mrs. Lucy Wilhelmina Otey, daughter of Capt. William Norvell, was born Feb. 28, 1801, and died in May, 1866, in Richmond, Virginia.

COL. PETER J. OTEY,

One of the sons of the distinguished family whose military and family record has just been given, was born in Lynchburg. At Wytheville, Virginia, Father Walters officiating, he married Mallie, daughter of Benj. Rush Floyd, and granddaughter of the first Gov. John Floyd. Mrs. Otey's mother was Nannie S. Mathews, granddaughter of Gen. Smyth, member of Congress from Virginia. The record of the children of Col. and Mrs. Otey is: Mary, born March 4, 1866, now Mrs. Mitchell, living in Lynchburg; Nannie, born January 18, 1869, now Mrs. Miller, living in Lynchburg; Floyd, born June 7, 1872, and Nathalie F., born March 8, 1876, living at home; Peter J. jr., born July 21, 1879, died February 7, 1882; Charles Heald, born May 15, 1884, died same day. Col. Otey entered the Confederate States Army as lieutenant, April 19, 1861. On May 19 following, his was the hand that fired the first gun at Sewells Point, Virginia, the first gun fired after the declaration of war, and the first blood shed after the declaration was in the two hours engagement following, when the "Monticello," under command of

Commodore Eagle, was repulsed. He served as adjutant in battles of Carnifax Ferry, Fayette C. H., Charleston, Montgomery Ferry, and Cotton Hill, all under Floyd and Loring; was assistant adjutant general battle of Fort Donelson; was major of 30th Virginia battalion, and commanded one wing of same in charge of Breckenridge on Siegel at New Market. There Col. Otey was wounded, having right arm shattered. Later was transferred to Early's command, participating in campaign of the Valley, succeeding Lieut. Col. Clark (who was disabled) in command of 30th Va. Battalion; commanded brigade in battle of Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; commanded battalion in battle of Waynesboro, March 2, 1865, and was there captured; held in Fort Delaware until released May 31, 1865. Col. Otey has held a number of municipal and political offices; was thirteen years the active executive officer of the Lynchburg National Bank, and is now president of the Lynchburg & Durham Railroad.

CAPT. JOHN MEEM PAYNE

Was born in Lynchburg on November 11, 1840, and was educated at the University of Virginia. From April 17, 1861, to May 4, 1865, he was in the military service of the Confederate States, entering service as first lieutenant of Company "C," Irish Battalion, Second Brigade, Jackson's Division. With this command he was in active service, taking part in all its engagements until after the battle of Fredericksburg. He was then appointed a captain in the Ordnance Corps C. S. A., and stationed first at Wilmington, then at Greensboro, North Carolina, where he was surrendered with Genl. Johnston's army.

At "Walnut Grove" in Montgomery county, Virginia, on December 2, 1863, he married Elizabeth Allen Langhorne, who was born at "Edge Hill," Montgomery county, on December 20, 1842. Their children are six: Archer Langhorne, Robert Spotswood, John Meem, jr., Margaret Kent and Eliza M. Payne. The genealogy of the families of Capt. Payne and his wife is thus traced: Capt. Payne is the son of Dr. Robert Spotswood Payne of Lynchburg, who was the son of Alexander S. Payne and his wife Charlotte, daughter of Archibald Bryce, who came to Virginia from Scotland. The wife of Archibald Bryce was Mary, daughter of William Mitchell, whose wife was Agatha, daughter of Josiah Payne, who came to Goochland county from England and was the ancestor of Mrs. President Madison. Alexander S. Payne, grandfather of Capt. Payne, was the son of Archer Payne, who married Martha Dandridge, a cousin of Mrs. Genl. Washington, and was the daughter of Nathaniel West Dandridge, who married Dorothea Spotswood, daughter of Governor Alexander Spotswood (see Vol. 1, page 39). The father of Nathaniel

West Dandridge was Capt. William Dandridge, who married Unity West, a descendant of Lord De La Ware. Archer Payne, great grandfather of Capt. Payne, was the son of John Payne of "White Hall," Goochland county, who was the eldest son of the above mentioned Josiah Payne, who was the son of Sir William Payne of Bedfordshire, England.

The mother of Capt. Payne was Frances A. R., daughter of John G. Meem of Lynchburg, whose parents were Gilbert and Frances (Simvall) Meem. Her mother was Eliza C., daughter of Andrew Russell, who was the son of Andrew Russell, whose wife was Margaret Christian, daughter Col. William Christian and Molly Campbell, an aunt of Genl. William Campbell of Kings Mountain. The wife of Andrew Russell first named was Anna, daughter of Edward and Mary (Robinson) McDonald, and was an aunt of Governor David Campbell (see Vol. 1, page 177).

Elizabeth Allen (Langhorne) Payne is the daughter of John Archer Langhorne of Montgomery county, who was the son of Col. Maurice Langhorne, jr., who married Elizabeth Allen of Prince Edward county. The parents of Col. Maurice Langhorne, jr., were both of the Langhorne family, the wife bearing the same name before marriage. John Archer Langhorne married Margaret, daughter of Capt. Jacob Kent of Montgomery county, who was the son of Joseph and Margaret (McGavock) Kent of Wythe county. Capt. Jacob Kent's wife was Mary, the daughter of Abraham and Mildred (Blackburn) Buford, and was a niece of Capt. Thomas Buford, who was killed at the battle of Point Pleasant (see Vol. 1, page 323).

MOSBY H. PAYNE

Was born in Campbell county, Virginia, May 10, 1848, the son of Philip M. Payne, now deceased, and Mary E. (Mitchell) Payne, now a resident of Albemarle county, Virginia. He married in Lynchburg on New Year's Day, 1878, Mary A. Morris, who was born in Richmond, Virginia. They have an only child, a son named Samuel G. Mrs. Payne is the daughter of Charles and Pauline B. (Garland) Morris, her mother now living in Lynchburg; her father deceased. In the late civil war, Mr. Payne's family was represented in the Confederate States Army by three brothers: Charles R., Samuel G. and John A.; Charles R. died in the service. Mr. Payne is in business in Lynchburg as tobacco commission merchant, head of the firm of Mosby H. Payne & Co., proprietors of Pace's Tobacco Warehouse, Main, Twelfth and Church streets. He is recognized not only as one of the best and most progressive tobacco merchants, but as a public spirited citizen and capitalist. He is a member of the Electoral Board of the State, and of the Board of Police Commissioners of Lynchburg; a prominent

Knights Templar, and his social standing is as assured as his position in the commercial world.

HOWELL ALLISON ROBINSON

Was born in Lynchburg, on July 19, 1857, the son of James Alexander Robinson, and his wife, *nee* Mary Virginia Love. The mother of Mr. Robinson, is still a resident of Lynchburg. His father, who was born in New London, Bedford county, Virginia, died in Lynchburg in 1883. During the war between the States he served as provost marshal. Nannie Josephine, wife of Mr. Robinson, was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, the daughter of Edwin J. and Mollie Madder Gresham. Her mother died in Petersburg, Virginia; her father, born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, now lives in Washington, D. C. She became the wife of Mr. Robinson on the 19th of December, 1882, and they have one son, James Edwin. Mr. Robinson is a wholesale dealer in confectionery, tobacco and cigars; headquarters No. 609 Main St.

EDMUND SCHAEFER

Was born in Bremen, Germany, December 5, 1851. He is the son of Johann Wilhelm Schaefer, also born in Bremen, who died March, 1880, and Sophie (Brandes) Schaefer, born in Leipzig, Germany, died in August, 1874. The first wife of Edmund Schaefer was Mary Walker of Richmond, whom he married October 28, 1880, and who died on the 9th of March, 1882. He married secondly, at Baltimore, Maryland, Eugenia E. Martin, born in Baltimore. They were united in wedlock on October 29, 1884, by Rev. Dr. Leeds. They have three sons, born: Edmund, August 16, 1885; Charles Martin, February 10, 1887; Frederick August, March 13, 1888. Mr. Schaefer was raised in Bremen, and entered the tobacco business there in April, 1867. On October 21, 1871, he left Bremen, coming to America, and making his home first in New York City, then in Baltimore. He first came to Lynchburg in October, 1872, where he spent portions of his time each year during the tobacco season. He settled permanently in Lynchburg May 1, 1877, going into partnership with John D. Holt, forming the firm of Holt, Schaefer & Co. Since 1882 he has been identified with many other interests, among them: President of the Virginia Nail & Iron Works Co. since January, 1885; president of the Lone Jack Cigarette Co. since July, 1886; president of the Lynchburg Ice & Refrigerator Co. since March, 1885; and is on the Board of Directors of other companies.

GEN. JOHN HOLMES SMITH.

The subject of this sketch was born in Lynchburg, on August 12, 1838, son of William T. and Susan (Leftwich) Smith. William Todd, the great grandfather of Gen. Smith, came to the colony in 1750, from Scotland. In Richmond, Virginia, February 27, 1878, Gen. Smith married Norvell, daughter of Dr. Joseph V. and Mary E. (Bullock) Hobson, now of Richmond, formerly of Powhatan county, Virginia. She was born in Powhatan county, August 26, 1856. From the opening to the close of the late civil war, Gen. Smith was in active and honorable service in the Confederate States Army. He entered service on April 23, 1861, in the Home Guard company of Lynchburg, which at once took the field as Company G, of the 11th Virginia regiment. His rank then was third corporal, and he received rapid promotion through all the non-commissioned grades until, in January, 1862, he was promoted junior second lieutenant; one year from entering service, on April 23, 1862, he was commissioned first lieutenant; in May, 1862, promoted captain. For the greater portion of the last eighteen months service he was in command of the 11th in the field. He was wounded in the left arm at Seven Pines, from the effects of which he has never recovered. Again wounded at Gettysburg, gunshot in right leg, received during that brilliant fighting in the last day of the battle which has rendered immortal the name of Pickett's Division; was captured with the regiment at Sailors Creek, April 5, 1865; held three weeks in the Old Capitol Prison, Washington; six weeks on Johnsons Island, Lake Erie, then paroled. In 1867 he reorganized his old company, which has ever since been a part of the State troops. He was made a general of the State Militia soon after, and retains the rank. Gen. Smith is engaged in business in Lynchburg as tobacco manufacturer.

WILLIAM OTWAY SMITH

Was born in Gordonsville, Virginia, August 15, 1861. His father was Benjamin Thomas Smith, born in Culpeper, Virginia, entered Confederate States Army in the Cavalry service, was wounded, and died of effects of wound at Gordonsville, in 1862. William Smith, brother of Benj. Thomas, was also in the Confederate States Army, and was killed in battle. The mother of Mr. Smith, whose maiden name was Bettie Amanda Blanks, removed to Lynchburg during the war, and died in November, 1876. In Lynchburg, July 11, 1883, Rev. T. M. Carson officiating, Wm. Otway Smith married Flora Lee, daughter of Philip Thornton Withers and Flora Virginia Withers, still residents of Lynchburg. She was born in Lynchburg, October 25, 1862, and their children were born here: Wm. Otway, jr., on July 7, 1884; Benj.

Thornton, December 4, 1886. Mr. Smith attended the Lynchburg schools about six years. In 1879 he clerked for W. D. Smyth, tobacco jobber. In 1882, went into the same business for himself, and is still so engaged, a member of the firm of Smith, Stuart & Co.

WILLIAM B. SNEAD

Was born in Staunton, Virginia, September 1, 1836, the son of Elisha L. and Susan A. (Thomas) Snead. His father, now deceased, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia. When he was four years of age his parents made their home in Lynchburg, and he attended the schools here for a number of years. At the age of fifteen years he left school to learn the carpenter's trade under his father, who was a contractor and builder. Except for the time he was in military service he remained with his father, and when the latter died in Lynchburg, in 1869, he continued in the business, and is now head of the firm of W. B. Snead & Co., doing a large and lucrative business as contractors and builders. He entered the Confederate States Army April 23, 1861, in Company G, 11th Virginia Infantry. After participation in battles of 1st Manassas and Seven Pines, he was on special detail in the secret service, till forced by disability to leave the army, in July, 1862. On February 21, 1862, Rev. H. P. Mitchell officiating, he married Susanna A. Bailey. She was born in Richmond, Virginia, the daughter of James Bailéy, born in Maryland, died in Lynchburg, and Ann (Ophold) Bailey, born in Pennsylvania. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Snead are six: Carrie A., W. W., John T., Henry C., Aurelia H. and Edward Carl. All live in Lynchburg except Carrie A., who is now the wife of E. M. Graham, of Omaha, Nebraska.

CAPT. CHARLES W. STATHAM

Was born May 19, 1819, in that part of Campbell county, Virginia, now included in Appomattox county; was married in Lynchburg, December 18, 1845, Rev. E. H. Crumpston officiating; he married Maria V. Ferguson, who was born in Lynchburg, October 16, 1825. The record of their children is: Charles W., deceased; Thomas R., married; Beaumont, deceased; Elizabeth, married; William, lives in Appomattox county; Mary, lives in Lynchburg; Clifford, deceased; Lelia, deceased; Gertrude, deceased. Capt. Statham was magistrate of Lynchburg two terms; member of school board four years; trustee of the Miller Female Orphan Asylum now and for a number of years; ten years director of the Norfolk & Western Railroad; now director of the First National Bank of Lynchburg. He made his home in Lynchburg in 1833, and has lived here continuously since then, and is now one of the oldest

business men of the city. For nine years he filled the editorial chair of the *Virginian*, and was a dealer and shipper of tobacco for forty years.

In 1861 he, with Charles J. Raine, raised and equipped an artillery company for the Confederate States Army. He went into service with the company, with the rank of First Lieutenant; was wounded and captured in Rich Mt. battle, July 11, 1861, and held on field and at Beverly two weeks, then paroled. All the prisoners there taken were exchanged under a general cartel in August, 1862, and Captain Statham rejoined his command on September 14, 1862. With his company he assisted in the capture of Miles and his forces at Harper's Ferry, and in two days thereafter was in Sharpsburg battle, under the immediate direction of Gen. Jackson, through Major Brockenbrough. Later he took part in battles of Hamilton's Crossing, Fredericksburg, Mine Run and many others, commanding his company at Mine Run. On account of disability he retired from active service in 1864, and was appointed by Gen. Kemper colonel in charge of local forces of Lynchburg, serving in that position till the close of the war, and surrendered the city to the Federal forces. His father, Richmond Statham, was born in what is now Nelson county, Virginia, and died in Campbell county in September, 1839, at the age of 72 years. His mother, whose maiden name was Rhoda Hill, was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, and died in Campbell county, in July, 1839, aged 52 years.

WILLIAM A. STROTHER.

The subject of this sketch was born in Richmond, Virginia, on November 15, 1832, but has long been a resident of Lynchburg, engaged in business in that city since 1855. His first marriage was with Sallie Mitchell of Bedford county, Virginia, who died leaving him two sons, William M. and Robert. He married secondly at Lynchburg, on February 26, 1862, Jennie L. Langhorne, and they have one son, Sidney. Mr. Strother is now the only survivor of four brothers who gave their service to the Confederate States during the late war. He entered service in April, 1861, second lieutenant of Company E, 11th Virginia Infantry, and was obliged to resign, on account of sickness, in the following winter; was later made captain of a company of reserves, so serving till the close of the war. His brother Sidney, sergeant in Cramshaw's battery, was killed in battle of Gaines Mills. Robert Q., another brother, served through the war in same battery; since deceased. Fourth of these brothers was John M., who served as treasurer, C. S. A., rank of captain. When Richmond was evacuated he held all the funds of the Confederate States in his keeping; died since the war. William A. Strother has been a bank

director since 1861, in the First National Bank of Lynchburg and the National Exchange Bank. He is a trustee of the Lynchburg Female Orphan Asylum, and for five years has been Eminent Commander of the DeMolay Commandery, Knights Templar. He is head of the firm of W. A. Strother & Son, proprietors of the "Strother Silver Medal Cologne," and they are extensively engaged in the manufacture of perfumeries, having a market in thirteen States.

ALEXANDER THURMAN

Was born in Lynchburg, July 22, 1845, the son of Samuel B. Thurman, now one of the oldest citizens of Lynchburg, and the grandson of Richard Thurman, one of the early settlers of Campbell county. His mother, whose maiden name was Martha Cox, is now deceased. The wife of Mr. Thurman, is Mary A., daughter of John F. and Annie E. Sanderson, born in Goochland county, Virginia. Her father is now deceased, her mother living in New Kent county, Virginia. Their marriage was solemnized by Rev. S. Hepbron, November 9th, 1887, at the old Colonial Church of St. Peters, New Kent county. Mr. Thurman entered the Confederate States Army when in his 18th year, in January, 1864, serving from that time to the close of the war in Company B, 2d Virginia Cavalry, and taking part in battles of the Wilderness, Winchester, Cedar Run, Trevellian Station, and the many engagements around Richmond and Petersburg. His father was also in the Confederate States Army, and his two brothers, Powhatan and Samuel. In 1874 Alexander Thurman was appointed lumber inspector of Lynchburg. In April, 1883, he was made chief of the fire department of Lynchburg, and is still filling that position.

SAMUEL TYREE

Has been for more than half a century an honored resident of Lynchburg, for more than thirty years one of the city aldermen. He was born in Lynchburg, January 17, 1823, and was married on February 9, 1843, when Bishop Thos. Atkinson joined him in wedlock with Marian F. C. Henry, who was born in Campbell county, January 24, 1823. To trace the family line of Mr. and Mrs. Tyree is to connect them with names identified with the most honorable pages of the history of Virginia. He is the son of Richard Tyree, born in New Kent county, Virginia, and Mildred, daughter of Achilles Douglass, of Campbell county. Both died at the age of 73 years, and are buried in Lynchburg. The Tyree and the Douglass families were early seated in Virginia; both of the Quaker faith. The father of Mrs. Samuel Tyree was

A. S. Henry, son of Patrick Henry, and her mother was Paulina J., daughter of Dr. Geo. Cabell. Her mother was buried in Campbell county, and her father lies in the burial ground of the old residence of Patrick Henry, in Charlotte county. Her ancestry is further traced in preceding pages of "Eminent Virginians," by R. A. Brock. Mr. Tyree is now filling the office of notary public.

WILLIAM T. WALKER, M. D.

Was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, August 22, 1825. He married S. Josephine Sampson, who died in 1870, leaving him three daughters, and four sons: Lelia, Frank, Richard S., Josephine S., Mary S., William T. and John. On May 25, 1875, Rev. Wm. Norwood officiating clergyman, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Frances Bayly formerly Frances Holladay, born in Spotsylvania county, Virginia. They have one daughter, Gulielma. Dr. Walker is of Virginia descent, his father, William T. Walker, born in Amelia county, served in Revolutionary war with rank of captain; died in September, 1833. The mother of Dr. Walker was Mary, daughter of John Dupuy, and descendant of Bartholomew Dupuy, a Huguenot refugee, who settled in Manakintown, Virginia colony, in 1699. She was born in Prince Edward county, and died in February, 1861. Dr. Walker holds the degree of A. M. from Hampden-Sidney college; of M. D. from the Jefferson Medical college. He began practice in Prince Edward county in 1849. In 1852 removed to Goochland county, and was thirty years in practice there. In 1882 settled in Lynchburg, where he still remains. He is a member of the Lynchburg city council. He entered service in the Confederate States Army on June 29, 1861, as surgeon at City Almshouse hospital, Richmond. After several months service there, he was appointed surgeon in charge of the hospital at Huguenot Spring, a hospital having 700 capacity, and remained there until the close of the war.

GEORGE P. WATKINS

Son of William and Mary (Wharton) Watkins, and grandson of Thomas Watkins, was born in Halifax county, Virginia, March 10th, 1852. His father was born in Virginia, where the family has been long seated, and his mother was born in the State of Maine. His wife is Jimmie Lelia, daughter of Col. James W. and Mary Elizabeth (Jones) Watts, whose family record appears in this volume. She was born in Bedford county, Virginia, and they were married by Dr. W. E. Edwards, at the Court Street M. E. Church, Lynchburg, December 22, 1880. Their children are Florence, Lucile, Lelia. Robert W. Watkins, brother of George

P. served in the late war. His mother died in 1857, when he was five years old, and his father died in 1864, when he was twelve years old. After that he attended boarding school for two years, then entered on a business life in 1868 as clerk in a retail store in Halifax county, Virginia. In 1871 he went to Richmond as traveling salesman for the wholesalenotion house of Yancey & Franklin; in 1875 went to Baltimore, traveling for a wholesale house. On July 1, 1878, became a partner in the wholesale boot and shoe firm of Witt & Watkins, in which he still continues at 808 Main street (see record of Geo. D. Witt). Mr. Watkins is also a director in the National Exchange Bank of Lynchburg, and has been since its organization.

COL. JAMES W. WATTS,

Son of Richard D. and Isabella E. (Newell) Watts, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, on April 19, 1833. On February 22, 1854, Rev. D. P. Wills officiating, he married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of F. E. and Sarah (Spears) Jones, of Appomattox county. Their children are named: Hubert B., Jimmie L., Thomas Ashby and Maude. They have buried one son, Oscar. Col. Watts entered the Confederate States Army May 11, 1861, in Company A, 2d Virginia Cavalry, rank of first lieutenant. In September, 1861, he was promoted captain; in March, 1862, received commission of lieutenant-colonel, same regiment. He received eight sabre cuts in battle of second Manassas; was again wounded at Opequan, December 27, 1862; and again at Aldie, June 1863 where a gunshot wound in right fore-arm permanently disabled him for active field service. He served subsequently, and until the close of the war, as post commander, at Liberty, Bedford county. Col. Watts, who has now retired from business life, was for some time a partner in the well-known firm of Jones, Watts Bros. & Co.

JAMES T. WILLIAMS,

Born in Lynchburg, on April 28, 1829, is the son of Jehu and Susan S. (Thompkins) Williams, long honored residents of Lynchburg, where the father was many years engaged in the jewelry trade and in his day the oldest business man of the town. He died in 1859, and his wife died in 1843. On December 17, 1850, James T. Williams married Martha J. Row, and their children were nine. Of these four are now deceased, Susan S., Annie E., Bryant, and James T., jr. The living children are: Jehu R., Mary J., Martha L., Amanda W. and S. Duncan. Mr. Williams married secondly Mary E. Hanvey, Rev. Thomas H. Early joining them in wedlock on July 20, 1887. Her father and

brother were in the Confederate States Army during the late war, as was the brother of the first Mrs. Williams, Geo. W. Row. In 1848 Mr. Williams began business in Lynchburg as a merchant. In 1851 he removed to Richmond, where he was in business until 1867, and then returned to Lynchburg. He established a wholesale grocery business, in which he later associated with himself his eldest living son, and in January, 1883, the gentlemen who now with himself and son form the present house of James T. Williams, Son & Co., and carry on an extensive business extending throughout the State. Mr. Williams has been a member of the city council, a justice of the peace and chairman of the board of Fire Commissioners, which originated the present Efficient Department.

CAPT. JEHU WILLIAMS.

The subject of this sketch was born in Lynchburg, on June 24, 1836. He is the son of Jehu and Susan (Thompkins) Williams whose record appears in the sketch preceding this one. He entered the Confederate State Army in May, 1861, rank of Captain, and assigned to the commissary department, with headquarters at Lynchburg. After serving six months at this point, he was sent to Manassas Junction, which remained his headquarters five months, after which he returned to Lynchburg, and later served at Petersburg Landing. He resigned in 1862. In 1864 he entered service again in Company G, 11th Virginia regiment, with which he was actively engaged until made a prisoner at Five Forks, April 1, 1865. He was held at Point Lookout three months, then paroled. First Manassas, Dinwiddie C. H., Five Forks, were among the battles in which he participated. Captain Williams is carrying on a coal, wood, ice and grocery business in Lynchburg.

SAMUEL GRIFFIN WINGFIELD

Is the son of the late Hon. Gustavus A. Wingfield, formerly judge of the 6th Judicial District of Virginia, and who died on February 18, 1888, and the grandson of Lewis Wingfield, long an honored resident of Bedford county. His mother, who died in April, 1855, was Charlotte, daughter of Samuel Griffin, also of Bedford county, for whom the subject of this sketch was named. He was born in Bedford county. In Lynchburg, October 17, 1887, Rev. J. J. McGurk officiating, he married Sallie Lewis, daughter of John D. Alexander, and granddaughter of John Alexander. Her mother was Mary A., daughter of Samuel Pannill. As these names indicate, Mrs. Wingfield is of families identified with the history of Campbell county. At the time of the war between the States Mr. Wingfield was in attend-

ance at the Virginia Military Institute, and he was one of the corps of cadets who figured so heroically in the battle of New Market. Mr. Wingfield was an attorney at law, practicing in Lynchburg; but at present is clerk of the corporation and circuit courts, having been elected to that office at the spring election held in May, 1888. He has filled the office of Mayor of Lynchburg for one term of two years, beginning July 1, 1880.

J. H. C. WINSTON

Was born in Halifax county, Virginia, April 18, 1829. He is of Welsh descent, the Winston family settling in Bristol, Connecticut, where his grandfather died. His father, Roma Winston, was born in Connecticut, in 1800, removed to Virginia, and died in 1834. His mother, whose maiden name was Saloma Heckman, died in 1875. On October 16, 1855, Rev. Wm. H. Kinckle officiating, J. H. C. Winston married Martha J., daughter of A. Winston, and sister of the wife of Senator E. J. Folkes. She was born in Lynchburg, February 29, 1832. They have nine children, all living in Lynchburg, Edgar R., Sallie F., John A., Eunice D., William F., Irene M., Joseph H., Paulina C., Kate E. and have buried three children: Effie, born July 4, 1856, died October 23, 1859; Annie T., born in 1860, died in 1862; Mamie, born in 1878, died in 1884. Mr. Winston entered the Confederate States Army in March, 1862, Company D, 19th Battery, Virginia Heavy Artillery, rank of Second Lieutenant, and was promoted First Lieutenant in July, 1862. He was in service till close of war, and took part in a number of skirmishes but no regular battles, the battery attached to Custis Lee's division at close of war. Mr. Winston came to Lynchburg in 1852, and was in the employ of A. Winston, furniture business until 1858, when he went into the same business with J. L. Winston. From 1859 until he went into the army was in business for himself, and in 1865 resumed the business. In 1868 removed to Snowville, Pulaski county, Virginia. In 1872 returned to Lynchburg, and again took up the furniture business, which he has continued to date. The firm, manufacturers and dealers in furniture at 620 and 622 Main street, is now J. H. C. Winston, Son & McGehee, the second son, John A., having entered into partnership in 1884, and Mr. McGehee in 1887.

GEORGE D. WITT

Son of David and Elizabeth J. Witt, was born in Nelson county, Virginia, May 22, 1848. He entered the Fleetwood Academy at about ten years of age, and received an English education at the different schools of his native county. An earnest desire to complete his education

prompted him, about this time, to write to Gen. R. E. Lee at the Washington and Lee University, relative to admittance to that institution. Though circumstances forced him to forego that plan, he still treasures with warm appreciation the kind words of encouragement he received in reply, in a letter in General Lee's own hand. In 1866 he accepted the offer of a position in a counting house in Lynchburg, which position he held until in 1869 he accepted an offer to go to Baltimore, where he remained in the wholesale shoe trade until 1878. On November 5, 1873, he was married by Rev. Dr. Leeds of Grace Episcopal Church, Baltimore, to Ida E. King. The bride was the daughter of John King, of Baltimore, and granddaughter of William King of County Armagh, Ireland, who came to this country and made his home in Annapolis, Maryland, removing thence to Georgetown, D. C. The mother of Mrs. Witt, now deceased, was Amanda M., daughter of Geo. Sterret Ridgely Morgan, of Georgetown. A son was born to Mr. and Mrs. Witt, September 28, 1874, Clarence Morton, who lived but two years. In 1878 Mr. Witt returned to Lynchburg, and in July entered into a partnership with George P. Watkins, forming the house of Witt & Watkins, the pioneer wholesale boot and shoe house of Lynchburg.

His father David, son of David Witt, sr. and Jane (Fitzpatrick) was born in Nelson county, still a resident there, went into the artillery service, Confederate States Army, in 1861, serving first in Capt. Lamkin's company stationed at Charleston, South Carolina, and was in several engagements there; later in Capt. Henry Rives' company, taking part in many engagements around Richmond. The mother of Mr. Witt was born in Nelson county, where she still resides. Brought up by Christian parents, she has ever exemplified in her life an humble Christian character, and has endeavored thus to sow the seed of virtue in rearing her own children, and with her husband will leave their children an inheritance of moral worth, more to be desired than refined gold. She was the daughter of George Jones, who was born May 14, 1791, and died May 25, 1883, and the granddaughter of Capt. Charles G. Jones, who served faithfully seven years under Gen. Washington in the Revolutionary war. George Jones married Sally Pendleton, born in Amherst county, the daughter of Richard Pendleton, who settled in Amherst from Culpeper county, and whose forefathers came from Scotland to Eastern Virginia. Sallie Pendleton's mother, who was Miss Mary Tinsley, was proud to boast of wearing a wedding gown spun from silk with her own hands. The father of Capt. Jones was Hezekiah Jones, who came from Spotsylvania county, and whose ancestors were of that sturdy Welch stock that ever guarded with jealous hand the principles of honesty and integrity that characterized their race.

STEPHEN THOMAS WOOD,

Son of Samuel G. and Amanda (Gish) Wood, of Roanoke county, was born in that county on April 24, 1847. He is the grandson of Rev. Stephen Wood, who was a distinguished citizen of Franklin county, Virginia, where he served for many years in the offices of magistrate and high sheriff. Although only eighteen years of age when the war between the States was ended, the subject of this sketch had then seen one year's service, in Griffin's battery, Hardaney's battalion, 2d corps, Army of Northern Virginia. His parents still live in Roanoke county, his father now 70 years of age, his mother aged 63 years. In 1873 he came to Lynchburg, and was first engaged as book-keeper for a grocery firm. For the past twelve years he has been connected with the People's National Bank, for which he is teller. In Lynchburg, November 20, 1878, Rev. A. C. Bledsoe officiating, he married Emma, daughter of Robert and Mariah L. (Thurman) Mays. She was born in Lynchburg, March 8, 1853. Her father died on October 19, 1884, aged 69 years; her mother is still living in Lynchburg at the age of 70 years. The record of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Wood is: Stephen Hervey, born October 28, 1879; Mariah Louisa, born February 7, 1881, died March 8th following; Robert Gilbert, born September 30, 1882; Alice Latham, born September 10, 1886.

PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY.

EUGENE S. ARNETT

Was born at Brooklyn, Halifax county, Virginia, on January 30, 1847. He is the son of W. W. Arnett, a Virginian by birth, now a resident of Saline county, Missouri, and Martha A. Strickland, now deceased. He had an elder brother in the Confederate States Army, W. W. Arnett, jr. The first wife of Mr. Arnett was Sallie A. Hatchett, who died on July 25, 1880, leaving him one son, Willie P., born December 14, 1872. He married secondly Miss M. H. Dixon, of Pittsylvania county, their marriage solemnized December 6, 1881. Their children are two sons: Eugene W. and Alvah H. Mr. Arnett received a common school education in his native county, and came to Danville where he began business at the age of 22 years, in 1869, as leaf tobacco dealer. From 1876 to 1886 he was connected with the firms of Arnett & Wemple, and Arnett, Wemple & Ellyson. On January 1,

1886, the firm as last named was dissolved, and Mr. Arnett entered into his present copartnership relation, in the firm of Arnett, Snellings & Co., proprietors of the Martha Washington Tobacco Works, High street, Danville. The facilities of the firm, and their volume of business, are second to no similar house in the United States. For the past five years Mr. Arnett has been a member of the city council of Danville.

CHARLES A. BALLOU.

As the name indicates, the subject of this sketch is a descendant of one of the Huguenot families who escaped from religious persecution in France by emigration to America, and founded a line in Virginia. His father, also named Charles A. Ballou, was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, and his mother, Rebecca A. Medley, was born in Halifax county, this State. Both are now deceased, the father's death occurring in 1865, in his 73d year. The subject of this sketch was born in Halifax county, December 4, 1833. He has been twice married and has six children living. His first marriage was solemnized at McMinnville, Tennessee, where on February 2, 1859, Mary G. Tate of Roanoke county, Virginia, became his wife. She died in 1866, leaving him two daughters, Kate P. and Mary G. He married secondly Annie P. Talley of Clarksville, Virginia, who died in January, 1885. Their children were: Natilie, Charles A., jr., James E. and N. Talley, and two daughters now dead, Sallie T. and Alice R.

James E. Ballou, brother of Charles A., serving in the Confederate States Army, was killed at Balls Bluff. Charles A. was in service, 1864-5, in the quartermaster's department. His early school years were passed in Halifax county, and his education completed at the Washington and Lee University. In 1856 he accepted position as civil engineer on the M. C. & T. R. R., and except for the time he was in military service he followed this profession on various railroads until he made his home in Danville, in 1873. Since that time he has been city civil engineer, and is still serving in that capacity. He has also ably filled other city offices: Superintendent of water works, superintendent of electric lights, superintendent of gas works, etc.

LONDON CARTER BERKELEY, JR.

Was born at "Auburn," in the county of Westmoreland, Virginia. His father is Landon C. Berkeley, born in Hanover county, Virginia, November, 1818, represented the counties of Westmoreland and Richmond in the Virginia legislature some years, served as lieutenant in the 15th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., now living in Hanover county. Lewis

Berkeley, of "MonTont," Hanover county, was the grandfather of Landon Carter. His mother was Miss Sarah A. Campbell, born at "Kirnon," Westmoreland county, June 24, 1820, died at "MonTont," November 21, 1885. She was the daughter of John Campbell, a son of Rev. Archibald Campbell, of Scotland. At Fork Church, Hanover county, Virginia, September 8, 1880, Rev. R. R. Claiborne officiating, Landon Carter Berkeley, jr., wedded Annie Poe Harrison, who was born at "Dewberry," Hanover county, September 9th, 1856. They have two children, Harrison Campbell and Annie Churchill. Mrs. Berkeley is the daughter of John Poe Harrison, who held commissions of captain and colonel in the Confederate States Army, and died in service in the fall of 1861. Her mother, Nanny, daughter of Rev. John Cook of "Dewberry," Hanover county, lives now in Danville.

After completing his school course, the subject of this sketch was four years a teacher in the Episcopal High School, near Alexandria, Virginia. He studied law privately, and in the summer law school of the University of Virginia in 1874, and commenced the practice of law at Danville, in 1876, where he has resided and continued in practice ever since. John L. Berkeley, a soldier of the late war and a member of the Hanover Artillery, brother of Mr. Berkeley, was wounded in battle of Cold Harbor, gunshot wound in right hip, June 3d, 1864. He is now principal of the Danville white free school.

EDWIN E. BOULDIN,

Son of James W. Bouldin, of Charlotte county, Virginia, and Almeria (Read) Bouldin, was born in Charlotte county, on March 31, 1838. Both parents are now deceased. The father will be remembered as having served several terms in Congress, representative from the Charlotte District. The mother was the daughter of Rev. Clement R. Read. After pursuing the academic course of study in the University of Virginia, Edwin E. studied law under George W. Read, Esq., 1857-8, then went to Texas, and practiced at Goliad from 1859 till the opening of the war. Hastening back to Virginia, to offer his services to his native State, he entered the Confederate Army in April, 1861, in Company B, 14th Virginia Cavalry, known as the "Charlotte Cavalry." In September, 1861, he was commissioned first lieutenant of this company, and in the spring of 1862 elected captain of same. He was slightly wounded in battle of Gettysburg, on which immortal field he commanded his regiment, and was soon after very seriously wounded at the crossing of the Potomac, near Hagerstown. He was captured in battle of Moorfield, 1864, and held at Camp Chase, Ohio, eight months. Exchanged in 1865, he rejoined his regiment,

which he commanded from Five Forks until its surrender at Farmville, Virginia. Since the war, he has lived in Danville, where he is still engaged in the practice of his profession, as attorney and counselor at law. At Charlotte, Virginia, on February 9, 1871, he married Lucy L. Edmunds of Charlotte, and their children are seven: James W., Bessie E., Joseph N., Almeria K., Lucy L., Fannie H. and Hattie.

COL. GEORGE C. CABELL.

The illustrious Cabell family was among the earliest seated in the colony of Virginia, and the name has ever maintained its rank among the first families of the Commonwealth. The descent of the subject of this sketch is thus traced: William Cabell settled in Buckingham county, where he was succeeded by his son Joseph, and he by Joseph who was the father of Benjamin W. S. Cabell, father of George C. Benjamin W. S. Cabell, born in Buckingham county, died in Danville in March, 1862, was an officer of the war of 1812, and afterwards attained the rank of major general of State troops. He served from fifteen to twenty years in the Senate and House of Delegates of Virginia, and was a member of the famous Convention of Virginia of 1829-30. The mother of Colonel Cabell, Sallie E. Dosewell of Nottoway county, Virginia, died in Danville, in August, 1874.

In Brunswick county, Virginia, October 25, 1860, Colonel Cabell married Mary H. Baird of that county, Rev. Geo. Wm. White officiating clergyman. Their children are: Sallie D., now Mrs. L. H. Lewis; Annie A., now Mrs. G. S. Wooding; Benjamin W. S.; George C. jr., and Powhatan A. Mrs. Cabell is the daughter of Henry R. Baird, who was reared in Person county, North Carolina, and died a resident of Brunswick county, Virginia, in April, 1887. Her mother, Ann P. Atkinson, born in Halifax county, Virginia, died in Danville, in 1862.

George C. Cabell was born in Danville, January 25, 1837, and has lived in or near Danville all his life, living now within fifty yards of the spot where he was born. His academic education was received in Danville, after which he took the law course in the University of Virginia. He commenced practice in Danville in 1858, and was attorney for the Commonwealth for the town of Danville four years; representative in Congress twelve years. His rank was won by gallant service in the Confederate States Army. He went into the war on April 27, 1861, and served till its close, receiving successive promotions from private to captain, major, colonel. He had five brothers, all in service, and commissioned officers, captains, colonels and one major-general. Two of these gave their life to the cause: Col. Jos. R. Cabell, killed at Drury's Bluff; Lieut. Benj. E. Cabell, died in service. Colonel Cabell is still engaged in practice in Danville.

JOHN R. CABELL, M. D.

The name of Cabell is one of frequent mention in the pages of Virginia and Virginians, many of the name having been closely associated with the history of the Commonwealth. The subject of this sketch was born in Danville, and is the son of Benjamin W. S. Cabell, who was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, and who died in 1862, aged 69 years. Dr. Cabell's mother was Sarah E. Dosewell, born in Nottoway county, Virginia, died in 1874. In early youth Dr. Cabell attended the schools in Danville, after which he took the course of the Virginia Military Institute, whence he was graduated in 1845. He taught school in Pittsylvania county two years, then studied medicine under Dr. W. G. Craighead of Danville and completed his studies for practice of medicine at the Virginia University, where he graduated with honors. He was in practice for about thirty years at Callands, Pittsylvania county, but in 1886 returned to Danville, and went into the tobacco warehouse business, under the firm name and style of Cabell & Coleman, proprietors of the Cabell Warehouse, dealers in leaf tobacco. He entered the Confederate States Army in April, 1861, and served with rank of captain, Company B, 38th Virginia Infantry, until January, 1863, when he resigned. In 1849, he married Martha C. Wilson of Pittsylvania county, who died in 1858. Secondly he married Catherine F. Witcher. He has four children: Lilly, W. C., N.W. and Mary.

JOHN W. CARTER

Was born in Halifax county, Virginia, on March 25, 1851, and was educated in the schools of that county, beginning his business life in 1873. He is the son of Captain Jeduthan Carter, born in Pittsylvania county sixty-seven years ago, and who commanded Company F, of the 38th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., during the late war. His mother, whose maiden name was Ann Hubbard, died on June 8, 1874. His wife was Maggie A., daughter of Frank and Annie E. (Watson) Redd, of Prince Edward county, Virginia. They were married in Danville, December 3, 1879, and have now three sons: Warner P., J. Epps, and John W., jr. In 1873 Mr. Carter clerked for W. P. Robinson, of Danville; from 1874 to 1878 was with John F. Rison & Co., Danville; then went into business with W. P. Hodnet, style of firm Hodnet & Carter; from 1880 to 1885 was in business alone; and in the last-named year organized the first wholesale grocery house in Danville, which he still continues, under the firm style of John W. Carter & Co., wholesale grocers, and jobbers of manufactured tobacco and cigars, 304 Main street. Mr. Carter is also connected with S. P. Wimbish & Co., brokers and commission merchants.

1821

CHARLES H. CONRAD

Was born at Barboursville, Orange county, Virginia, on September 22, 1849. His parents were Virginians. J. M. Conrad, his father, born in Rockingham county, died August 23, 1881, at age of sixty-six years. His mother, whose maiden name was Sarah C. Sneed, was born in Albemarle county, and died January 9, 1877, aged fifty-two years. William Conrad, his brother, was four years in service, Otey's Battery, C. S. A. The subject of this sketch, although then but a lad, had also his war experience. He was taken a prisoner, at age of fourteen years, at Chester Station, Virginia, on May 9, 1864, by Gen. Benj. F. Butler, and after a thorough march through that general's army was held by him three months at Fortress Monroe, then regularly exchanged as a prisoner of war. Mr. Conrad in reviewing this experience says that General Butler was particularly kind to him, supplying his every want, and offering to adopt and educate him, if he would consent. An occasional correspondence between the two was kept up, after the war, and they met at the Democratic National Convention, held in Chicago in 1884, where there was a mutual recognition and conversation concerning their war experiences.

Mr. Conrad received a common school education in the city of Richmond. At the age of twenty-one years he began business in Danville, as a leaf tobacco dealer, in which he still continues, senior member of the firm of Chas. H. Conrad & Co. In December, 1886, he bought Mr. A. Y. Stokes' interest in the banking business of W. S. Patton, Sons & Co., which he still holds, the business still conducted under the same firm name. At Danville, November 8, 1876, Rev. G. W. Dame officiating, he married Mary Parker Holland, daughter of John W. Holland, now of Danville, born in Franklin county, Virginia. Her mother, who was Mary L. Rosser, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, died February 18, 1887. Louise, born August 11, 1877, died July 16, 1878, was the first of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Conrad. They have four daughters: Lucile, Lizzie, Grace and Myrtle, and one son, Holland. Mr. Conrad is one of the councilmen of the city of Danville at the present time.

JOHN HAMILTON COSBY,

Son of C. M. and Ann (Mattox) Cosby, was born in Danville, on July 14, 1849. His father died in 1861, his mother in 1864. At Danville, Virginia, January 19, 1887, he married Mary Smith Wilson, and on December 17, 1888, their son, John Hamilton, jr., was born. At the age of eighteen years, Mr. Cosby embarked in the tobacco trade in his native place. For seven years following he held responsible positions in two

of the principal factories of the city. In 1875 he commenced business for himself, entering into partnership with F. X. Burton, style of firm Burton & Cosby. This partnership was dissolved in 1880, when Mr. Cosby took into partnership with himself his brother Charles M., the style of the firm being J. H. Cosby & Bro. They at once erected a large factory, fitted up with all modern appliances, and in which they now employ an average of two hundred hands. Their plug, twist and coil tobaccos sell readily in all the principal markets of the country, and their attention to business and efficient management of the same promise them an ever increasing trade.

CHISWELL DABNEY.

The paternal ancestry of Mr. Dabney is thus traced: He is the son of Rev. John Blair Dabney, for many years attorney-at-law and commonwealth attorney for Campbell county, Virginia, born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1794, died in Campbell county, at Vanclose, April 23, 1868, who was a son of Judge John Dabney, who was born in Hanover county, and died at Vanclose in 1816, at age of forty-six years. Judge Dabney was a son of George Dabney, of Hanover county, born in that county in 1740, died there in 1824. George Dabney was a son of Col. William Dabney, who was born in 1714, and died just before the American revolution of 1776. The founder of the family in Virginia was Cornelius Dabney, who emigrated from England to Virginia soon after the establishment of the colony. The mother of Chiswell Dabney, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Lewis Towles, was born on Christmas Day, 1801, and lived to be nearly eighty-three years of age. Her father was Major Oliver Towles, son of Colonel Oliver Towles, a lieutenant-colonel of Continental infantry in the Revolutionary war. Her mother was Agatha Lewis, daughter of William Lewis, who commanded a company in the Virginia Contingent at Braddock's defeat, and who was a brother of General Andrew Lewis, who commanded at Point Pleasant.

Chiswell Dabney was born in Campbell county, at Vanclose, on July 25, 1844, and was married at Beaver Dam, Hanover county, Virginia, April 3, 1873, by the Rev. W. A. Alrich of the Episcopal Church, to Lucy D. Fontaine, who was born at Beaver Dam, on May 29, 1845. Their children are six in number, viz: John C., born July 11, 1874; Chiswell, jr., July 15, 1876; Louisa D., August 20, 1879; Lucy Fontaine, October 31, 1881; Edmund F., February 28, 1884; Elizabeth Towles, February 4, 1887. Mrs. Dabney is lineally descended from Jacques de la Fontaine, an officer in the artillery of Francis I. of France. He was born in 1500, and became a Huguenot. Her father was

Colonel Edmund Fontaine of Hanover, for many years president of the Virginia Central Railroad, and his descent from Jacques de la Fontaine is preserved in book form in the family from 1500 until now. Her mother was Louisa Shackelford, of a family honorably identified with Virginia's annals. Her parents are no longer living.

Mr. Dabney was in the Confederate States Army from October, 1861, till the close of the war. He was commissioned first lieutenant and A. D. C. to General J. E. B. Stuart, on December 20, 1861, and held that position until, in the fall of 1863 when he was promoted captain of cavalry and A. A. and I. G. and assigned to duty by the secretary of war with Gordon's North Carolina Cavalry Brigade, afterwards Barrington's brigade; and served with it until April, 1865. His brother, John Dabney, was a private in the 28th regiment of Virginia Infantry, and another brother, Charles E., was first lieutenant of cavalry, in the company which entered service from Pittsylvania county. Cliswell Dabney is an attorney-at-law, has been justice of the peace since 1885, and commissioner in chancery of the circuit court of Pittsylvania county since 1871, and is still worthily filling these offices.

MELFORD EUGENE DOUGLASS, M. D.

Dr. Douglass, as the name sufficiently indicates, is by the paternal line of Scotch descent. His mother's ancestors came to America from Ireland. He was born at Liberty, Maine, on August 15, 1847, a son of Samuel A. and Mary A. (Hamilton) Douglass, now living in Hudson, Massachusetts. His father was born in Belfast, Maine, May 21, 1824, and his mother was born at Albion, Maine, May 21, 1823. His paternal grandfather and great grandfather, both born in Maine, were killed at the same time by a fall from the roof of a barn, the one at the age of seventy-six years, the other fifty-one years of age. This great grandfather was the son of Robert Douglass, of Scotland, who, for taking up the cause of King Charles, had his property confiscated and was banished from the country. The mother of Dr. Douglass was the daughter of Cyrus Hamilton, who was born in New Hampshire, and who, with two sons, was drowned. Her father's father was Patrick Hamilton, who came to New England from Ireland.

Dr. Douglass attended the common schools of Liberty, Maine, and later taught school and pursued other avocations until September, 1878, when he entered the Medical School at Cleveland, Ohio. After a year's course there, he went to the Homeopathic Medical College, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, whence he was graduated second in his class, on March 10, 1880. The day following his graduation he arrived in Danville, where he has ever since been in practice with good success.

Since October, 1886, he has been State Medical Examiner; he is vice-president of the Hahnemann Medical Society of Virginia, is a Mason, Odd Fellow, and Chief Templar of the Lodge of Good Templars. Dr. Douglass married Ora Harriman, of Montville, Maine, daughter of Riley and Nancy (French) Harriman. Her father died in 1869, aged fifty-seven; her mother died in 1872, aged forty-six years. This marriage was solemnized at Liberty, Maine, by Rev. Ebenezer Knowlton, on September 30, 1871. Dr. and Mrs. Douglass have one son, Frank E. A daughter, born May 22, 1884, named Ethel May, died March 20, 1886.

RICHARD LOUIS DIBRELL

Was born in Richmond, Virginia, on September 19, 1855. He is the son of R. H. and Mary Lee (Jones) Dibrell, still honored residents of Richmond. His father was born in Nashville, Tennessee, and his mother was born at New Store, Buckingham county, Virginia. At Boonville, Missouri, June 17, 1884 he married Ida Nelson, the marriage ceremony performed by Rev. William M. Rush, D.D., the step-father of the bride, since deceased. She was born in Boonville, the daughter of Dr. George W. and Pauline Nelson, her father a Virginian, born in Culpeper county. Her mother's home is still in Boonville. Mr. and Mrs. Dibrell have one son, whom they have named Louis Nelson. Mr. Dibrell is associated in business with an elder brother, Alfonso Dibrell, under the firm name and style of Dibrell Brothers, leaf tobacco brokers. They established themselves in business in Danville in 1873, bringing to the business practical knowledge, their father having been for many years one of the most active promoters of the Virginia tobacco interests. They have a large, well conducted and profitable business in this, their main house, are also partners in the firm of Dibrell Bros. & Co., Durham, North Carolina, and represent many manufacturers and exporters.

COL. HUGHES DILLARD.

The father of Hughes Dillard was Gen. John Dillard, of Henry county, Virginia. His mother was Matilda Hughes. Both are now deceased. His paternal grandfather was Col. John Dillard of Revolutionary fame, who was wounded in the battle of Guilford Court-House, and who was a son, or a grandson, of James Dillard, who came from England to the colony of Virginia at a very early date, and located first in the tide-water country. The tradition preserved in the family assigns to this James Dillard the profession of barrister. He or one of his sons located lands in Nelson, Albemarle and Amherst counties, upon grant from George III. Several of his sons served with distinc-

tion in the Continental Army, war of the Revolution, and all were wounded.

Hughes Dillard was born in Henry county, Virginia, on March 17, 1817. In that county, December 17, 1840, he married Martha A. Dillard, who was born in Rockingham county, North Carolina, in 1822. Her father was Col. Peter H. Dillard, of Henry county, Virginia, and a brother of Gen. John Dillard. Her mother was a daughter of the late Major John Rudd, who was a Revolutionary soldier. The record of the children of Hughes Dillard is: i. John L. Dillard, in the late war in service with the Lexington cadets, followed the profession of law, was prosecuting attorney for Henry county, and elected judge of Henry county court at age of twenty-three years; died in Florida, at age of 27 years. ii. Peter H. Dillard, attorney-at-law, now prosecuting attorney for the Commonwealth, Franklin county, Virginia. iii. Bettie, now the wife of Daniel Arrington, of Danville, Virginia. iv. Mattie H., now the wife of William W. Chamberlain, of Norfolk, Virginia. v. Patty R., now the wife of William Penn, of Botetourt county, Virginia. vi. Lucie D., now the wife of I. F. Wingfield, of Bedford county, Virginia. vii. Hughes Dillard, jr., attorney-at-law, Chatham. Mr. Dillard lost several near relatives in the late war, some of whom were killed; others died in service. For many years he followed the profession of law, and will ever be remembered as one of the prominent men of his day. He was for a time a member of the legislature of Virginia, and was also an elector on the Pierce-Butler and Buchanan-Breckenridge tickets.

PETER W. FERRELL.

The subject of this sketch was born May 31, 1832, in Halifax county, Virginia, where his father and mother were born, and where they were honored residents through life. His father, Bird L. Ferrell, born in 1798, died in 1871. His mother, Ann D. Reeves, born in 1797, died in 1872. His brother, Edwin R., who was a soldier in the Confederate States Army, died in 1885. Peter W. attended schools in Halifax county, and finished his studies at Richmond College. In 1856 and 1857 he taught school in Halifax county; in 1858 removed to Danville, and began business as a tobacco manufacturer, firm of Sutherlin & Ferrell. In 1865 this firm dissolved, and Mr. Ferrell continued business alone, as a leaf tobacco dealer, until 1878 when he entered into a partnership business again, firm of Ferrell & Flinn. In the fall of 1885 he again began business for himself, leaf tobacco broker, place of business corner of Craghead and Loyal streets. For eight years, 1871-9, Mr. Ferrell was president of the Danville Tobacco Association. In Danville, March

24, 1862, Rev. C. C. Chaplin officiating, he married Lucy C. Neal, of Danville. They have three children: Lena M., Thomas N. and Rosa A., and have buried two daughters: Nannie R. and Loula F. Mrs. Ferrell is the daughter of Thomas D. and Louisa F. (Carter) Neal. Her father, born in Pittsylvania county, died in 1884, aged seventy-two years; her mother, born in Halifax county, is now living in Richmond, Virginia.

THOMAS BENTON FITZGERALD.

Thomas Benton, son of A. B. and Theodosia (Lipscomb) Fitzgerald, was born in Halifax county, Virginia, on April 23, 1840. His father was born in Pittsylvania county, and died in March, 1882, aged seventy-four years. His mother died on April 14, 1846, aged thirty-two years. At Swansonville, Pittsylvania county, February 12, 1867, Mr. Fitzgerald married Martha J., daughter of B. J. and Lucy J. (Anderson) Hall, of Pittsylvania county. Her father died in 1879, aged fifty-six years; her mother died in 1886. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Fitzgerald were born in the order named: Theo. L., Thomas J., Harry R., Lizzie A., Lucy Lee (deceased), Fannie, Katie, Alfred B., Archie P. (deceased), Emma L. (deceased). Mr. Fitzgerald entered the Confederate States Army in April, 1861, and served in Company A, 38th Virginia Infantry. In 1865 he made his home in Danville, where he has since resided, and began business as contractor and builder, in which he continued until 1887. He has been president of the Riverside Cotton Mills at Danville since they went into operation, June 1, 1882, and is still a large owner in the same. Under his efficient management, this enterprise has proved a financial success and the goods produced are now shipped to all important points in the United States. Mr. Fitzgerald has served as town councilman.

FRANK B. GRAVELY.

The subject of this sketch is a native of Henry county, Virginia, born April 29, 1840. His parents were born in the same county, Lewis Gravely, born 1794, died 1884, and Martha (Dyer) Gravely, born 1800, died 1878. At Martinsville, Henry county, April 6, 1866, he married Sallie H., daughter of Overton R. and Sallie C. (Martin) Dillard, both now deceased. She was born in Henry county, April 9, 1845, and died at her husband's home in Danville on December 3, 1883. The children of Mr. Gravely are six: Sallie M., Martha D., Frank, Annie D., James B. and Lewis O. He has buried one son and one daughter, both of whom died in infancy. Mr. Gravely entered the Confederate States Army in April, 1861, serving in the "Danville Greys," which became

Company B, 18th Virginia regiment. He participated in the battle of first Manassas, and was in the battle of Gaines Mills, June 27, 1862, where he received a severe gunshot wound through the left hip, disabling him for field service. As soon as able for light duty thereafter he was made enrolling officer, and so served till close of the war. After that he clerked for a time for Wm. Robinson, Danville, and in 1872 went into business for himself in which he has since continued. The present name and style of firm is: Frank B. Gravely & Co., dealers in groceries, hay, fertilizers, etc., 223 Main street, Danville. Mr. Gravely was ten years, 1872-1882, a member of the city council, and for the past four years he has been chairman of trustees of the public schools of Danville.

CAPT. PEYTON B. GRAVELY

Eldest son of Willis Gravely, sr., formerly of Henry county, Virginia, now deceased, was born in that county on May 15, 1835. His father died in August, 1886, aged eighty-six years. His mother, whose maiden name was Ann M. Barrow, died in December, 1886, aged seventy-four years. He married at Danville, October 24, 1871, Mary F., daughter of Alexander Walters, formerly of Pittsylvania county, now deceased. They had five children: Kate W., Peyton, James G., Nannie D. and Mary V. Captain Peyton entered service for the late war on April 9, 1861, sergeant in the Danville Artillery. At the reorganization of the company, in December, 1862, he was elected captain, the company becoming Company F, 42d Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. He served through the entire war, under General "Stonewall" Jackson, till that loved leader fell, and under the generals who succeeded him until the surrender at Appomattox C. H. He was four times wounded in service: At Greenbriar River in 1861; at Fishers Hill; at Gettysburg, and at the Wilderness, the last-named a severe wound through the right shoulder. His home had been in Henry county until he took the field, and he had been magistrate at Leatherwood, Henry county, before the war. Returning there, he engaged in the tobacco business, in which his father had wide reputation as manufacturer of the original "Gravely" brand, which he established in 1831. He continued in business there until 1870, when he removed to Danville, where he has since continued the same business, under the firm name and style of "P. B. Gravely & Co." The tobacco used by this firm is the Henry County flue cured, and their brands command a wide market, the "Peyton Gravely," "Honey Dew," "J. G. Gravely Fine pounds," and "Kate Gravely Fine 9 inch" being some of their leading brands.

COL. GEORGE K. GRIGGS.

Wesley Griggs, father of George K., was born in Henry county, Virginia, in 1808, and is still an honored resident of the county, living near Dyers Store. His wife, mother of George K., was Susan W. King, born in Henry county in 1824, died at their home in 1879. The subject of this sketch was born in Henry county, September 12, 1839. At Cascade, Pittsylvania county, Virginia, in April, 1861, he married Sallie B. Boyd, and their children are: W. E., Albert B., J. Henry, A. W., Anna B., Ernest L. and Lizzie, all living now in Danville. The parents of Mrs. Griggs were Virginians, born in Halifax county, died in Pittsylvania county, near Cascade. Her father, H. A. Boyd, was born in 1807, and died in 1886; her mother, Amanda Hannings, born in 1808, died in 1888.

Colonel Griggs attended school in Henry county in youth, and the Virginia Military Institute, in 1857-8. He entered the Confederate States Army in 1861, on the organization of the 38th Virginia Infantry regiment, commissioned captain of Company K, that regiment. Except when incapacitated by wounds, he was in continuous service till the close of the war, promoted successively major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel. From May, 1864, he was in command of the regiment, and at the surrender, Appomattox C. H., was in command of the brigade. He was twice severely wounded, at Gettysburg and at Drury's Bluff, and took part in many battles, including Seven Pines. Since making his residence in Pittsylvania county, Colonel Griggs has held a number of county and township offices. In 1878 he removed to Danville, and engaged in the warehouse business. In 1881 he was appointed secretary and treasurer of the Danville & New River Railroad Company, and in 1885 was made secretary, treasurer and superintendent of the company, offices he is still ably filling.

JAMES P. HARRISON

Is of descent from families frequently mentioned in preceding pages of Virginia and Virginians, as associated with great events in the history of the colony and the commonwealth of Virginia. He was born at "The Wigwam," Amelia county, Virginia, on October 29, 1852. His father, William Henry Harrison, born at "The Oaks," Amelia county, May 10, 1810, died December 23, 1881, was the founder of the Amelia Academy, the first University School of Virginia. Edmund Harrison, of "The Oaks," father of Wm. Henry, was the son of Nathaniel Harrison, who was born at Berkeley, Charles City county. Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley, who married Anne, eldest daughter of "King"

Carter, was the paternal great, great grandfather of the subject of this sketch.

James P. was educated by his father until 1868, and then attended the Richmond College for one session. In 1870 he entered the University of Virginia, and in 1874 took the degree of Master of Arts from that renowned institution. After teaching school for two sessions he returned to the University, and in 1876-7 took the law course. He began the practice of law in Danville on September 1st, 1877, in which he still continues, a member of the firm of Berkeley & Harrison. On February 13, 1879, at the University of Virginia, Rev. Dr. L. T. Hancel officiating, Mr. Harrison married Mary Jane, daughter of Prof. John Staige Davis, and granddaughter of Prof. John A. G. Davis, both of the University. Her mother was Lucy Landon Blackford. Mrs. Harrison died, leaving her husband one daughter, Lucy Landon Harrison, and one son, Donald Skipwirth Harrison. In the war between the States Mr. Harrison's immediate family was represented by Prof. Edmund Harrison of Richmond College and John Hartwell Harrison of "The Wigwam," Amelia county.

JOHN R. HUTCHINGS

Was born in Pittsylvania county, May 14, 1854, the son of Dr. John M. Hutchings, who was born in this county, and was an honored resident of Virginia through life, dying April 5, 1887, aged sixty-two years. Dr. Hutchings served in the late war as surgeon in Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. The mother of Mr. Hutchings was Celestia A. Carter, who died in 1856, aged twenty-two years. In Danville, May 5, 1880, Mr. Hutchings married Sue R. Doe, born in Danville, and they have two daughters: Lucy A. and Sue D. Mrs. Hutchings is the daughter of Thomas B. and Sarah A. (Ross) Doe. Her mother died on September 8, 1881. Her father, who was born in New Hampshire, died September 8, 1883. He was a brother of Judge Charles Doe, of the United States Supreme Court.

In early youth, John R. Hutchings attended school at Chatham, Virginia, after which he took the academic course at Blacksburg, Virginia. He began his business career as clerk for Lee & Laylor, merchants of Lynchburg, with whom he remained three years; then was with Capt. William T. Clark of Danville one year. From 1876 to 1882 he was with the firm of Hutchings, Thomas & Co., warehouse business, Danville; 1882-3 was in warehouse business at Durham, North Carolina, then returned to Danville. With his father, he established the firm of John M. Hutchings & Son, which was continued until the father's death, in 1887. The firm is now John R. Hutchings & Co., proprietors of the

"Star Warehouse," for the sale of leaf tobacco. Mr. Hutchings was captain of the Danville Greys, 1886-7, but resigned after a year's service.

JAMES RUFUS JOPLING

Was born in Bedford county, Virginia, on November 19, 1845. He is descended from families early settled in Virginia, the son of William W. Jopling, born October 27, 1815, still living, son of James Jopling, whose parents came to Virginia from England in colonial days. In 1841 William W. Jopling married Julia Ann, the daughter of Rufus Thomas, whose parents came to Virginia from Scotland. She was born in 1821, and died August 3, 1856. The subject of this sketch was raised on his father's estate, where he was born, north of Liberty, Bedford county, and educated in the country schools of the neighborhood. On November 10, 1863, nine days before attaining his eighteenth birthday, he entered the Confederate States Army, joining Capt. R. B. Claytor's company, B, 10th Battalion artillery, then stationed on Marion Hill, at Battery No. 2, Richmond defences. During the winter of 1863-4 the command saw no active service in the field, but was detailed to guard Federal prisoners at Belle Isle, Libby, and Barracks No. 2 in Richmond. The next spring was assigned to the ordnance department of the battalion, and so served till the close of the war.

After the war Mr. Jopling remained on the home farm until November 1, 1866, when he was appointed deputy sheriff under Col. John G. Casey, sheriff of Bedford county, in which capacity he served until September, 1868, when he resigned, and entered the wholesale and retail hardware house of Jones, Watts & Co., Lynchburg. He remained clerking for them until June, 1871, when a copartnership was formed with them under the style of Jones, Watts & Jopling, opening a hardware house at Salem, Virginia, Mr. Jopling managing partner. During his residence in Salem, Mr. Jopling served one term in the city council. In September, 1874, he moved to Danville, where he has since resided. In October, 1879, he bought out the interest of Messrs. Jones, Watts & Co., and has since continued the wholesale and retail hardware business in his own name. He is vice-president of the largest bank in Danville, the Merchants; is trustee and steward in the Mount Vernon M. E. Church of Danville, the present church edifice largely the result of his contributions and individual efforts; is a director in the Danville Methodist College; is a director in the Danville Street Car Company, with which he has been connected from its incorporation.

On October 4, 1871, in Lynchburg, Rev. W. E. Edwards officiating, he married Mollie, daughter of Samuel and Margaret Phelps of Lynchburg. Mrs. Jopling was born in Nelson county, Virginia, on November

24, 1849. Her father died in Lynchburg, where her mother still resides. Mr. and Mrs. Jopling have one daughter, Mary Julia.

NATHANIEL W. LUMPKIN,

Son of Henry H. Lumpkin, born in Georgia, now deceased, was born in Pittsylvania county, April 5, 1852. His mother, now living with him, was born in Pittsylvania county, her maiden name Isabella G. Wilson. Henry H. Lumpkin, elder brother of Nathaniel, was in the Confederate States service with John Morgan, and was made a prisoner on that general's daring invasion of Northern States, and held eight months at Camp Chase and Johnson's Island. At Staunton, Virginia, September 30, 1873, N. W. Lumpkin married Alice Hawkins, who was born in Alabama, and their children are three sons and two daughters: George H., Nathaniel W., jr., Allen S., Bessie V. and Alice A. Mrs. Lumpkin is the daughter of Richard Hawkins, now deceased, and Elizabeth (Black) Hawkins, now living at Staunton. Mr. Lumpkin is the proprietor of the Lumpkin's Transfer Line Livery Stable, at the corner of Patton and Lynn streets, Danville, a business which, from its founding on a very small scale in 1879, has grown to cover practically the entire transfer and livery business of Danville.

NATHANIEL HARDIN MASSIE.

In tracing the ancestry of present residents of Danville it is pleasant to come upon names as familiar to the Virginian, as the name of the loved Commonwealth itself. Nathaniel Hardin Massie was born at Charlottesville, Virginia, October 9, 1861. He is a son of N. H. Massie, lawyer and banker, eldest son of Nathaniel Massie of Albemarle county, born on the border of Albemarle and Nelson counties, in November, 1824, many years an honored resident of Charlottesville, and died there in October, 1880. His first ancestor in this country was Thomas Massie, who, in 1690, at the age of six years, came over with his father from Chester, England, where one branch of the family still resides. Thos. Massie died in 1790, at the advanced age of 106 years.

N. H. Massie was in the Confederate States service for a time, on the staff of General Beauregard, but was retired on account of defective eyesight. At the outbreak of the war, Nathaniel Massie had seven grown sons and two sons-in-law, who entered service. Both the latter were killed in service. One son, John L. Massie, captain in Rockbridge Battery, was killed on the field of battle; the rest, except the eldest, were disabled by wounds and exposure, and all but three died either during the war, or soon after, from diseases contracted in service.

The mother of Mr. Massie was Eliza Kinloch Nelson, daughter of Thomas Nelson of Clarke county, Virginia, a lineal descendant of Thomas Nelson, jr., signer of the Declaration of Independence on behalf of Virginia, of whom a sketch is given elsewhere in this volume. She was also lineally descended from Gov. Spotswood (see Volume I, Virginia and Virginians).

Mr. Massie went to school from 1873 to 1875 to Major H. W. Jones, now of Hanover Academy; from 1875 to 1880 attended the Charlottesville high school; from 1880 to 1883 the University of Virginia; taught school from 1883 to 1885 at Brookville Academy, Maryland; came to Danville September 28, 1885, and entered on the practice of law, in which he still continues.

J. T. MILLER,

Son of John V. and Mary (Epps) Miller, was born in Farmville, Prince Edward county, Virginia, on September 22, 1839. His father, who was born near Richmond, Virginia, died April 27, 1876, aged sixty-four years. His mother still resides in Farmville. In June, 1861, he entered the Confederate States Army, as a private of Company E, 38th Virginia Infantry. In July, 1862, he was promoted second lieutenant. He was in every battle of his regiment except Seven Pines, and ending with Gettysburg. In that battle, when Pickett's Division was making its immortal charge up the heights, he fell, wounded through the right leg. He was made prisoner, and held for nine months, at Gettysburg, Baltimore, Fort McHenry and Point Lookout, and from effects of wound suffered amputation of leg.

After the war Mr. Miller was engaged in the saddlery and harness business in Farmville for eleven years. In 1876 he removed to Danville and engaged in business for other parties until 1885, in that year entered into the partnership in which he still continues, name and style of firm, New & Miller, buggies, wagons, harness, etc., wholesale and retail. The wife of Mr. Miller, whom he married at Farmville, March 22, 1867, is Pattie D. Holt, of Charlotte county, Virginia. Their children are: Lula A., John V., Henry M. (deceased), Mary L. and Mattie B. Mrs. Miller is the daughter of Peter F. Holt, who died in November, 1877. Her mother, whose maiden name was Martha D. Wilborn, is also now deceased.

COL. JAMES M. NEAL.

In Colonel Neal is represented the fifth generation of his family in Danville, all honorably identified with the best interests of the city. He was born in Danville, January 3, 1845, son of Thomas D. Neal, who was born in Pittsylvania county, October, 1812, was many years an

active business man of Danville, founding the present warehouse system there in 1858, and who died in Richmond, on June 21, 1884. The mother of Colonel Neal, born in Halifax county, Virginia, in 1821, living now in Richmond, is L. F., daughter of Col. Samuel Carter of Halifax county. A lad sixteen years of age at the outbreak of the civil war, Colonel Neal responded to the call of Virginia, entering service in Company B, 18th Virginia regiment. He was detailed on the staff of General Pickett, where he served with fidelity till the close of the war, sharing in all the immortal service of that gallant division. At the close of the war he went to New York City and entered a large tobacco establishment there, where he remained until his marriage.

He married in Danville, November 1, 1866, Rev. D. G. W. Dame officiating, Rose P. Allen of Danville, daughter of Orin N. and Susan (Freeman) Allen. Her father, born in New York in 1812, died June 20, 1875; her mother, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, is now living in Danville. Colonel and Mrs. Neal have one son, Orin Allen, and have buried a daughter, Percy Stokes, died at age of four years six months.

Making his home after marriage in Danville, Colonel Neal embarked in business there as a tobacco leaf dealer, one of the first to ship leaf tobacco from Danville in consignments. Since 1869 he has been proprietor of the Planters Warehouse founded by him. The warehouse building now occupied by him, 72x256 feet, he erected in 1869 to accommodate his extended business. His best energies have ever been at the service of his native city. The Odd Fellows Hall, on Main street, stands as a monument to his enterprise, its erection having been secured by his influence while he was Master of Bethesda Lodge, I. O. O. F. He was an active worker in the movement which resulted in the building of the new Episcopal church building in Danville, one of the finest church edifices in Virginia. In 1886 he assisted in forming the organization from which has resulted the Danville Academy of Music, costing \$30,000, and of this organization he is still the efficient chairman, the building remaining under its control. He was active, in 1887, in securing the improved water works sewerage, and other improvements, and it was he who made the first move toward holding in Danville the tobacco fair which was in its success so creditable to the city. He is president of the Chamber of Commerce, and holds other public offices of trust. Colonel Neal is yet in the prime of life, an energetic business man, a public spirited citizen, a true Virginian.

WILLIAM NELSON, M. D.

The youngest son of Philip and Jane (Crease) Nelson, and great grandson of General Thomas Nelson, was born at Mont Air, Hanover county, Virginia, October 4th, 1854. He graduated at the Virginia Agricul-

tural and Mechanical College, 1876, and the three subsequent years served as assistant teacher at the Episcopal High School, near Alexandria. He was a student of medicine at the University of Virginia, the session of 1880-1, and in 1882 graduated in the Medical department of the University of Maryland, Baltimore. After leaving that institution, he located in Danville, Virginia, where he is actively engaged in the practice of his profession.

W. W. NEW.

Born in Henrico county, Virginia, near Richmond, is the son of R. P. and Mary A. (Wilde) New, who were born in the same county, and were honored residents there through life. His father died February, 22, 1852, aged forty-three years, and his mother died in Richmond, October 8, 1862. Mr. New's school-days were passed in Richmond, and from school life he passed to the employment of the C. S. Government, serving in the department of Henrico, at Richmond, from October 8, 1861, to April 11, 1865. He had two brothers in service, F. A. and C. R. New, the latter killed in battle of Seven Pines, May 31, 1862. From 1865 to 1871, Mr. New clerked for L. Levy, Richmond, grocery and commission business. In July, 1871, he removed to Danville, and in September following went into business on his own account, dealing in junk. Later he handled sewing machines, then wagons, carriages, buggies and harness, also livery. He is now doing the largest carriage, buggy, wagon and harness business in this section of the country, a member of the firm of New & Miller, carrying on both wholesale and retail trade.

In Caswell county, North Carolina, November 12, 1873, Mr. New married Lucie Gunn, of that county, the daughter of James Gunn, who still lives in Caswell county, and Fannie (Henderson) Gunn, who died in July, 1886. Mr. and Mrs. New have lost two children, Maggie, died June 19, 1885, aged sixteen months, and Charley, died July, 1886, at age of fifty days. They have one daughter, M. Fannie; and one son, Robert, born May 19, 1887. Mr. New has always taken a warm interest in the affairs of Danville since making that his home, and is one of its most respected citizens. He is now serving as alderman, elected for a two years' term from July 1, 1888. He has been for many years a trustee of the Danville (Methodist) College for young ladies; is a member of the Order of Odd Fellows, and a Knight of Honor.

JOHN R. PACE

Was born in Henry county, Virginia, the son of Greenville T. Pace, who was born in that county, November 1, 1810, and who died on September 20, 1878. The mother of John R., Nancy W. Hughes, was also

born in Henry county, and died there, in 1844, at age of thirty-seven years. In 1860, in Bedford county, he married Sallie A., daughter of Leven B. Hagerman, who died in 1841, and Charlotte C. Michell, who died May 30, 1888, aged eighty-five years. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Pace are six: William G., Lizzie, James R., Mary, Sallie and Lottie.

In his youth, Mr. Pace attended the schools of Henry county. He commenced the tobacco business in Danville in 1851, in his father's factory. In 1857 he was admitted in the business with his father under the style of G. T. Pace & Son. During the war he served the Confederate States in the quartermaster's department. After the close of the war he began business again, in the manufacture of tobacco, under the firm name of John R. Pace & Co.; later on the firm name was changed to Pace, Talbott & Co. Some five years ago, he retired from manufacturing and went into the leaf tobacco business in his own name. In 1886 he commenced business as a special partner with his eldest son, William G. Pace, and P. B. Gravely, in the manufacture of plug tobacco, under the firm name of P. B. Gravely & Co., which business is still so conducted, the firm manufacturing the old original and far-famed "Peyton Gravely" brand tobacco, that was established in the year 1831. Mr. Pace was a number of years a member of the city council of Danville, and is at this time president of the Citizens Bank of Danville.

JOHN H. PATTESON

Was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, on January 16, 1847. He attended the schools of his native county, and closed his academic studies with attendance for two sessions at Trinity College, North Carolina. In November, 1864, he entered the Confederate States Army, 37th Battalion, Virginia Cavalry, in which he served until the close of the war. After the war he studied law with Capt. Canam Patteson, of Buckingham county, and in November, 1869, he entered into practice in that county. In 1870, he removed to Lynchburg, Virginia, where he practiced law until 1873. In November, 1873, he joined the Virginia Methodist Conference, and was licensed to preach, which calling he followed for ten years. Since 1884 he has been practicing law at Danville, office in Riverside Block. He is also the treasurer of city of North Danville.

Mr. Patteson's parents were born in Buckingham county. Robert Patteson, his father, died August 3, 1864, aged sixty-five years, and his mother, who was Margaret P. Hocker, died in September, 1870, aged sixty-nine years. The first wife of Mr. Patteson was Georgietta B. Kinnear, who died June 24, 1873, leaving him one son, Andrew K.

now of Danville. Secondly he married Fannie Shepherd, of Cambridge, Maryland. Their marriage was solemnized in her native town, on January 28, 1880, and they have two children, Pearl and Paul.

ESTON RANDOLPH.

The name of "Randolph" is one every true Virginian hears with pride, remembering the many of the name who have added to the glory of Virginia. Both on the paternal and the maternal side Eston Randolph is of this family. He is the son of Major Beverley Randolph, of "The Moorings," Clarke county, Virginia, and was born at his father's seat, on December 7, 1857. His father's father was William F. Randolph, a prominent lawyer of Virginia, and who was a grandson of Thomas Mann Randolph, governor of Virginia in 1819-1822, whose family and public record are given in Volume I of Virginia and Virginians. In the late war, Major Randolph served on the staff of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. His son Beverley, jr., brother of Eston, was killed at the age of sixteen years, three days after enlistment, at Greenwood Depot, Albemarle county, Virginia. The mother of Eston Randolph, Mary Conway Randolph, is the daughter of Philip Gynes Randolph, at one time acting secretary of war. Major Randolph and his wife still reside on his estate, "The Moorings."

Eston attended private school in Clarke county, then William and Mary College, Williamsburg. In 1876 he left college, and accepted an appointment in the United States Signal service, in which he remained three years. Later he studied law at the University of Virginia, and was admitted to the bar in 1883. In December of that year he came to Danville, where he has since been in practice, a member of the law firm of Randolph & Randolph. He has filled a number of local offices with credit, and is present superintendent of public schools for the city of Danville.

WILSON NICHOLAS RUFFIN

Was born at Edge Hill, Albemarle county, Virginia, on March 19, 1848. He is the son of Col. Frank G. Ruffin, who was born in Mississippi, and is now a resident of Virginia, second Auditor of the State. During the war, Colonel Ruffin was in the commissary department of the Confederate States Army, rank as given. He had two sons in active service, J. R. Ruffin, private in Rockbridge Battery, and W. Roane Ruffin, lieutenant in Chamberlayne's battery. The subject of this sketch was also in service for a time, although only seventeen years of age at close of war. The mother of W. Nicholas was Caryanne Nicholas Ruffin. She died in 1857. His wife is Mary Winston, daughter of Dr.

John Brockenborough Harvie, formerly of Powhatan county, Virginia, now deceased. Her mother, still living, was Miss Mary E. Blair. As the family names indicate, Mr. and Mrs. Ruffin are connected with many of the eminent Virginian families whose names and services for Virginia are given elsewhere in these records.

Mrs. Ruffin was born at Fighting Creek, Powhatan county, Virginia, June 13, 1848, and became the wife of Mr. Ruffin at the place of her birth, April 20, 1875, Rev. P. F. Berkeley uniting them. Their children are five: John Harvie, Ellen Harvie, Wilson Nicholas, jr., Lewis Ruthenford and Cary Randolph.

Mr. Ruffin went to school in 1861-2 to Wm. H. Harrison, at "The Wigwam," Amelia county; in 1862-3 to Rev. Wm. A. Campbell, of Powhatan county; in 1863-4 to the University of Virginia. After the war he farmed in Albemarle county until 1870, and in that year went to the western end of the Chesapeake & Ohio R. R., with Randolph & Co., contractors, who built that portion of the road between Hawk's Nest and the Kanawha Falls, except one mile. In 1873 he engaged in business in Richmond, and in 1879 came to Danville, where he engaged in his present business, real estate, fire and life insurance.

THOMAS R. SCLATER

Was born in Elizabeth City county, Virginia, on March 16, 1845, the son of William S. Sclater, who was born in York county, Virginia, and who died in 1866, aged fifty-two years. The mother of Thomas R., also a Virginian, Ann Lee her maiden name, was born in Norfolk, and died in 1874, aged sixty-two years. He married in Pittsylvania county, at Cascade, November 27, 1879, Blanche Venable of Pittsylvania county. She was born in this county August 5, 1859, and is now deceased. Her father was A. K. Venable, still of Pittsylvania county; her mother, Sarah (Sclater) Venable, died in 1876, aged sixty years.

Thomas R. Sclater attended school in Hampton until in 1858 he began business as assistant postmaster and drug clerk for Massenburg & Cary, of Hampton. He was then only thirteen years of age, and remained with them until he entered the army, one of Virginia's youngest sons in the field, serving from 1861 till the close of the war, in Company A, 32d Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., and taking part in battles of Seven Pines, Savage's Station, Malvern Hill, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Cold Harbor, Five Forks, Sailors' Creek and many others. After the war he went to Baltimore, Maryland, where he was clerk for N. H. Jennings three years; from 1870 to 1874 was drug clerk for Hunt, Rankin & Lamar; came to Danville in 1874, was four years clerk for P. R. Jones, druggist, then went into business for himself, in which he still continues, at 312 Main street.

WILLIAM B. SHEPHERD.

The subject of this sketch was born in Chatham, Pittsylvania county, on August 22, 1857. At Clarksville, Virginia, November 9, 1882, the bride's father officiating, he married Mary H. Whaley. She was born in Clarksville, Mecklenburg county, Virginia, on August 22, 1858, the daughter of Rev. F. N. Whaley and Bettie (Hughes) Whaley. Her parents are Virginians, her father born in Fairfax county, September 7, 1819, and her mother in Cumberland county, April 16, 1823. Mr. and Mrs. Shepherd have two children: Fred. W., born January 26, 1884; Bessie G., born January 31, 1886. Mr. Shepherd is the present incumbent of the county court clerkship, Pittsylvania county, which position he has ably filled since 1879; residence, Chatham.

THOMAS L. SYDNOR, D. D. S.,

Son of Rev. Thos. W. Sydnor, D. D., is a native of Virginia, born in Nottoway county, on April 12, 1849. He was educated at the Richmond College, and then entered the Baltimore Dental College, whence he was graduated with honors in 1874. From 1874 to 1879 he practiced his profession in Salem, Virginia, and since that time has been in practice in Danville, his present place of residence. Fourteen years of practice and an entire devotion to his profession have given him a well deserved reputation in his business. Dr. Sydnor had two brothers in the Confederate States Army: Edward G., killed at Sharpsburg, Maryland, September 17, 1862; and R. Walton, captain of Nottoway Company last year of the war, at the age of seventeen years.

THOMAS J. TALBOTT.

The subject of this sketch was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on October 17, 1833. He is a son of Thomas Talbott, born in Baltimore, died in 1844, aged thirty-seven years, and Sarah (Munn) Talbott, who died in 1883, at the age of sixty-seven years. His parents removed from Baltimore to Richmond, Virginia, when he was eighteen months old, and he was reared in the latter city, attending its schools. At the age of fourteen years he was apprenticed with the firm of Talbott & Brother. In 1852 he went on the Wilmington & Manchester Railroad, as locomotive engineer, and a year later on the Richmond & Danville road, with which he remained until 1857, when he commenced business for himself, manufacturer of tobacco, in Richmond.

In 1860 he came to Danville, which has since been his home, and his practical business training, combined with warm interest in the development of his adopted home, has made him a factor in the subsequent development of the city, which has, from a population of 3,000 at the

time of his settlement grown to a population of 13,000, with a business second to that of no city of the State. During the war Mr. Talbott was captain of a company, having in his charge the Piedmont Railroad Machine Shop. His brother, Samuel G., served in the Confederate States Army. After the war Mr. Talbott resumed his business as tobacco manufacturer, and he is now a member of the firm of Pace, Talbott & Co., proprietors of the Star Tobacco Factory, No. 3. He is now, and has been for the past eight years, president of the Tobacco Board of Trade, of Danville. In politics Mr. Talbott is a Democrat. He is a member of the City Council, and has been for a number of years, and as member has been able to advance in many ways the best interests of the city. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention which nominated General Hancock at Cincinnati, in 1880.

At Danville, April 24, 1860, he married Mary M. Pace, who was born in Henry county, Virginia, the daughter of Greenville T. and Nancy (Hughes) Pace. Her parents are no longer living; her father died in 1878. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Talbott are six living, three deceased: Carrie P., Nannie H., Sarah G., Greenville P., Lucy H., Thomas S., Frank, Mary P., and Watts. Carrie P., the first-born, died in March, 1866, aged five years; Sarah G., deceased, was the third of their children.

BENJAMIN B. TEMPLE, M. D..

Physician and Surgeon, now of Danville, was born in Middlesex county Virginia, on March 22, 1839. He is a son of Benjamin Temple, who was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, and died in 1873, aged seventy-three years, and Lucy L. Robinson, born in Middlesex county, Virginia, died in 1884, aged seventy-eight years. It is worthy of record that this couple gave to the Confederate States government the service of seven sons in the field, their record briefly stated as follows: Benjamin B. entered service in 1861, private in the 2d Virginia Howitzers, later two years in the 9th Virginia Cavalry; he was wounded at Hagerstown, Maryland; was four months a scout with Frank Stringfellow. Major R. H., another son, served in the engineer's corps; C. W. was wounded and captured in battle of second Manassas, and held until exchanged at Washington, D. C.; John T. (now deceased), was a lieutenant in the 30th Virginia Infantry; William S., sergeant in Pegram's battery, was seven times wounded, and served till the surrender at Appomattox; Bernard M., also in Pegram's battery, was wounded at second Manassas, and captured at Richmond in 1865; Ludwell R. (now deceased), served in the 9th Virginia Cavalry.

Dr. Temple was graduated in medical course from a school in Richmond, Virginia, after which he studied in Paris, France. After the war

he practiced in Middlesex county, Virginia, two years: in 1867 went to St. Charles, Missouri, as surgeon for the Baltimore Bridge Company, and remained with them until, in 1871, he returned to Virginia. In 1872 he went to Reidsville, North Carolina, and in 1874 returned again to his native State and settled in Danville, where he has since been in practice. He has been serving as health officer of Danville, for the past two years. While in New Orleans, Louisiana, September 5, 1866, he married Mary E. Glidden, and they have one son, George G. Mrs. Temple was born in New Orleans, the daughter of George Glidden, who was born in the State of Maine, and has been many years a resident of New Orleans. Her mother, whose maiden name was Mary E. Clark, died in 1850, aged twenty-three years.

HALIFAX COUNTY.

SAMUEL L. ADAMS.

The subject of this sketch was born in Halifax county, Virginia, on October 31, 1863, and his home has always been in the county. His father, John R. Adams, was born in Powhatan county, Virginia, was in the Confederate States Army during the late war, and died on May 28, 1887, aged sixty-four years. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary A. Stanford, died on July 4, 1874, aged forty-eight years. On January 12, 1887, he married S. Alice Mitchell, and their son, John R., was born on January 17, 1888. Mrs. Adams was born in Halifax county, and her parents are still residents of this county, Capt. John A. Mitchell and Mary F. (Pringle) Mitchell.

Among the paternal ancestors of Mr. Adams may be named the Adamsons of Boston, and the Tuckers of Virginia, who figured conspicuously in colonial days. His mother's people, the Stanfords of North Carolina, were also public men of national reputation, his great grandfather, Richard Stanford, being elected to the United States Congress in 1796, and was elected continuously for twenty years. He died in 1816 during the session of Congress, and his remains were interred in the Congressional Cemetery, and a tall marble shaft at present marks the spot. Gen. Stephen Moore, of Revolutionary fame, of the same State, was Mr. Adam's mother's great grandfather. The ancestral coat-of-arms of Mr. Adam's family bears the inscription of "Prima" as will be seen on next page.

Mrs. Adam's ancestors were the Jeffersons, Baskervilles and many others of the old Virginian families, of like reputation.

Mr. Adams is engaged in the insurance business and his address at present is South Boston, Virginia.

JUDGE EDWARD W. ARMISTEAD

Was born in Halifax county, Virginia, in May, 1855. His father is William H. Armistead, now of Halifax county, born in Petersburg, Virginia. His mother, who was Miss Sarah Henry before marriage, is the granddaughter of Patrick Henry. The early education of Judge Armistead was received at Hampden-Sidney College. In 1876 he entered the Washington and Lee University, and was graduated from the Law Course there in 1878. Several years afterward he entered into practice in South Boston, in which he has continued to the present date. He also holds at the present time the office of notary public. From 1881 to 1885 he was judge of Halifax county court.

HENRY EASLEY

Is the son of Henry Easley, M. D., who was born in Halifax county, Virginia, was many years an esteemed physician of the county, and is now deceased. His mother, Mrs. Ann R. L. Easley, is still living in this county. He was born in Halifax county, December 15, 1847, and went to school in the county, at Cluster Springs and at Halifax C. H. At the age of seventeen years, 1864, he entered the Confederate States Army, Pogue's Battalion of Light Artillery, with which he served till the surrender at Appomattox C. H. He had two older brothers in service, Thomas and Andrew, the latter severely wounded in the head.

In Halifax county, October 15, 1873, Henry Easley married Nannie P. Owen. Their living children are: Irvie Owen, Annie Rebecca, Mamie, Henry Owen, and Thomas Owen. They have buried one son, William Preston, died May 29, 1887. Mrs. Easley was born in Halifax county, the daughter of Thomas E. Owen, who was born in this county, and is now deceased. Her mother, now deceased, was Mary B. Baxley, born in Halifax county.

After the war Mr. Easley engaged in mercantile business at Black Walnut and at South Boston for about ten years. He then, with some others, formed the Planters and Merchants Bank, of South Boston, with which he has ever since been connected, and of which he is now cashier. He served as magistrate at Black Walnut twelve months during his residence there.

JOHN WATKINS EASLEY

Was born in Halifax county, on October 22, 1849, the son of Dr. Henry and Ann L. R. Easley. (See preceding sketch for further family record.) He has been twice married, his first wife Sallie Irvin Owen, who died August 2, 1881, leaving him one daughter, Nannie Preston. He married secondly, January 15, 1885, Jennie C. Owen, and they have two children, John W. and Lizzie O. Mr. Easley was educated in the schools of Halifax county, and entered on a business life at the age of eighteen years, in the mercantile house of J. S. Easley, Halifax C. H. Two years later he moved to South Boston, where he has since continued in the same business, adding to it an extensive tobacco business. He is a director in the Planters and Merchants Bank, of South Boston, a member of the city council, and city treasurer.

MAJOR HENRY A. EDMONDSON

Is descended from families seated in Halifax county in the eighteenth century. He was born in this county, on October 20, 1833, the son of Richard Edmondson, who was born in this county, and who died in November, 1857, aged 74 years. His mother, Miss Susan Howell Chastain, daughter of Rene Chastain, a descendant of the Huguenots, is still living at Halifax C. H. His wife was born in Halifax county, Sallie A., daughter of Nathaniel H. Poindexter, and they were married at Halifax C. H., on May 21, 1857. Their children were born in the order named: Mary J., Susan H., Francis W., Anna H., Robert H., Rosa L., Lula H., Lizzie A., Willie L., Sallie A., Frank. Mary, Susan, Anna and Rosa are married; one son, Henry A., died in August, 1865, aged seven years. Mrs. Edmondson's father was born in Halifax county, and died in 1859, aged fifty-one years. Her mother, who was Miss Mary Johnson before marriage, died in 1883, aged seventy-two years.

Mr. Edmondson received his education in the schools of Halifax county. From 1852 to 1857 he clerked for Estes & Avery, general store. In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate States Army, in Company A, Montague's Battalion, and served till the close of the war, twice slightly wounded. He was promoted first lieutenant; later was commissioned major of the 53d Virginia Infantry, a regiment of

Pickett's division. Among the battles in which he took part were: Bethel, Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, second Manassas, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, those around Petersburg, Sailors Creek, Five Forks.

After the war, Major Edmondson returned to Halifax county, where he engaged in farming until, in 1869, he was elected high sheriff of the county, which office he filled until 1887. He has also dealt extensively in tobacco since 1872, is owner of the Edmondson Warehouse and interested in the Flag Warehouse, both at South Boston; is also a partner in the general store of Edmondson & Shepherd, South Boston.

ALEXANDER R. GREEN

Was born at Halifax C. H., on December 8, 1841, the son of Thomas Jefferson Green, who was born in Halifax county, and who died on July 20, 1871, aged seventy-four years. His mother was Frances Keeling Burton, born in Granville county, North Carolina, died May 20, 1866, aged sixty-five years. At Halifax C. H., October 31, 1871, he married Lizzie R. Wauhob, and their children are four, born: Sallie R., May 29, 1873; Thomas J., May 4, 1876; Fannie B., January 5, 1879 (died June 6th following); Lizzie A., June 3, 1887. Mrs. Green was born at Memphis, Tennessee, the daughter of William and Sarah F. (Ragland) Wauhob. Her father died at Memphis in 1848; her mother died on October 3, 1874, aged fifty-four years.

Mr. Green was raised at Halifax C. H., attending school there, and completing his education in 1859. He was one of five brothers who served through the late war in the Confederate States Army. His service was in Company A, 53d Virginia Infantry, Armistead's Brigade, Pickett's Division. In Pickett's grand charge at Gettysburg, he was shot through the right breast, by a minie-ball, and was disabled by the wound for nine months, returning then to his regiment and serving till the close of the war. He took part in battles of: Bethel, Seven Pines, Fredericksburg, Suffolk, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor, Drury's Bluff, Howlett Farm, Five Forks, Fort Harrison and Sailors Creek. His brother, Robert B., was wounded in service. The other brothers in service were: Thomas J., Nathaniel T. and William L. After the war Mr. Green clerked in store at Halifax C. H. until August, 1871, when he was appointed commissioner in chancery for county and circuit courts, which office he has continued to hold up to date. On July 1, 1879, he was elected treasurer of the county, and is still serving, having been elected for three consecutive terms of four years each.

The first of these is the fact that the human race is not a homogeneous mass, but is divided into many distinct groups, each with its own characteristics. These groups are known as races, and they are distinguished from one another by their physical and mental qualities. The second fact is that the human race has a long and varied history, and that its development has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The third fact is that the human race is constantly changing, and that its future is uncertain.

THE HUMAN RACE AND ITS DEVELOPMENT

The human race is a complex and varied entity, and its development has been a long and difficult process. It has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The human race is not a homogeneous mass, but is divided into many distinct groups, each with its own characteristics. These groups are known as races, and they are distinguished from one another by their physical and mental qualities. The human race has a long and varied history, and its development has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The human race is constantly changing, and its future is uncertain.

The human race is a complex and varied entity, and its development has been a long and difficult process. It has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The human race is not a homogeneous mass, but is divided into many distinct groups, each with its own characteristics. These groups are known as races, and they are distinguished from one another by their physical and mental qualities. The human race has a long and varied history, and its development has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The human race is constantly changing, and its future is uncertain.

THE HUMAN RACE AND ITS DEVELOPMENT

The human race is a complex and varied entity, and its development has been a long and difficult process. It has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The human race is not a homogeneous mass, but is divided into many distinct groups, each with its own characteristics. These groups are known as races, and they are distinguished from one another by their physical and mental qualities. The human race has a long and varied history, and its development has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The human race is constantly changing, and its future is uncertain.

The human race is a complex and varied entity, and its development has been a long and difficult process. It has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The human race is not a homogeneous mass, but is divided into many distinct groups, each with its own characteristics. These groups are known as races, and they are distinguished from one another by their physical and mental qualities. The human race has a long and varied history, and its development has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The human race is constantly changing, and its future is uncertain.

The human race is a complex and varied entity, and its development has been a long and difficult process. It has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The human race is not a homogeneous mass, but is divided into many distinct groups, each with its own characteristics. These groups are known as races, and they are distinguished from one another by their physical and mental qualities. The human race has a long and varied history, and its development has been influenced by many factors, including environment, climate, and social conditions. The human race is constantly changing, and its future is uncertain.

THOMAS R. JORDAN.

Thomas R., son of John and Susan R. (Chambers) Jordan, was born in Halifax county. His parents were also natives of this county and residents of same through life. His father died in 1871, his mother died in 1887. His wife is Mary E., daughter of M. H. and A. M. Young. She was born at Marengo, Alabama. Their marriage was solemnized on New Years Day, 1876, by Rev. J. B. Shearer, and their children are two daughters, Nora and Lizzie, and four sons, Hamet, Hurt, Hugo and Herman. The father of Mrs. Jordan was killed by a runaway slave in 1863. Her mother is living now in Halifax county, Virginia. Thomas R. Jordan served through the late war in the Confederate States Army, three years in Company C, 3d Virginia Cavalry, one year in Poage's Artillery Battalion. He was taken prisoner in the advance on Gettysburg, and held a time in Washington, at the Old Capitol. On July 1, 1879, he was elected clerk of the Halifax county court, and he is still filling that office.

WALTER L. MOON.

Henry Moon, born in Charlotte county, Virginia, now deceased, and Jemima Bailey, also now deceased, were the parents of Walter L. Moon, who was born in Halifax county, Virginia, on January 3, 1843. He has been twice married, Mary H. Russell, of Halifax county, becoming his wife in March, 1865, and dying in 1868, leaving him two children, Helen V. and H. R. He married secondly in 1872, Eliza C. Carrington, and their children are: Elizabeth, Walter, Annie, Mollie and Edward. In April, 1861, Mr. Moon entered the Confederate States Army, in Company A, 53d Virginia Infantry, private, promoted sergeant. In the second year of the war he went to the Virginia Military Institute, where he remained until early in 1864, when he again entered service in Company G, 6th Virginia Cavalry. In the battle of the Wilderness, May, 1864, he received a shell wound, taking off his right arm, just below the elbow. He was three weeks in Chimborazo hospital, Richmond, then returned home. He engaged in farming for several years after the close of the war, then was three years in the tobacco warehouse business at South Boston until, in July, 1887, he was elected high sheriff of Halifax county. In this office he is still serving.

JOSEPH STEBBINS

Was born June 14, 1850, in Petersburg, Virginia. He married July 24, 1872, Willie S. Fourqurean, of Halifax county, Virginia, the daughter of Reuben D. and Mary B. Fourqurean. Their children are Joseph,

born November 5, 1874, and Laura May, born September 16, 1878. When he was about a year old, Mr. Stebbins' parents removed to Richmond, Virginia, where his boyhood was spent until he was fourteen years of age. His first school was that of Miss Virginia Danforth. In 1859 he spent a session at the school at residence of Col. Thomas Taylor in Goochland county, Virginia; later attended the classical school of R. H. L. Tighe, in Richmond. As the war progressed, the schools were broken up, and he had to go to work. He began as errand boy in a store, and in 1864 came to Halifax county to take a position in a country store at Black Walnut. In 1871 he was admitted to an interest in the business; in 1872 removed to Turbeville, same county, continuing the mercantile business, and in 1876 came to South Boston, where he is now a member of the firm of Stebbins & Lawson, dealers in general merchandise.

On his father's side, Mr. Stebbins is descended from an old Massachusetts family, his lineage thus traced: Joseph Stebbins, born 1594, sailed in the bark "Francis," from Ipswich, England, in 1634, with wife and four children, one of the first settlers of Northampton, Massachusetts; died December 14, 1671. i. John Stebbins, son of Rowland, born 1626, married May 14, 1646, Mrs. Mary Munden; married secondly, November 17, 1657, Abigail Bartlett, of Northampton; died March 9, 1679. ii. John, son of John, born January 28, 1647, one of the early settlers of Deerfield, Massachusetts, soldier under Captain Lothrop, and the only man known to have come out unharmed from the Bloody Brook massacre; had house burned and entire family captured by Indians, February 29, 1704; married Dorothy Alexander, of Boston; died December 19, 1724. iii. John, son of John ii., born 1685, married about 1714, Mary —, who died August 30, 1733; married secondly August 25, 1735, Hannah Allen; captured by Indians and redeemed 1704; died September 7, 1760. i. Joseph, son of John iii., born October 20, 1718, selectman and in other town offices; married Mary Stratton, of Northfield, who died July 7, 1797; he died May 30, 1797. ii. Joseph, son of Joseph, born October 15, 1749, second lieutenant in the company of minute men who marched on the Lexington alarm; commissioned lieutenant in Capt. Hugh Maxwell's company, May 26, 1775; was acting captain in Colonel Prescott's regiment, at battle of Bunker Hill; commission as captain signed by John Hancock, president of Continental Congress, July 5, 1775; served through Revolutionary war, rising to rank of lieutenant-colonel; married January 25, 1774, Lucy Frary; died December 15, 1816. iii. Joseph, son of Joseph ii., born February 25, 1782, married December 3, 1805, Laura Hawks, who died November 26, 1825; he died August 18, 1827. iv. Joseph, son of Joseph iii., born May 12, 1811, removed

in 1837 to Petersburg, Virginia, married there, September 4, 1844, Mary Elizabeth Grundy; about 1851 removed to Richmond. They had six children, two of whom died in infancy. The remaining four were named, Laura, Joseph (subject of this sketch), Henry and Arthur, all of whom, except Joseph, who was then absent from home, together with the parents, perished when their home was consumed by fire, on February 21, 1865.

On his mother's side, Mr. Stebbins is descended from George Grundy of Shipley Hall, Derbyshire, England, where he was born about 173—; came to colonial Virginia, settling in Norfolk; married, about 176—, Miss Sarah Lane, a noted belle of Edenton, North Carolina. His son George, born in Norfolk, April 4, 1790, removed to Petersburg, there married in July, 1815, Caroline Smith; one of the original members of the "Petersburg Volunteers," a company commanded by Captain McRae in the war of 1812, the heroic band that gave to Petersburg the name of the "Cockade City;" died at Petersburg, July 14, 1826. His daughter, Mary Elizabeth, born in Petersburg, December 6, 1824, married Joseph Stebbins, father of subject of this sketch, September 4, 1844; perished with him as above recorded.

EDGAR HOPSON VAUGHAN,

Born at Paineville, Amelia county, Virginia, May 6, 1843, is the son of Edwin A. Vaughan and Mary A. P. Haskins, both born in Amelia county, honored residents there through life, and now deceased. His mother died in 1872, his father in 1879. At Black Walnut, Virginia, December 11, 1867, Rev. J. B. Shearer officiating clergyman, he married Almira Traver. Their children are: Mary E., J. Edgar, Florence H., Herbert E., Ida T., and Blanche H. Mrs. Vaughan was born at New Haven, Connecticut, and is the daughter of James and Mary A. (Chamberlain) Traver, now of South Boston, Halifax county, Virginia.

Mr. Vaughan was educated at Prideville Academy and Edgewood Seminary, Amelia county. He entered the Confederate Army as a private in Company G, 6th Virginia Cavalry, in August, 1861, and was promoted sergeant, and was in all the principal battles in Jackson's Valley campaign, and also Brandy Station, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor, Five Forks and Appomattox. After the war he was engaged in a mercantile business at South Boston, until elected, July 1, 1879, clerk of Halifax county court, which office he is still ably filling.

PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY.

ROBERT BLAIR BERKELEY

Was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, on October 13, 1842, the son of Peyton Randolph Berkeley and Frances Ann Banister Little. As the family names indicate, he is connected with many of the families who have been honorably identified with the annals of Virginia, and is, indeed, a lineal descendant from Sir William Berkeley (see Volume 1 of this work). His father, born in Richmond, Virginia, in September, 1804, died in May, 1870. His mother, born in Clarke county, Virginia, died in September, 1843. During the late war, his father, his elder brother and himself, constituting the entire family, were in service. The father was captain of Company K, 3d Virginia Cavalry (Stuart's), and the subject of this sketch was sergeant in the same company. The brother, W. R. Berkeley, was lieutenant-colonel of the 21st Virginia Infantry.

In Prince Edward county, June 12, 1867, Rev. R. L. Dabney, D. D., officiating clergyman, Robert Blair Berkeley married Pattie Maria Price. Their daughter, Fannie Little, born July 27, 1868, died August 30, 1869. Mrs. Berkeley was born in Prince Edward county, as was her father, Charles Allen Price. Her mother, who was Miss Fannie Priscilla Wilson, was born in Cumberland County, Virginia. Mr. Berkeley has been twice married, his first wife, Alice M. Scott, whom he wedded on April 29, 1863, and who lived but a few months. He was educated at Hampden-Sidney College; was graduated in law at the University of Virginia in June, 1871, was in practice in Richmond, 1872-7, then removed to Farmville, and since that date has been in practice in Prince Edward and adjoining counties. In May, 1887, he was elected Commonwealth attorney for Prince Edward county for the term of four years, and is still serving.

CAPT. Z. A. BLANTON

Was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, on August 1, 1833. He is the son of Elisha Blanton, who was born in Cumberland county, and who died in February, 1853, aged fifty-three years. His mother was Elizabeth A. Sanders, died in 1875, aged seventy-seven years. His wife is Ida F., daughter of W. T. Rice, of Farmville, who married Mary V. Williams. Mrs. Blanton was born in Farmville, and they were married there, on December 9, 1868. Their children are: one daughter, Lizzie S., and two sons, William B. and Samuel E. In April, 1861, Mr. Blanton entered the Confederate States Army, sergeant Company F, 18th Virginia Infantry. He received promotion to first lieutenant, then cap-

tain, and was in command of his company when severely wounded and captured in the third day's fighting at Gettysburg. He was held a prisoner at Baltimore one month, then ten months at Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie. After exchange he was placed on the retired list and did local duty at Farmville a time, then was appointed clerk in the Farmer's Bank, at Farmville. In this position he was serving when the war ended, and at the time of Lee's surrender he took charge of the bank funds, escaped with them, and kept them safely until he was enabled, in due time, to restore them to the bank again. While in active service he took part in battles of: First Manassas, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Gaines Mills, Malvern Hill, Frazier's Farm, the seven days fighting around Richmond, Petersburg, Gettysburg, and others. Both before and since the war, Mr. Blanton has been extensively engaged in a tobacco business, in which he still continues. He also carried on a mercantile business for six years after the war.

COL. JOHN PATERSON FITZGERALD.

The subject of this sketch was born at Nottoway C. H., Virginia, on May 15, 1837, the son of George and Catherine (Campbell) Fitzgerald. His father died in 1863, and his mother died in 1839. Both were born in Nottoway county, and were of families honorably identified with its annals. Francis Fitzgerald, father of George, and for fifty years clerk of Nottoway county, was the son of Captain William Fitzgerald, who served with that rank in the Revolutionary war, and took part in the battle of Guilford C. H. Catherine, mother of Colonel Fitzgerald, was the daughter of Dr. A. A. Campbell, who was a surgeon in the war of 1812, and who represented Nottoway county many years in the legislature and senate of Virginia. The wife of Colonel Fitzgerald, whom he married in Prince Edward county, December 23, 1863, Rev. R. L. Dabney, D. D., uniting them, is also of eminent Virginian families. She was born in Prince Edward county, Florida Frances, daughter of William Cabell Flourney. Her father, born in 1812, died in 1861, was the grandson of William Cabell of Nelson county. Her mother is Martha M. Venable, born in 1816, living now at Farmville.

Colonel Fitzgerald was educated at Hampden-Sidney college, and was graduated there in June, 1857; studied law at the University of Virginia, 1857-8, and was licensed to practice law on July 30, 1858. He located in Prince Edward county in October, 1858, and was in practice there when war was inaugurated. He entered service as first lieutenant of Company I, 23d Virginia Infantry; was promoted captain July 25, 1861; major, June 10, 1863; lieutenant-colonel, same regiment, November 27, 1863. His service was from May, 1861, to the surrender, and under Gens. Garnett and H. R. Jackson in Northwest

Virginia, "Stonewall" Jackson in the Valley. He was wounded at Sharpsburg, and captured at Spottsylvania C. H. Taken a prisoner to Fort Delaware, he was one of the fifty field officers sent thence to Charleston, South Carolina, in 1864, to be put under fire of the Confederate guns; was exchanged at Charleston.

After the war, Colonel Fitzgerald resumed his practice in Prince Edward county. Since October, 1885, he has been treasurer of the Union Theological Seminary at Farmville and of Hampden-Sidney college. He takes great interest in secret societies; is a Mason, Knight of Honor, and Royal Arcanum. In 1883-4 was representative of Virginia Grand Lodge K. of H. to Supreme Lodge; and since then has been a member of the committee of Appeals and Grievances of the Supreme Lodge, and chairman of committee for the last three years.

HON. PHILIP W. MCKINNEY

Was born in Buckingham county, Va., on March 17, 1832. His parents were Virginians, Charles McKinney, born in Charlotte county, died in August, 1862, and Martha Guarrant, also now deceased. On May 12, 1856, he married Nannie Christian, who died, leaving him one son, Robert C. He married secondly, at Farmville, Virginia, December 23, 1884, Annie Lyle, and they have one child, Frankie Irving. The early school days of Mr. McKinney were passed in Buckingham county, followed by the course at Hampden-Sidney college, whence he was graduated with honors. He pursued his law studies at Washington and Lee University, and then entered on the practice of law in Prince Edward and adjoining counties.

In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate States Army, captain of Company K, 4th Virginia Cavalry, and was with that regiment in all its gallant service until incapacitated for the field by wound received in 1863 at Brandy Station. After that he performed local duty at Danville for a year. In 1864 he was relieved from military duty by Col. George C. Cabell, and took his seat as a member of the General Assembly of Virginia, to which position he had been elected from Buckingham county in 1858, and where he served till the close of the war.

Since that time he has been one of the most eminent members of the Bar in Virginia, with his home at Farmville, his practice mainly in Prince Edward county. He has filled the office of prosecuting attorney several terms, has been three times Presidential elector on the Democratic ticket for the Fourth District; was elector at large in 1884; in 1881 was the Democratic nominee for attorney-general, and in 1885 was a candidate for nomination for Governor of Virginia, receiving, among the several candidates, the next highest vote to that by which Governor Lee was nominated.

JOHN W. NASH, M. D.,²

Is the son of Judge John W. Nash of Powhatan county, Virginia, who died in 1860. His mother, also now deceased, was Elizabeth Hatcher. Dr. Nash was born in Amelia county, Virginia, on August 29, 1826. His early school days were passed in Powhatan county, after which he attended the Boonville Academy, Missouri. He then took the medical course of Jefferson College, whence he was graduated in the spring of 1848. He practiced at Cumberland C. H., then at Cartersville, Virginia, and in 1874 came to Farmville, where he has been in practice ever since. At Richmond, Virginia, on May 20, 1852, he married Lydia, daughter of Francis and Sarah (Cowles) Smith, formerly of Richmond, both now deceased. The record of the children of Dr. and Mrs. Nash is: William, now deceased; Frank, now a surgeon, U. S. N.; John, now deceased; Sarah E., now the wife of Dr. Irving of Farmville.

HENRY C. PAULETT

Was born in Appomattox county, Virginia, on March 9, 1849, the son of Richard S. Paulett, who was born in Prince Edward county, and is living now in Farmville. His mother, who was Harriet P. Clark, died on May 14, 1884. At Manson, North Carolina, December 23, 1873, he married Emily F. Twitty, of Warren county, North Carolina. Their children are three daughters, one son, Essie D., Hattie W., May T. and R. Landon. Mrs. Paulett is the daughter of Thomas T. and Evelylin (Fitts) Twitty, both born in Warren county, North Carolina, and now deceased. Her father died on April 4, 1888. Mr. Paulett was too young for regular field service during the late war, but served on local duty, having one brother, S. W. Paulett, in regular service. He attended Southside Institute and other schools at Farmville until about 1863. From that time until 1869, with slight intervals, was merchandising at Farmville. In 1869 went to Randolph-Macon College and was graduated in several of the schools of that institution. In 1873 he entered the Virginia Conference, and in 1878 located in Farmville, where he has ever since been engaged in the business of commission merchant, which he still continues.

SAMUEL W. PAULETT,

Son of R. S. and H. P. (Clark) Paulett, was born at Farmville, on October 24, 1846. His school days were spent at Farmville, and in the Eastman Business College, Poughkeepsie, New York. He entered the Confederate States Army in July, 1861, in Company F, 18th Virginia Infantry, regimental marker. He was three times wounded in service,

at Second Bull Run, in Pickett's charge at Gettysburg, and at Sailors Creek, April 6, 1865. He was taken prisoner at Gettysburg, also, and was held six months, at Fort Delaware and at Point Lookout. From the latter prison he escaped, and rejoined his regiment, serving with it until the close of the war. Among the battles in which he took part are: Williamsburg, the seven days fighting around Richmond, second Bull Run, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chester Station (May 16th), Hamilton Crossing, second Gaines Mills, Chester again (June 16th), Hatchers Run, Sailors Creek.

After the war, Mr. Paulett went into the tobacco business, in which he continued six years, was then four years engaged in merchandising, then returned to the tobacco business having an insurance business connected with it, in which he still continues. He is connected with his father in the tobacco business, junior member of the firm of R. S. Paulett & Son. He was elected captain of the Farmville Guards, April 23, 1880, and has been in command of the company, except for a short time, ever since. For seven years he has been one of the councilmen of Farmville, and he is also chief of the fire department. Mr. Paulett has been twice married, his first wife Augusta E. Wiltse, who died December 1, 1875, leaving him one son, Samuel W., jr. He married secondly, on August 10, 1879, Jennie B. Gray, of Prince Edward county. They have three sons, Lewis, Vernon and Gordon, and have buried one, their first-born, Percy C.

JUDGE ASA D. WATKINS.

The Watkins family, of French-English descent, was founded in Virginia by Thomas Watkins, of Chickahominy, one of two brothers who came to America in colonial days, one settling in Virginia, the other in Alabama. From Thomas Watkins descended Frank Watkins, of Prince Edward county, long clerk of its courts, great grandfather of Asa D. His grandfather was Captain H. E. Watkins, of Prince Edward county, who commanded its troops in the war of 1812. His father was the late Judge F. N. Watkins, born in Prince Edward county, judge of its courts for fourteen years, member of the legislature for Prince Edward and Appomattox counties, sessions of 1866-7-8-9-70, died at age of seventy-three years. The mother of Asa D., still living in Farmville, was Martha A. Scott before marriage.

Asa D. was born in Prince Edward county, on June 5, 1856. His earliest studies were received at home, then he attended school in Farmville a time, then was sent to Hampden-Sidney college. He studied law with his father and attended law lectures at the University of Virginia, under Professor Minor. In 1883 he began practice in Prince Edward and adjoining counties. Since February, 1886, he has been

judge of county court. In October, 1885, he was made secretary and treasurer of the State Female Normal School of Virginia, located at Farmville, which offices he still worthily fills.

Judge Watkins married at Farmville, September 2, 1886, Nannie E. Forbes, of Buckingham county, Virginia. Their son, Willie F., was born on June 17, 1887. Mrs. Watkins is the daughter of W. W. Forbes, who was born in Buckingham county, still an honored resident there, now seventy-four years of age. Her mother, who was Amonette Cobb, died at the age of twenty-five years.

NOTTOWAY COUNTY.

GEORGE CAMPBELL,

Who made Virginia the home of his adoption in 1855, is a native of Scotland, born July 4, 1836, the son of Benjamin and Anne (McDonald) Campbell. His father died in 1858, aged forty-eight years; his mother's home is in Edinburg, Scotland. His first marriage was with Jane Cameron, who died in August, 1870. Their children were: Alexander, William, George P., Thomas D., Jane M., Annie E. George died in 1864, aged four years. In New York, August 28, 1873, Mr. Campbell married Rosalie Higginbotham, of Virginia. They have two sons, Edward and Robert W. H., and have buried one son, Douglas, died in 1879, aged three years.

Mr. Campbell came from Scotland to the United States in March, 1855, and at Petersburg, Virginia, engaged in a hardware business, which he carried on until the war. From the close of the war until 1882 he was in the tobacco business. In 1882 he entered on his present business, manufacturer of sumac and bark. He is probably the largest dealer in the United States in this business, making heavy shipments to Europe every year, and being a thorough business man, understanding how to handle his immense trade. He has much the largest mill in Virginia at Burkeville, where he resides, and also has mills at Richmond and Alexandria, Virginia.

HON. WILLIAM EMBRE GAINES.

The subject of this sketch is a Virginian, born in Charlotte county on August 30, 1844. He is the second son of C. J. Gaines, Esq., who was born, lived and died in Charlotte county. But few men lived a more

useful and honored life than did the senior Mr. Gaines, for thirty-three consecutive years he held the position of magistrate; died on the 16th day of March, 1885, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

At Smithfield, Isle of Wight county, Virginia, on October 10, 1866, the subject of this sketch married Miss Loulie J. Langhorne, the daughter of the Rev. Maurice J. Langhorne. This most estimable lady died at her husband's residence at Burkeville, Virginia, on October 2, 1885, in the forty-first year of her age, leaving four children: Loulie L., Bessie D., Willie E. and Melissa V.

In his boyhood Mr. Gaines attended the schools of his native county; in 1861 commenced an academic course in the county of Halifax, Virginia. Hostilities commencing between the States at this period, he enlisted in April, 1861, a member of the Charlotte Rifles, 18th Virginia Regiment, afterwards a part of the famous Pickett's Division of the Confederate States Army. He was engaged in nearly all of the battles fought by the Army of Northern Virginia, commencing with the first battle of Manassas; receiving promotion to adjutant of Manly's Battalion of field Artillery; surrendering with the C. S. Army in May, 1865. Immediately after the close of war Mr. Gaines engaged in mercantile pursuits and has been successful in the business of dealer in leaf tobacco in which business he is now engaged.

Mr. Gaines owns a beautiful home in the town of Burkeville, Nottoway county, Virginia. He has served his people four years as mayor, and is now president of the only bank in his town; was elected a member of the Virginia Senate in 1883; in 1885 was the nominee of his party for president of that body; was elected in 1886 by a majority of 8475 to a seat in the 50th Congress of the United States, in which body he now represents the 4th district of Virginia.

HERMAN JACKSON,

Born at Nottoway C. H., on August 28, 1847, is the son of B. B. Jackson, born in Amelia county, Virginia, died in August, 1876, aged sixty-seven years, and Louisa (Dyson) Jackson, born in Nottoway county, died in 1867. The Jackson family of which he is the representative was founded in America by three brothers who came from England to the Virginia colony at an early day. Lyndhurst Jackson, elder brother of Herman, was a soldier of the 3d Va. Cav. under Fitz Hugh Lee in the late war, serving from the beginning until captured the day before the surrender. He was taken a prisoner to Point Lookout, and died there, from the effects of measles. Herman Jackson has always lived in the county of his birth, receiving the usual education of the schools of the county, and also attending the Nottoway

Academy. His home was with his father until the death of the latter. He married, at Nottoway C. H., September 1, 1880, Lizzie Massenburg Dillard, of Sussex county, Virginia. They have one son, Herman Massenburg, and one daughter, Lizzie Dillard. Mrs. Jackson's father was R. F. Dillard, born in Sussex county, Virginia, died in 1876. Her mother, whose maiden name was Martha Virginia Massenburg, is now living in Nottoway county. Since June 2, 1879, Herman Jackson has been filling the office of clerk of courts of Nottoway county. Residence: Nottoway C. H.

JUDGE WILLIAM HODGES MANN.

John Mann, born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, died in August, 1843, and Mary Hunter Bowers, still living, are the parents of the subject of this sketch. He was born at Williamsburg, Virginia, on July 31, 1843, and the first five or six years of his school life he attended school in Williamsburg. Afterward he attended school in Brownsburg, Virginia, then studied law without any assistance and obtained license to practice. He entered the Confederate States Army in June, 1861, a private in Company E, 12th regiment Virginia Volunteers, the regiment serving in Mahone's division. In 1863 he was taken prisoner and escaped, and in the same year he was discharged to take charge of the clerk's office in Nottoway, as deputy clerk. In 1864 he was elected clerk of the circuit court of Dinwiddie county; in 1865 was Commonwealth attorney in Nottoway county; in 1872 was elected judge of same county, which office he is still ably filling. His father was clerk of James City county for a number of years, with office at Williamsburg. The first wife of Judge Mann was Sallie Fitzgerald, who died on November 2, 1882. He married secondly at Petersburg, Etta, daughter of Hon. Alexander and Anna (Wilson) Donnan, of Petersburg. They have one son, Stuart Donnan. Residence, Nottoway C. H.

JOHN M. MORTON,

Son of Charles A. Morton, was born at Charlotte C. H., Virginia, on March 3, 1846. His father was born in Farmville, Virginia, and lives now near Farmville. His mother, Paulina L. Morton, died on September 7, 1883, aged sixty-three years. At Wilson C. H., North Carolina, February 21, 1868, he married Emma, daughter of Henry T. and Sarah F. (Laube) Pairo. Her father, born in Washington, D. C., living now in Baltimore, Maryland, was a resident of Richmond, Virginia, at the time of her birth. Her mother died on July 5, 1872, aged sixty years. Mr. and Mrs. Morton have six children living, two deceased. The first-

born were twin daughters, Emma P. and Lena C. Lena died on June 6, 1872. A son, Thomas E., died on November 3, 1882. The other children are: Robert L., Josie K., John M., jr., Sadie A., and Helen P. Mr. Morton attended school in Farmville, Virginia, and the Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, where he graduated. At the age of eighteen years, in March, 1864, he entered the Confederate States Army, in Martin's Battery, in which he served until the surrender at Appomattox C. H.

He studied law under Prof. Stephen O. Southall, and has been in practice in Prince Edward and Nottoway counties. He was mayor of Burkeville 1881-3, was elected Commonwealth attorney in May, 1883, and again in 1887, and is still serving. Residence, Burkeville.

CHARLES EVERETT WILSON.

The Wilson family were early seated in Nottoway county, Charles Wilson, great grandfather of Charles Everett, having been among the earliest settlers in this section of Virginia. His son John Wilson, born in Nottoway county, was the father of Charles R. Wilson, also born in this county, and now living here aged sixty-eight years, the father of Charles Everett, who was born at Wellville, on March 11, 1853. The wife of Charles R. Wilson was Annie L. Jones, who died in 1858. Charles Everett Wilson married, at Petoskey, Michigan, on January 24, 1884, Mary Helen Rice, who was born in Lewis county, New York. She is the daughter of B. Blair Rice and Isabella Livingston Rice, formerly of New York, now living at Petoskey, Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have one son, Richard Blair, born December 20, 1885.

Mr. Wilson attended school near Wellville for five years, and lived with his father until twenty years of age, when he went into the service of Norfolk & Western Railroad Company, as station agent. In this service he continued for six years, or until 1879. In 1877 he opened a mercantile business at Nottoway, which he successfully conducted until 1887. He was elected treasurer of Nottoway county in 1883, and re-elected in 1887, and is still serving. He is a stock-holder and director in the Burkeville Savings Bank. In 1883 was postmaster at Nottoway, which position he resigned to accept the county treasuryship. Residence, Nottoway C. H.

DINWIDDIE COUNTY.

R. T. ARRINGTON.

Dr. John Arrington, born in North Carolina in 1800, died in April, 1878, and Martha, his wife, *nee* Westray, born in North Carolina in 1805, died in January, 1847, were the parents of the subject of this

sketch. He was born in North Carolina, January 3, 1833, and was married at Warrenton, that State, Bettie J. Plummer becoming his wife on November 2, 1853. She was born in North Carolina, the daughter of Dr. Henry L. Plummer, who was born in that State on January 1, 1798, and died in February, 1864. Her mother was Sallie Falkner, born in North Carolina, died in 1845, aged forty years. Mr. and Mrs. Arrington have buried five children: Sallie F., John, Henry L., Austin P. and Alfred W. Their living children are named: Martha S., William P., Richard T., jr., Kemp P., Samuel W., Herbert, Ivy L.

Mr. Arrington's earliest schooling was received in Franklin county, North Carolina, and he was graduated at the University of North Carolina, in 1853. He then engaged in mercantile pursuits which he followed until 1862. In February, 1864, he entered Company E, 1st North Carolina Cavalry, C. S. A. He received promotion to quartermaster sergeant, and served till the close of the war. After the war he resumed business in Warrenton, North Carolina, but in July, 1867, removed to Petersburg, where he has since been a member of the firm of John Arrington & Sons, grocers and commission merchants; specialties; cotton, tobacco, and peanuts. The Richmond House of this firm is well and favorably known: Arringtons & Scott.

WILLIAM E. BEASLEY

Was born in Petersburg on June 4, 1842. He went to school at the Petersburg institute, and in 1859 engaged with his father in the tobacco business. He entered the Confederate Army in April, 1861, lieutenant Company D, 12th Virginia Infantry. In 1862 he resigned and later again enlisted, this time in the cavalry service, Company B, 13th Virginia regiment. After the war he went to Louisville, Kentucky, and was in the tobacco business there for a year, then returned to Petersburg, where he has continued in the same business to the present time.

His father, William H. Beasley, was born in Petersburg, and died in July, 1874, aged sixty-three years. His mother, whose maiden name was Ann J. Bragg, is still living in Petersburg. His wife, whom he married March 25, 1864, is Mary J. Hill, born in Dinwiddie county, the daughter of Green Hill, who died in 1865, aged sixty years. Her mother, also now deceased, was Mary Eldredge, a descendant of Pocahontas. Mr. and Mrs. Beasley have three sons: Edwin H., Percy and Hill, and one daughter, Mary E.

JUDGE DAVID MEADE BERNARD.

Judge Bernard was born in Petersburg, on May 11, 1840. His parents, both now deceased, were Virginians, his father, David Meade Bernard, born in King George county, and his mother, Sallie A. Feild,

born in Brunswick county. His marriage was solemnized in Brunswick county, on December 21, 1870, by Revs. J. H. Morrison and O. A. Glazebrook, and his wife is Lutie B., daughter of Dr. Edward A. Morrison. She was born in Brunswick county, August 2, 1854. Dr. Morrison, her father, was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, and is now deceased. Her mother, whose maiden name was Lucia B. Hackley, has been dead some years. The children of Judge and Mrs. Bernard are: Lutie M., Sallie F., Mary M., Willie M. (deceased), David M. and Richard F.

Judge Bernard went to school in Petersburg until 1857, and then was sent to Hampden-Sidney College, where he was graduated in 1860. He entered the Confederate States Army in May, 1851, private in Company E, 12th Virginia Infantry, was transferred to 10th Virginia Cavalry in 1864, and served through the war; was wounded on March 31, 1865, near Dinwiddie C. H., and captured at Richmond, at the time of the evacuation. After the war he returned to his home in Orange, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Brunswick county in May, 1866. He practiced in that and adjoining counties until 1881, when he removed to Petersburg, where he was in practice until January, 1886, when he entered upon the duties of Judge of the Hustings Court of Petersburg, which position he is still filling.

GEORGE S. BERNARD.

The subject of this sketch was born August 27, 1837, in the county of Culpeper, Virginia, his father being David M. Bernard, for many years the clerk of the corporation court of Petersburg, and his mother Elizabeth M. Bernard, a daughter of Wm. Ashby of Culpeper county. The families of both parents are of English origin and have resided in Virginia for many generations.

In 1855 Mr. Bernard entered the University of Virginia, and was a student there for two years. Leaving college in 1857, he taught school in the county of Essex, Virginia, for nine months. In 1859 he was admitted to the Bar in the city of Petersburg. Upon the breaking out of the late war he entered the military service and served as a member of the 12th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. At the battle of Crampton Gap, Maryland, September 14, 1862, he was severely wounded and captured, and at the battle of Hatcher's Run, February 6, 1865, he was slightly wounded.

For several months immediately after the close of the war, Mr. Bernard was connected with the Petersburg *Daily Express* as a reporter. This position, however, in December, 1865, he gave up and devoted himself exclusively to his profession, which he has since actively pursued.

During the last few years he has worthily filled several positions of public trust. Between 1870 and 1879 he was for several years a member of the city school board of Petersburg. From 1877 to 1879 he was one of the delegates representing the city of Petersburg in the legislature. Whilst a member of the General Assembly he took a prominent part in its proceedings, originating and successfully carrying through several important acts of legislation, among them the law requiring insurance companies to print the restrictive provisions in their policies in large type. For his services in this matter he was complimented by a caricature in an insurance journal, no mean tribute to the merits of the law, which, though popular with the policy holders, was at that time very objectionable to the insurance companies.

During the last ten years Mr. Bernard has frequently written for the press. In 1885 he published a pamphlet entitled "*Civil Service Reform vs. The Spoils System*," which has been widely read and very favorably received.

In June, 1870, the subject of this sketch married Fanny Rutherford, a daughter of the late Sam'l J. Rutherford, of Richmond, Virginia, and a niece of Gov. John Rutherford, a sketch of whom is given in the first volume of this work. The issue of their marriage are five children: Fanny R., Kate E., Janet M., Ella A., and George S.

GENERAL STITH BOLLING

1
Was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, on February 28, 1835, the son of John Stith Bolling and Mary T. Bolling, *nee* Irby. His mother died in 1877, and his father died June 15, 1888, aged eighty years. On May 9, 1860, General Bolling married Cornelia Scott Forrest, who was born in Nottoway county, Virginia. Their children are four: Mary E., Cornelia I., Jesse S. and Stith F. The subject of this sketch attended the Laurel Hill school, Lunenburg county, and took an academic course, Mt. Lebanon Academy. He farmed until 1858, then engaged in merchandising in Richmond till the opening of the war. He entered the Confederate Army in April, 1861, Company G, 9th Virginia Cavalry, and was promoted first sergeant, lieutenant, captain. In 1863 he was appointed acting assistant adjutant general, staff of Gen. W. H. F. Lee. Although six times wounded he served till the close of the war. His wounds were received: First, near Culpeper C. H.; second, near Green House; third, at Morton's Ford; fourth, at Guinea Station; fifth, near Petersburg; sixth, at Gaines Mills.

He returned to Lunenburg county after the war and farmed until 1869, in which year he was elected to the Virginia legislature from Lunenburg county. He was re-elected in 1872 and served until 1874.

Governor Kemper then appointed him tobacco inspector for Virginia, in which position he served until 1880. He was then appointed postmaster at Petersburg and filled that office a little over four years. He is now connected with the Oaks Warehouse Co., tobacco, Petersburg. General Bolling has also served as president of the Lunatic asylum board, and president of the board of education, Petersburg.

THOMAS JAY BURGESS.

Thomas Burgess, a member of an old and highly respectable family in England, came to this country in 1640, locating in Rhode Island. He was principally noted for benevolence and charity, richly earning the title of "Goodman" Burgess. Among his earliest descendants may be mentioned George Burgess, D. D., Bishop of Maine, and the famous Tristram Burgess, the "Eagle Eye" of Rhode Island, one of America's greatest orators, the opponent of Randolph in many a contest in the Halls of Congress and one whose name will ever stand high on the tablet of fame in his native State. A portion of the family moved to Connecticut, where, in 1800, William Burgess was born. At six years of age, he moved with his parents to Central New York, locating in Herkimer county, where he grew to manhood, marrying in his nineteenth year Lois Harding, members of whose family had already moved to Kentucky; and in time connecting their name indissolubly with the history of that State. They raised a large family, seven sons living to manhood. In 1852, he with his wife and sons Lewis and Rush moved to Virginia, where he became interested in building the plank road from Petersburg to Boydton, purchasing from Mrs. Goodwyn a large plantation on Hatcher's Run, and erecting thereon large grist and saw mills, his sons Clark and John moving down shortly after their completion and uniting with him in business. These mills together with all other buildings were totally destroyed during the war, and the land torn up and rendered almost valueless by forts, breastworks, etc., for it was here that the "Battle of Hatcher's Run," or "Burgess' Mill," was fought. At the close of the war his son Clark rebuilt the place and restored it to its former usefulness. Here they spent nearly all the remaining years of their long lives; they now rest with their sons, David, William, John and Lewis (who was killed in battle), in old Blanford Cemetery.

Clark Burgess was born in Herkimer county, New York, June 1, 1827; in his twenty-third year was married to Gertrude A. Walker, of the same county. He engaged in agriculture for a brief period, sold out, and moving to Richfield Springs, opened a general merchandise store, having business in Virginia at the same time. The war coming on, he

remained at Richfield Springs and Herkimer until the close, when he discontinued business at the North, and moved his family to Virginia, where he rebuilt the old place on Hatcher's Run, and still lives enjoying the confidence and esteem of all who know him.

Thomas Jay Burgess, son of Clark Burgess, and his wife, Emily A., was born in Herkimer county, New York, August 12, 1854. His early childhood was spent at the North and in Virginia, where after the war he removed with his parents, living with them until his twenty-fourth year, on the old place at Hatcher's Run. Becoming tired of country life he determined to study dentistry. Commencing with Dr. Sherman, near Petersburg, but remaining only a short time with him, he then went to Fredericksburg, Virginia, as a student of Dr. Jas. F. Thompson; from there, after a short time spent at home, he went to Saginaw City, Michigan, and engaged work in the office of Dr. W. P. Morgan. During his stay in Michigan, he took one year's course at the Dental School of the University, and the next year graduated at the Philadelphia Dental College. He commenced practice in Petersburg, Virginia, May 1, 1882, and has been very successful, enjoying a large and lucrative practice. He was married on the 4th of January, 1888, to Mary Stuart Moore, daughter of the late Dr. Jno. R. Moore, of Ringwood, North Carolina, Rev. Matthew H. Moore, a brother of the bride, officiating.

GEORGE CAMERON.

The subject of this sketch, a resident of Petersburg since 1855, was born in Scotland, the son of Alexander Cameron, who was born in Scotland and died there in 1839, and the grandson of Alexander Cameron, also of Scotland. He attended school both in Scotland and in Petersburg, coming to the United States first in 1840, returning to Scotland in 1850, and coming back to the United States again in 1855, when he settled in Petersburg permanently. He went at once into the manufacture of tobacco there, with the late David Dunlop, with whom he remained until, in 1858, he with his brother William went into the same business on their own account, and have continued ever since. Mr. Cameron went into the Confederate States Army as a British subject, and did duty almost continuously around Petersburg. He was made prisoner June 9, 1864, and sent to Point Lookout, thence to Elmira, New York; was held until paroled in November, 1864, returning home then, and never exchanged; remained in Petersburg during the evacuation of that place by General Lee. The firm of Wm. Cameron & Bro. manufacture tobacco exclusively for export, shipping to Australia, India and England, employing about 600 hands, and manufacturing about 2,000,000 pounds per annum.

Mr. Cameron has been twice married, his first wife, Helen Elizabeth Dunn, who died on November 7, 1884, leaving issue: Alexander, Ella, George, William and Helen. He married second wife, Delia Pegram, at Richmond, Virginia, July 19, 1886.

F. EUGENE DAVIS

Is a native of Surry county, Virginia, born January 25, 1835, the son of Thomas and Hannah Davis, both now deceased. His father, born in Surry county, died in 1839, aged thirty-nine years. His mother died in 1858, aged fifty-one years. At Petersburg, September 7, 1858, he married Emily Roper, of Petersburg, and they have nine children: Roper, H. C., jr., Emily A., F. Eugene, jr., Thomas M., Marie L., Robert W., Lena B. and Franklin. Mrs. Davis is the daughter of Leroy Roper, who died in 1885, aged seventy-six years. Her mother was Emily Bartlett, died in 1883, aged sixty-seven years.

Mr. Davis went to school in Surry county, finishing with an academic course. In 1853 he removed to Petersburg and clerked for a jobbing house four years. In 1857 he began business for himself, under the firm style of Davis, Derring & Co., wholesale grocers. The following year the firm changed to Davis, Roper & Co., and since 1884 the firm has been, as now is, Davis & Co. During the war Mr. Davis performed local duty with the Petersburg troops. He was two years a member of the city council, and declined re-election. During his membership of the council he was chairman of the relief committee for assisting soldiers' families, and one of the surrenderers of the city to General Grant, after the Confederate forces had vacated.

HON. RICHARD BEALE DAVIS

Was born in Norfolk county, Virginia, on February 5, 1845, the son of Williams T. Davis, who was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, February 6, 1817, and died July 17, 1888. His mother, born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1815, died January 21, 1851, was Elizabeth T. C. Beale. His wife, born in Lynchburg, Virginia, is Nannie W., daughter of Charles H. Hall who was born in North Carolina, and died in August, 1872. Her mother was Annie S. Duffey, born in Alexandria, Virginia, now living in Petersburg. Richard B., first-born of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Davis, died in 1877. Their remaining children are: Nannie H., Charles H., Robert B. and John W.

At the age of seventeen years, in May, 1862, Mr. Davis entered the Confederate States Army, Company E, 12th Virginia Infantry, with which he served until the close at Appomattox. He was slightly

wounded in the battle of Seven Pines, and again wounded at Petersburg (battle of the Crater). Returning home he resumed his studies, and took the academic course in the University of Virginia, then studied law in the same university, and was graduated in June, 1870. He settled in Petersburg, and has since been engaged in practice in that city and adjoining counties. He was a member of Virginia legislature from Petersburg in 1875-77.

COL. EVERARD MEADE FEILD.

Born in Greenville county, Virginia, July 18, 1831, is the son of Theophilus A. Feild, who was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, and died in 1857, and Jane Wyatt, also now deceased. Theophilus A. Feild was a son of Dr. Richard Feild, also of Brunswick county. At Washington, D. C., May 17, 1852, Rev. Horace Stringfellow officiating, Everard M. Feild married Maria Louisa Fox. She was the daughter of S. Moylan Fox, now deceased, and Louisa Linton, and was born in Johnstown, Pennsylvania, September 15, 1836. Mrs. Feild died at her husband's residence in Petersburg, on August 3, 1884. Their children were eleven, born in the order named: Fannie B., Edward W. (died January, 1857), Jessie V., Louisa L., Everard M., Theophilus A., Hubbard M., Mary C. and Lizzie F., twins, Henry B., Moylan C.

Colonel Feild went to school in Greenville county, Sussex county, and at Petersburg. He left school at the age of sixteen years, and went into the wholesale grocery business, in which he continued until his marriage. He then went to Greenville county, where he farmed until the war. He entered the Confederate States Army as captain of Company F, 12th Virginia Infantry, which regiment was assigned to Mahone's brigade. In 1862 he was made major of the regiment; in 1863 was promoted lieutenant colonel, and at battle of the Crater, 1864, was promoted colonel. He was slightly wounded in second battle of the Wilderness, while in command of Mahone's brigade sharpshooters, and severely wounded at Spottsylvania C. H., May 12, 1864. He served till the close of the war, and was in battles of Seven Pines, Sharpsburg, and second Wilderness; commanded regiment in battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Culpeper C. H., Spottsylvania C. H., Mine Run and several others.

After the close of the war Colonel Feild returned to Greenville county, where he farmed until 1870, when he came to Petersburg as express agent for the A. M. & Ohio R. R., with which company he remained until, in 1885, he accepted his present position, deputy collector of United States Internal Revenue; service at Petersburg.

COL. WILLIAM M. FEILD

Is a son of Dr. John A. Feild, who was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, was long an honored resident of that county, and is now deceased. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary H. Bolling, died on Christmas day, 1861. He was born in Brunswick county, on May 15, 1837. At the outbreak of the war between the States, he entered the Confederate States Army, and received a commission, in April, 1861, as second lieutenant of Company I, 3d Virginia Cavalry. He received subsequent promotion to captain, then to lieutenant-colonel, and served till the close of the war, wounded at Halls Shop, Virginia, and again at Five Forks.

At Petersburg, October 24, 1877, Colonel Feild married Mary H. Hargrave, and they have three children, John C., Mary P. and William M., jr. Mrs. Feild was born in Dinwiddie county, the daughter of Col. Charles Hargrave, now deceased. Her mother, whose maiden name was Mary Hillsman, is living at Greenville, Kentucky. Colonel Feild is proprietor of a tobacco warehouse, and has been treasurer of Dinwiddie county for seventeen years, ever since the office was created.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON,

Whose home has been in Petersburg since he was six years of age, was born at Williamsboro, Granville county, North Carolina, on March 18, 1851. He is the son of Robert A. Hamilton, who was born in Granville county, North Carolina, and is living now in Petersburg, and whose father was Patrick Hamilton, born in Lanarkshire, Scotland. Patrick Hamilton married after coming to America, a Miss Baskervill, of Mecklenburg county, Virginia, settled in Granville county, North Carolina, and died there at the age of sixty-five years. The mother of Alexander, who died in 1864, at age of thirty-six years, was Sarah Caroline, daughter of Nathaniel Alexander, of Mecklenburg county, Virginia, who married a Miss Alexander, his cousin. Robert P. Hamilton, brother of Alexander, was a lieutenant in the Confederate States Army, at age of seventeen years, and was captured at Farmville, on the retreat to Appomattox C. H.

The first wife of Alexander Hamilton was Mary Stewart Donnan, who died leaving issue one son, Alexander Donnan Hamilton. Secondly, Mr. Hamilton married Kate McGehee Venable, who died leaving him one daughter, Bettie Venable Hamilton. At Petersburg he married Helen Leslie McGill, of that city, and they have two daughters: Helen McGill and Sarah Alexander Hamilton.

Robert A. Hamilton, sr., came to Petersburg in 1857, and Alexander attended schools there until October, 1864. He then attended the

"Belmont School" of Ralph Graves in Granville, North Carolina, for three years, then the school of W. Gordon McCabe in Petersburg one year. In September, 1868, he went to the Virginia Military Institute, and was graduated there in July, 1871. He was then appointed assistant professor of that Institute, of Latin and Tactics, and so served until July, 1873. He also, during the years 1872-3, took the law course at Washington and Lee University, under Hon. J. Randolph Tucker and Judge John W. Brockenborough, and was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Law in July, 1873. He then practiced law eight months in Richmond, Virginia, since then has been in practice in Petersburg, in which he still continues.

BENJAMIN HARRISON,

Born at Mt. Airy, Prince George county, Virginia, October 5, 1826, is a son of Dr. Nathaniel Harrison, who was a son of Benjamin Harrison, of Puddle Dock, Prince George county, Virginia. The last named was born at Mt. Airy, October 12, 1795, and died at Puddle Dock, in February, 1845. The maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch was George Minge, of Charles City, Virginia, born in Wales. His wife is Jane B., daughter of James and Ann (Ritchie) Smith, both born in Scotland. She was born in Petersburg, and there became the wife of Mr. Harrison, Rev. John Miller uniting them, on May 25, 1869. Their children are three: Annie C., Benjamin, jr., and James N.

Mr. Harrison went to school in Sussex county, Virginia, until 1840; then moved to Cabin Point, and lived there a year; then to Prince George county, and from there, early in 1842, to Petersburg, which has since been his home. Until 1850, he was connected with the post-office department, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits from 1850 till the war. After the war was cashier of the Citizens Bank until December, 1887, and since that time has been engaged in the insurance business, office 106 Sycamore street. He entered the Confederate States Army on April 19, 1861, private in Company C, 12th Virginia Infantry, and was promoted to quartermaster's sergeant; then made commissary of the regiment, with the rank of captain.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

There was one "*Master John Harrison*" who was a colonial governor of Virginia, in the year sixteen hundred and twenty-three (1623) (Smith's History of Virginia) elected by the Colonists to the place of the governor sent out, who died during the year. The families of Berkely and Brandon are descended from him.

Benjamin Harrison (Hon.) of Surry county, born in Southwark Parish, in that county, in the year sixteen hundred and forty-five (1645) and who died 1713. His tombstone is at Cabin Point Chapel, and his will recorded at Surry C. H. He is called "Hon. Benjamin Harrison, Esq.," on his tombstone. Benjamin had three sons and one daughter. Benjamin the eldest settled at Berkely, in the county of Charles City, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Lewis Burwell, of Gloucester county, by whom he had one son, Benjamin, and one daughter, Elizabeth. He died at the age of thirty-seven in the year 1710. His tombstone and that of his wife may be seen at Westover burying ground.

Benjamin married Anne, daughter of Robert Carter, of Carotoman, commonly called "King Carter." He and two of his daughters were killed at Berkely by lightning.

Benjamin, his eldest son, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Of the remaining sons, Nathaniel settled in Prince George county; Henry in Surry; Robert in Charles City. Charles was a general of Cavalry in the Revolutionary war; Carter in Cumberland county, at Clifton; Benjamin the signer, married Miss Bassitt, and by her had three (3) sons: Benjamin, Carter Bassitt, and William Henry, a general of 1812, and afterwards President of the United States. The daughters married, David Copeland, John Minge, Dr. Richmon, and the fourth twice, first Peyton Randolph, and second, Captain Singleton.

Benjamin Jr's Son Nathaniel, settled at Wakefield, in Surry county. Nathaniel, of Wakefield, Surry county, married Wilmuth Munford, and by her had one son, whose name was Benjamin Munford; his mother and father died before he was seven years of age, when Wm. Allen was appointed his guardian.

Benjamin Munford Harrison was born in New Kent county, at the residence of his maternal grandmother, November 17, 1788, and married Agnes Atkinson, of Mayfield, who died without issue; his second marriage was to Dolly Pleasants Gray Briggs Carter Nicholas, of Norborne, in the county of Dinwiddie, Virginia. Dolly (Benjamin Munford's wife), was a daughter of Robert Carter Nicholas, of Norborne, Dinwiddie county, and granddaughter of Col. John Nicholas, who married Dolly Pleasants Briggs, daughter of Gray Briggs, of "Comans Well," Surry county. Benjamin Munford, by Dolly P. Nicholas, had two sons and two daughters, to wit: Nathaniel Cole, John Nicholas, Agnes Atkinson, and Ann Eliza Carter.

Nathaniel Cole Harrison, was born at "Cat-tails," Amelia county, Virginia, in the year 1820, March 28th, and died September 28, 1887, at Petersburg, Virginia. He married Elizabeth Leigh Drinkard, by whom he had one son and two daughters, to wit: William Henry, Mary Beth, and Wilmuth Munford Harrison.

William Henry Harrison, was born at Petersburg, Virginia, December 30, 1843, and attended school in Petersburg. He entered the Confederate States Army when a little over eighteen years of age, in March, 1862, in Company A, 12th Virginia Regiment. He was captured October 27, 1864, at Burgess' Mill, and held at Point Lookout until March 8, 1865. Among the battles in which he took part, are—Seven Pines, Fraziers Farm, Falling Creek, Drewrys Bluff, Fredericksburg, Second Manassas, Crampton Gap (Antietam), Cold Harbor, Spottsylvania, Petersburg, Crater, Reem's Station, Farmville; and surrendered at Appomattox Court House. From 1872 to 1880 he was Commissioner of Revenue for Petersburg. He is now engaged in business in Petersburg as dealer in carriages, buggies, wagons, and manufacturer of harness, saddles, etc. In this city, October 27, 1875, he married Rosa West, of Richmond, Virginia; she is the daughter of George Montgomery West, who was born at Concord, New Hampshire, and who died in 1860. Her mother, Evelyn Quarles, was born in Richmond, Virginia, died in 1858. John West Harrison, first-born of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Harrison, is no longer living. Their remaining children are: Ann Elizabeth Harrison (Elise), William Henry Harrison, jr., George West Harrison, Nathaniel Cole Harrison, jr., and Helen West Harrison.

EDGAR A. HARTLEY

Was born in Sussex county, Virginia, on October 29, 1849. He attended the schools of his native county, remaining with his parents until 1866. He then clerked in J. B. Jarratt's general store for six years, and in 1872 went to Halifax, North Carolina, and kept books four years for R. P. Spiers. In 1876 he began business for himself, carrying on a general store at Comans Well, Sussex county, Virginia, two years, then removing, in 1878, to Petersburg, and opening up business as grocer and commission merchant, with R. B. Hartley, the firm style and name being E. A. Hartley & Bro. Mr. Hartley owns two stores in Sussex county, one at Stony Creek and one at Jarratts; and another store in Greenville county, at Belfield.

His father, William J. Hartley, died in August, 1863, aged forty-five years, and his mother is Martha E. (Gary) Hartley, living still in Sussex county. In Petersburg, May 10, 1876, he married S. L., daughter of T. L. Johnson, who died in 1875, and Mary A. Bishop, who died in 1879. Irving J., Mary L., Letae and Florrie are the children of Mr. and Mrs. Hartley.

SAMUEL J. HURT,

Born in Nottoway county, Virginia, in 1820, is a son of Merewether Hurt, who was born in Lunenburg county, was a resident of Virginia through life, and is now deceased. His mother, whose maiden name was Amy Ann Morgan, has been some years dead. In Brunswick county, Virginia, in 1865, he married Julia E. Stith, and their children are two sons, Pelham and Samuel J., jr. Mrs. Hurt was born in Brunswick county, in 1839, the daughter of Needham Washington Stith, now deceased. The subject of this sketch went to school in early days in his native county, then was two years in the dry goods business with L. L. Parsons, of Petersburg, when about sixteen years old. Subsequently he returned to school, in Dinwiddie county, attended Jefferson Academy, and prepared himself for the practice of medicine. Abandoning that idea, he returned to Petersburg and entered into the grocery and commission business, in which he continued until the civil war.

He entered the Confederate service in 1861, with the Petersburg Cavalry, volunteers to the State service, and was made company quartermaster, the company going to Norfolk. Soon after he was detached, and made post quartermaster at Suffolk, where he remained until the evacuation; was then transferred to the commissary department and served in same till the close of the war. He then returned to Petersburg having, as may be recorded of many whose sketches appear in these pages, sacrificed everything but life and honor to the cause, and began life again, building up a business from the foundation, resuming the same line he was engaged in before the war—groceries and commission.

THOMAS J. JARRATT.

Nicholas Jarratt and his wife Mary, nee Brown, are the parents of Thomas J. Jarratt, and he was born in Sussex county, Virginia, on December 16, 1817. His first wife was Adaline R. May, who died leaving him four children: Martha E., died in 1858; George T., Walter J. and Gertrude M. Secondly he married, at Portsmouth, Virginia, on January 6, 1876, Emily E. Drummond. For many years Mr. Jarratt has been counted one of the substantial citizens of Petersburg, where he was engaged, before the war, and to the present time, in business as commission merchant, name and style of firm at this time being, T. J. Jarratt & Son. He performed duty with the Petersburg local troops during the war. For several years he was a member of the city council of Petersburg, and he was six years, 1882-8 mayor of the city.

R. F. JARVIS,

Son of W. H. and Martha J. Jarvis, was born in Petersburg, on July 10, 1847. He attended the public schools of Petersburg, and was still at his studies when war was inaugurated. While still a boy he went with his father to Norfolk, his father being then captain of Company D, 12th Virginia regiment. Later W. H. Jarvis was made major of the 3d battalion, Virginia Reserve Forces, and R. F. entered service April 5, 1863, as captain of Company G, that battalion, not then sixteen years of age. He was captured at the evacuation of Petersburg, and held till paroled at Point Lookout. Major Jarvis was also captured, above Petersburg, about the same time. The latter, born in Dinwiddie county, died on November 27, 1877. The mother of R. F. Jarvis, born in Dinwiddie county, died June 10, 1887, aged seventy-three years. His wife is Mary Virginia Jarvis, born in Dinwiddie county. They were married by Rev. T. T. Eaton, June 7, 1876, and have one daughter, Virgie L., born March 7, 1877.

CARY W. JONES,

Son of William W. Jones, sr., was born in Richmond, Virginia, on September 23, 1852. His father, born in Gloucester county, Virginia, died in the fall of 1860. His mother, Ann E., a daughter of Gen'l R. E. Dabney, was born in Caroline county, Virginia, and is now a resident in Richmond. His wife, born in Petersburg, is Annie F., daughter of William H. Tappey, whose family record appears on another page of this book. They were married at Petersburg, November 12, 1884. Their son, Cary W., jr., was born September 11, 1885, and died on June 16, 1886, and they have one daughter, Lucy Dabney.

Mr. Jones went to school in Richmond, then to the academy at Princeton, Kentucky, and later took a course in a business college in Baltimore, Maryland. During the war he was for a time clerk in the Winder Confederate hospital, Richmond. In 1869 he went to Norfolk, Virginia, where for a time he was engaged in the wholesale clothing business. In 1874 he was connected with the *Norfolk Virginian*, in 1878 with the *Baltimore American*. In 1881 he wrote and published the work entitled "Norfolk as a Business Center," a work of considerable note, and which gave much satisfaction, running through five editions. In October, 1885, he made his home in Petersburg, becoming senior member of the firm of Jones, Bain & Co., which was succeeded by the firm of Cary W. Jones & Co., manufacturers of high grade fertilizers, which business he is still successfully conducting. Mr. Jones is a member of the city council of Petersburg. His family connections by

blood go back to the families of Sir Francis West and Lord De LaWare. His brother is now holding a farm in King William county which was a part of the family grant.

FREEMAN W. JONES

Was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, on August 7, 1846. He is a son of Francis Fitzgerald Jones, who was born in Nottoway county, Virginia, and who died in Brunswick county, in August, 1865. His mother died in that county, also, in 1856. She was Sally Green Thweatt, born in Dinwiddie county. At Lawrenceville, Brunswick county, October 23, 1872, Revs. J. H. Morrison and O. A. Glazebrook officiating clergymen, Freeman W. Jones married Harriett Randolph Morrison, who was born in Lawrenceville. Their children are seven: Lucia Hackley, Carrie Morrison, Freeman W., jr., Meade Bernard, Harriett R., Fanny Stewart, Sally Thweatt. Mrs. Jones is the daughter of Dr. E. A. Morrison, and his wife Lucia Hackley, formerly of Lawrenceville, both now deceased.

Mr. Jones attended the common schools of his native county for six years only. He entered the Confederate States Army at the age of seventeen years, in April, 1864, Company E, 56th Virginia Infantry, a regiment serving in Hunton's brigade, Pickett's division. He was wounded near Petersburg, August 24, 1864; was captured March 31, 1865, and held at Point Lookout until June 14, 1865. He farmed for some three years after the war. At the age of twenty-three years he was elected sheriff of Brunswick county and in that capacity he served nine years, by subsequent re-elections. Then he resigned this office, to accept a position tendered as inspector of tobacco, Center Warehouse, Petersburg, where he has remained ever since. He is the present city sergeant of Petersburg, elected in May, 1888.

FRANCIS RIVES LASSITER.

The subject of this sketch was born in Petersburg, on February 18, 1866. He was educated at the University school in Petersburg, and went to the University of Virginia, where, after graduating in several classical schools, he studied law under Prof. John B. Minor, graduating in 1886, with degree of Bachelor of Law. He then went to live in Boston, Massachusetts, where he was admitted to the Suffolk bar, and practiced until his return to Petersburg in the spring of 1888, when he was elected city attorney and has been in practice since.

His father is D. W. Lassiter, M. D., who was born in Northampton county, North Carolina, the son of William Lassiter, who was also the son of William Lassiter, descended from a Huguenot family who settled

"I am very happy to meet you people and to know you all."

at the mouth of the Roanoke river in the early part of the 18th century. The Lassiter family have intermarried with the families of Danjel and Parker, of North Carolina.

The mother of Francis Rives Lassiter was Anna Rives Lassiter, nee Heath, daughter of Hartwell P. Heath and Eliza Cureton Rives, his wife. The Heaths are descended from Robert Heath, who was attorney-general under Charles I. and patentee of the Carolinas, prior to the grant to the Lords Proprietors. The family lived in Surry and Prince George counties, and members of it served in the Revolutionary and Mexican wars.

The Rives people belong to the main branch of the Virginia Rives family, of which the Albemarle Rives family is an offshoot. The most distinguished of recent years have been Francis Everod Rives, great uncle of the subject of this sketch, who was a member of Congress and twice a member of the Virginia legislature, and mayor of Petersburg; and Timothy Rives, of Prince George county, who was called "the war horse of the Democracy," and who, though opposed to the late war, suffered severely from the Union forces.

DR. H. G. LEIGH

Was born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, on March 12, 1833. He is the son of Rev. H. G. Leigh, D. D., who was born in North Carolina, and who died in 1853, aged fifty-eight years. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary J. Crump, died in 1881, aged seventy-three years. His wife, whom he married at Northampton, North Carolina, on June 30, 1859, is Martha A., daughter of Col. John M. Moody, who married Martha W. Wright. Colonel Moody died in 1880, aged seventy years, and his widow died in 1885, aged sixty-nine years. Dr. and Mrs. Leigh have four children: Mary E., John Hamilton Patterson, Martha W. and H. G., jr.

Dr. Leigh received his collegiate education at Randolph-Macon College, whence he was graduated in 1851, with degree of Master of Arts. He held the chair of assistant professor in this college until 1854. In 1855 he was graduated in medicine at the New York Medical College; in 1854-5 studied medicine at the University of Virginia; was also, 1856-7 assistant physician at Randalls Island Hospital.

He had settled in practice in Petersburg when the war was inaugurated, and tendered his services to the Confederate government, remaining in service through the war. He was first surgeon of a Louisiana Regiment, then of other regiments, and in 1864-5 was surgeon-in-charge general hospital, Raleigh, North Carolina, rank of major. At the close of the war he returned to Petersburg, where he has been in practice ever since. He is a member of the American

Medical Association and of the State Medical Society of Virginia. He holds the office of medical examiner for the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New York, and other Insurance Companies, and has been coroner of Petersburg since 1870, still serving.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON MCKENNEY.

The subject of this sketch has always lived in Petersburg, where he was born on December 2, 1851. His father was Robert Armstrong McKenney, born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, served in late war as member of the Home Guards, battalion commanded by Colonel F. H. Archer, participated in the famous fight at Rives farm (near Petersburg), June 9, 1864; died May 5, 1885, aged sixty-seven years. His mother was Virginia Bland, daughter of William Robertson, who married Anne Spotswood, a great granddaughter of Gov. Alexander Spotswood (see Volume I, Virginia and Virginians). December 2, 1878, at Georgetown, D. C., William R. McKenney married Clara J. Pickrell, who was born in New Orleans, Louisiana. Their children are three: Anne Pickrell, William Robertson and Virginia Spotswood. Mrs. McKenney is the daughter of Addison Pickrell, who was born in Georgetown, D. C., and died in New Orleans, Louisiana. Her mother was Justine Lockett, born in New Orleans.

Mr. McKenney prepared for the University of Virginia at the University school of W. Gordon McCabe, Petersburg, and entered the University in October, 1871. He was graduated from several of the academic schools, and entered the law school under teaching of Professors John B. Minor and Stephen O. Southall, in October, 1875. From this school he was graduated in June, 1876, with degree of Bachelor of Law. In August, 1876, he began practice in Petersburg in which he has continued ever since. He is now president of the city council of Petersburg; was the presidential elector on the Democratic ticket, for the 4th Congressional District, election of 1888.

BERNARD MANN.

John Mann, Esq., attorney-at-law of Petersburg, married C. F. Bernard, and the subject of this sketch is their son, born in Petersburg, December 5, 1861. He went to school in Petersburg for two years to Miss Virginia Friend, then to W. Gordon McCabe's University school for six years, then for three years attended the University of Virginia, remaining in the academic department during that time. He then filled the position of teacher two years in Prof. McCabe's school, after which he returned to the University and took the law course for one session.

Since that time he has been settled in practice at Petersburg, his practice extending into adjoining counties. He married at Petersburg on February 24, 1886, Rev. Dr. R. C. Hains joining him in wedlock with Elizabeth Weldon Claiborne, of Petersburg. Their little daughter bears the mother's name, Elizabeth W. C. Mrs. Mann is the daughter of Dr. John Herbert Claiborne, of Petersburg. Her mother, who was Sarah Joseph Alston before marriage, is now deceased. The father of Mr. Mann served in the Confederate States Army during the late war.

CAPT. LOUIS L. MARKS.

Louis L., son of Grandison F. Marks, was born in Petersburg on May 13, 1837. His father, born in Prince George county, Virginia, October 24, 1809, died on October 13, 1887, aged seventy-two years. His mother, who was Sarah T. Bevill, born in Amelia county, Virginia, died in 1838. His wife is Bettie A. Southall, of Amelia county, and they were married in that county, on May 23, 1860, Rev. R. E. G. Adams uniting them. Her parents were born in Amelia county, William D. Southall and Sarah Clay. Captain Marks entered the Confederate States Army in April, 1861, adjutant of the 12th Virginia regiment. Later he was promoted captain and commanded Company C, same regiment, which he was leading when wounded at Second Manassas. He was afterwards appointed captain in the quartermaster's department, and served until the surrender of Johnston's army at Greensboro, North Carolina. He is a well-known merchant of Petersburg, a member of the Board of Education, Sunday School superintendent and president of the Young Men's Christian Association of Petersburg, at the present time.

SAMUEL H. MARKS.

The subject of this sketch was born in Prince George county, Virginia, on March 6, 1808. Since he was twenty years of age, he has been engaged in business in Petersburg, one of its most honored citizens. His father, Samuel Marks, died in 1810, and his mother, whose maiden name was Martha Birchett, has been many years dead. In August, 1829, he married Sallie G. Rives, who died in 1856, aged forty-seven years. Their children were: William A., died in January, 1888; Samuel G., died at age of nineteen years; Virginia R., Frank E. and Spencer G. These two youngest sons served through the late war, in the Confederate States Army. Mr. Marks married secondly, at Richmond, Virginia, February 3, 1853, Charlotte W. Skinner, who was born in Hampton, Virginia.

In 1823 Mr. Marks came to Petersburg to live with Mr. Peter Martin, the leading confectioner at that time in the city, and remained with him

until 1828, when he commenced business for himself as confectioner and fruiterer. He has followed the same almost continuously ever since, having now the largest wholesale business of the kind in the State.

J. EDWARD MOYLER,

Son of John Quarles Moyler and Mary Thomas Vaughan, was born in Sussex county, Virginia, on August 26, 1841. His earliest education, until 1855, was received in the country schools of Sussex county. In 1855-6 he attended the preparatory school of Col. Wm. S. Kemper, at Gordonsville, Virginia; in 1857-8 the preparatory school at Greenwood Depot, Albemarle county, kept by Rev. Wm. Dinwiddie. In 1859 read medicine under Dr. Wm. Briggs, of Sussex county, and attended the medical course, University of Virginia, sessions of 1860-1.

Immediately on the secession of Virginia, the service of the company of which he was a member, Capt. Jas T. Tosh, of the University commanding, was tendered the Governor, and accepted, and the company ordered to Harpers Ferry, but after ten days there ordered back to the University. Just before the close of this session Mr. Moyler left the University, and enrolled in the Sussex cavalry, which company was assigned as Company E, 13th Virginia Cavalry. He remained with this company until November, 1862, at which time it was stationed at Brandy Station, and then was detailed and ordered to Richmond, as resident student in the Medical College hospital. He attended the lectures for remainder of session, and those of the next session, and was graduated from this college in March, 1864. After passing examination before the Board of Examiners was commissioned as assistant surgeon, Confederate States Navy, and assigned to duty aboard the "Virginia," flag-ship of the James River squadron, Capt. R. B. Pegram commanding. He remained in this service, and when Richmond was evacuated the squadron endeavored to join Gen. Johnston, and had reached Greensboro, North Carolina, where it surrendered.

Dr. Moyler returned to his native county, and practiced medicine there until 1872, when he came to Petersburg, and engaged in his present occupation, as insurance and real estate agent. His mother died in 1845, aged forty-eight years, and his father died on May 17, 1848, aged fifty-two years. In Sussex county, December 20, 1866, Rev. J. A. Duncan, D. D., officiating clergyman, he married Mutie A. Owen, who was born in Sussex county. She is the daughter of John Owen, now deceased, and Mary E. Tatum, now living in Sussex county. The children of Dr. and Mrs. Moyler, all living in Petersburg, are six: J. Edward, Owen, John, Mary V., Mutie A., Harry Lee.

HON. JAMES M. MULLEN

Was born in Pasquotank county, North Carolina, on September 10, 1845. His parents now reside at Halifax, North Carolina, James Whedbee Mullen, born March 19, 1809, in Pasquotank county, and Susan W. Clary, born in Perquimans county, North Carolina. His paternal grandparents were Joseph and Ann (Sutton) Mullen, of Pasquotank county, and his mother is the daughter of John Clary, of Perquimans county, who married Jane Pointer, of the same county. At Petersburg, Virginia, October 13, 1875, Bishop Duncan officiating clergyman, James M. Mullen married Evelyn A. Grigg. Their children are: James, Thomas Wilson, Grizzell, Clary Sutton, living, and Maud and Cornelia, now deceased. Mrs. Mullen was born in Petersburg, the daughter of Wesley Grigg, who was born in Dinwiddie county, and who died in February, 1867. Her mother was Augustina P. Wells, born in Petersburg, died in May, 1882, aged fifty-nine years.

Mr. Mullen was educated in Perquimans county, North Carolina, attending the Hertford Male Academy, then studying law under Hon. Thomas G. Skinner, of Hertford. He came to the Bar in January, 1869; commenced practice in Halifax county, North Carolina, in March, 1869, where he remained until July, 1886, when he moved to Petersburg, which has been his home since that date. He still retains, however, his practice in Halifax and Northampton counties, North Carolina, and practices in the courts of Petersburg and adjoining counties.

He entered the Confederate States Army in February, 1862, and was enrolled in Martin's Battery, Boggs' Battalion (Va.) Light Artillery. In October, 1863, he was transferred from Martin's (Va.) Battery to Webb's (N. C.) Battery, same (Boggs') Battalion, where he served until the battery was disbanded, latter part of April, 1865, near Raleigh, North Carolina.

In 1866 he was appointed register of deeds for Perquimans county, North Carolina, and held the office a little over two years. At the general election, November, 1884, he was elected to the State Senate for North Carolina from Halifax county, and served one term, beginning January, 1885. At the municipal election for Petersburg, Virginia, held May 24, 1888, he was elected commonwealth attorney for said city, term beginning July 1, 1888, ending June 30, 1890.

CAPTAIN JOHN R. PATTERSON

Was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, on July 12, 1834. He is the son of William Patterson, born in Ireland, died in 1837, aged fifty-one years, and Ann Atkinson, born in 1798, died 1883. In Petersburg, April 9, 1867, he married Betty M., daughter of Edmund H. and Sara

(Cabaniss) Osborne, both now deceased. She was born in Petersburg, April 30, 1841, and died on July 4th, 1872. Their children are: Edmund H., born April 9, 1868; Betty O., born June 20, 1872; Ann, died June 23, 1872.

Captain Patterson went to various country schools in Lunenburg county, and completed his academic studies at Frederick, Maryland, entering on a mercantile business previous to the war. He entered the military service of the State of Virginia on April 19, 1861, sergeant Co. E, 12th Virginia Infantry; was promoted lieutenant in 1861: captain in 1864. He was wounded at Crampton Gap, Maryland, September 14, 1862, gun shot in right leg; was in battles of Seven Pines, Malvern Hill, Crampton Gap, the Wilderness, Spotsylvania C. H., second Cold Harbor, and many others, and surrendered at Appomattox C. H. He returned to Petersburg after the war, and resumed the grocery business, in which he continued until appointed postmaster, August 24, 1886, which office he is still (1888) acceptably filling.

JOSEPH J. PERCIVALL

Was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, on September 8, 1843, the son of Hugh L. Percivall, who also was born in Brunswick county, and who was the son of Joseph Percivall, a native of Scotland. The mother of Joseph J. was born in Brunswick county, her maiden name Nancy C. Rawlings. In April, 1861, Mr. Percivall entered the Confederate States Army, and was over two years in the infantry service before he attained his majority. In September, 1863, he entered Company I, 3d Virginia Cavalry, with which he served till the close of the war. He married at Charlottesville, Virginia, November 21, 1871, Amanda O. Beasley, who was born in Prince George county, Virginia. Her parents are Virginians, Richard R. Beasley, born in Lunenburg county, and Martha E. Jones, born in Brunswick county. Mr. and Mrs. Percivall have lost three children: Ella N., died aged nine months; Minnie, died aged five years; Bessie B., died aged two years. Their remaining children, born in the order named, are: Annie B., Kate M., Hugh L., Richard R., Amanda O., and Joseph. Mr. Percivall has been a resident for some years of Petersburg, and is engaged in the tobacco warehouse business.

NATHAN BROOKS PRICHARD.

The subject of this sketch was born in Petersburg, on the 29th day of February, 1848. He is a son of William Irwin Prichard, who was born in Greenville county, Virginia, and who died on April 30, 1883, aged seventy-seven years. His mother is Mary Margaret Prichard, nee

Hammett, living in Petersburg. At Suffolk, Virginia, September 27, 1870, Rev. S. V. Easter officiating, Nathan Brooks Prichard and Marion Blunt Riddick were wedded. They have three children living, Marion McDonald, William Blunt, Nathan Riddick, and have buried one daughter, Mary Claiborne. The father of Mrs. Prichard was the Hon. Washington L. Riddick, who died in New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1872, aged forty-seven years. He was a Senator in the Virginia legislature at the time of his death, and had been ably serving there for some years previously. Her mother, whose maiden name was Frances Marion Blunt, is now living at Charlotte, North Carolina, aged sixty-three years.

Mr. Prichard went to school in Petersburg, until he entered the army, at the age of 16 years, May 5, 1864. His first service was in the local Petersburg troops, but in January, 1865, he volunteered for field service, and was in S. Taylor Martin's battery of artillery, Army of Northern Virginia, from that time till the surrender at Appomattox C. H. He was wounded in the desperate affair at Rives farm, near Petersburg, June 9, 1864. After the war, he returned to Petersburg, and in November, 1865, went to clerking for J. C. Riddle, then owner of the Basin Mills, Petersburg. In January following he was elected to a clerkship in office of the agency of the cotton mills, under David Callender. This position he resigned in 1870 to accept clerkship with Davis, Roper & Co., Petersburg, with which firm he remained until 1874. In the latter year he went into business for himself, and for fifteen years he has continued a partner in the firm of Allen & Prichard, wholesale grocers. Since March, 1886, he has been a member of the building committee of the Virginia Normal School building; he is vice-president of the Chamber of Commerce of Petersburg; trustee of the Building Loan Association, and vestryman of the St. Paul Church.

Robert W. Prichard, brother of Nathan B., was born in Petersburg, on November 20, 1856. He attended the schools of Petersburg until 1872, when he began clerking for J. R. Cary, crockery business; in 1874, went to clerking for J. B. Robertson, grocery; in 1879 went into the grocery business for himself, and in 1887 changed to his present business, housefurnishing store, as manager of the firm of Prichard & Co. He was married in Petersburg, November 23, 1881, and has three children: Robert W., jr., Herbert B. and Mattie B. His wife is Mattie C., daughter of the late Governor Thomas and Isabella Bragg of North Carolina, both now deceased. Mr. Prichard had four elder brothers in the service, C. S. A., during the late war: William B., Chas. E., severely wounded; John H. and Nathan B., slightly wounded. He is a vestryman in Grace P. E. Church.

POWHATAN M. STEWARD,

Born in Petersburg, on October 31, 1842, received his education in the schools of Petersburg. He entered the Confederate States military service in October, 1861, Company E, 41st Virginia Infantry, private, promoted sergeant. He was captured at Seven Pines, and held two months at Fort Delaware. After exchange he rejoined his company, and in 1863 he enlisted again, in Sturdivant's Light Artillery. He was detached to the quartermaster's department at Petersburg, where he served as harness maker till the close of the war. He then engaged in his present business, dealer in carriages and buggies, manufacturer of saddles, harness, etc. He is the son of William E. Steward, born in Petersburg, died in 1859, aged forty-nine years, and Jane T. Steward, nee Rosser, also now deceased. He married Laura E. Steward, daughter of Jas. M. B. Steward, and they have four children: Nellie L., Annie M., Powhatan M., jr., and Florence G.

MAJOR ROBERT M. SULLY,

Born in Petersburg, Virginia, in 1837, is the son of Robert M. Sully, the Virginian artist, who died in 1855. His mother, Isabella Sully, nee Thompson, is living now in Richmond. Garland Thompson, her father, died in Richmond about 1836. Major Sully's wife, whom he married at Lynchburg, Virginia, November 17, 1868, was Elizabeth A. Williams, born in Lynchburg. They have one daughter, Miss Lulia L. Major Sully was educated in Connecticut. In 1857 he entered the service of the Orange & Alexandria R. R. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army, as a private in Company A, 17th Virginia regiment. He was promoted into the engineering corps, U. S. A., rank of first lieutenant of engineers, and served until surrendered at Greensboro, North Carolina.

After the war Major Sully was in the service of the Midland R. R., as civil engineer. In 1873 he left that company, and was with the Richmond & Danville R. R. until 1876, when he came to the Petersburg R. R., as general freight agent. In 1879 he was made general superintendent of this road, which office he held until 1881, since which time he has been superintendent of the R. & P. and Petersburg roads.

WILLIAM H. TAPPEY

Is of German birth and parentage, but many years a resident of Virginia. He was born near Bremen, Germany, November 7, 1819, the son of Frank and Henrietta Tappey, both now deceased. He came to the United States, to Richmond, Virginia, in July, 1836, and worked in

the Shocoe Foundry four years, removing to Petersburg in 1840. At Petersburg he began business in the Iron Works, and until the war was most of the time senior member of the firm of Tappey & Lumsden. He enlisted in Capt. Fisher's Cavalry Company, C. S. A., and was detailed to furnish army equipments. He was captain of the detailed forces, and when Grant took the Petersburg breastworks, was fighting at the front, at the time Mr. Lumsden and others were made prisoners. At the close of the war he resumed business, under the firm name and style of Tappey, Lumsden & Co., later firm was Tappey & Steel, and now (1888), it is Tappey & Delaney. Mr. Tappey has been forty-six years engaged in business on the same spot, and gives fair promise of many years more business activity. The firm are manufacturers of stationary, portable and hoisting engines, tram road engines and car irons, pumps, presses, mills and mill gearing, elevators, and iron and brass castings, etc.

In Richmond, Virginia, November, 1840, Rev. A. D. Pollock, D.D., officiating, William H. Tappey married Lucy B. Seal, of Caroline county, Virginia, the daughter of James and Judith Seal, both Virginians, and both now deceased. The issue of this marriage is four daughters: Emma E., Mary V., Annie F. and Lucie P. and one son, F. I., now deceased.

CAPTAIN JAMES T. TOSH

Was born in Roanoke county, Virginia, May 16, 1838. He was graduated from the Virginia Military Institute in June, 1860, and attended the sessions of 1860-1 at the University of Virginia. He entered the Confederate service as captain commanding the "Sons of Liberty," a volunteer company composed of students, and thoroughly trained before leaving the University. In this capacity, and as aide de camp to Gen. R. E. Colston, he served until the close of the struggle. He married Ida Ragland, eldest daughter of R. Ragland, of Petersburg, January 5, 1864, and at the close of hostilities settled in that city as a tobacco manufacturer.

W. LAFAYETTE WATKINS.

The families from which Mr. Watkins is descended were Huguenots and in 1700 settled at Manakin Town, Virginia. He was born in Richmond, Virginia, on January 10, 1824, the son of Stephen D. Watkins, who was born in Halifax county, Virginia, January 27, 1778, and who died on July 13, 1862. Thomas Watkins, father of Stephen D., was born on November 15, 1748, and died July 28, 1816. He married Magdaline Dupuy, daughter of Jno. Bartholomew Dupuy (Huguenot). The mother of W. Lafayette, was Sarah H., daughter of Peter Dupuy. She

was born January 20, 1800, and died on August 14, 1864. Her father was born July 1, 1760, and died August 29, 1826. Her mother was Margaret Martin, born November 6, 1768, died July 18, 1852.

Mr. Watkins received a collegiate education at William and Mary College, whence he was graduated on July 4, 1843. He studied law under Judge Thomas S. Gholson, of Petersburg, and received license to practice in 1846. Since that time he has followed the profession of law continuously, practicing in Dinwiddie and adjoining counties and Court of Appeals. He has been two terms city attorney for Petersburg, and six years a member of the city council. His first wife was Maria S. Hall, born at Fredericksburg, Virginia, June 4, 1833, and died September 21, 1864, aged thirty-one years. Their children were seven, of whom there are living two sons: Thomas G. and John D., and one daughter, Sally H., now the wife of Dr. M. L. Wood, of Montgomery, Alabama. Mr. Watkins married secondly, at Petersburg, October 9, 1866, Eliza Stringfellow, daughter of Rev. Horace Stringfellow; she was born at Washington, D. C., on September 19, 1845.

CHARLES D. WITHERSPOON

Was born at "Evergreen" (the home of his Ruffin ancestors for one hundred and fifty years), on James river, Prince George county, Virginia. He spent his early life in Greensboro, Hale county, Alabama, until August, 1871, when he came to Virginia, and concluded his education at Williamsburg in the following year. He began business with Wm. Cameron & Bro., tobacco manufacturers, of Petersburg, Virginia, in March 1873, and severed his connection with them the following October by their discontinuing business during the financial panic of that year. After farming for one year he entered the employ of D. B. Tennant & Co., tobacco manufacturers, of Petersburg, in February, 1875, and he has continued with them, and their successor, Mr. David Dunlop, in the capacity of book-keeper, to the present time.

Mr. Witherspoon is a son of Wm. Alfred Witherspoon (a hardware merchant of Mobile, Alabama, who died in his thirty-second year) and Tariffa Coker. He is grandson of Dr. John R. Witherspoon, of Hale county, Alabama, who married Sophia, daughter of Gen. Joseph Graham, of Lincoln county, North Carolina, and Isabella Davidson of the same county. He is great grandson of Robert Witherspoon and Isabella Heatly; great, great grandson of James Witherspoon and Elizabeth McQuoid; great, great, great grandson of John Witherspoon, of Paisley (near Glasgow) Scotland, who settled in Williamsburg, South Carolina, in December, 1734.

On his mother's side Mr. Witherspoon is grandson of Commodore Henry Harrison Coker, U. S. N., who married Elizabeth, daughter of

George Ruffin, of "Evergreen," and Jane Skipwith. Commodore Cocke was born at "Montpelier," Surry county, Virginia, May 5, 1794. He entered the U. S. Navy at the age of fifteen years, and was engaged in the war of 1812 with Great Britain; was commissioned commodore in July 1851, the then highest rank in the navy. In April, 1861, on the secession of Virginia, he retired from the navy, then in his sixty-eighth year; and was appointed under the Confederate government commander of the defences of James river, where he erected five forts.

Mr. Witherspoon is a great grandson of Walter Cocke and Ann Carter Harrison; great, great grandson of John Cocke and Rebecca Starke, who were married in 1740.

NANSEMOND COUNTY.

JAMES H. BEDELL.

The subject of this sketch, now a resident of Suffolk, Nansemond county, Virginia, was born in Dutchess county, New York, on August 12, 1836. He is a son of James H. and Alfinia A. (Ada) Bedell, both now deceased, and his wife is Sarah W., daughter of Thomas E. and Julia Webb, formerly of Brooklyn, New York, now dead. They were married in Brooklyn on December 31, 1855, and have six living children: William T., Julia B., James H., Fannie A., Alve A. and Samuel W. They have lost four children: Richard G., Sarah W., George W. and Harry S.

Mr. Bedell went to school in Brooklyn, New York, then learned the engravers trade. In 1854 he went into the business of kindling-wood manufacturer, in which he has been engaged ever since, as follows: 1854-5, in New York City; 1856, Baltimore; 1857, in Washington, D. C.; later went to Clermont, Virginia, and in business there until he returned to Baltimore in 1859, remaining there ten years. From 1869 to 1874 at Salisbury, Maryland; in Philadelphia 1874-9; then in Williamsport, Pennsylvania, until 1886, when he came to Suffolk. Here he has put up a kindling-wood factory at a cost of \$32,000, which he superintends, at the same time connected with kindling mills in Williamsport, Pennsylvania.

EDWARD EVERETT HOLLAND

Is a son of Z. E. Holland, of Nansemond county, Virginia, and Ann S. Holland, nee Pretlow, who died October 21, 1883, aged sixty-four years. He was born in Nansemond county, on February 27, 1860. After four years study at Richmond College, he took the law course in

the same college, then at the University of Virginia. He was admitted to the Bar in 1881, and has been in practice since that time in Nansemond and adjoining counties. Mr. Holland was mayor of Suffolk, from July 1, 1885 to July 1, 1887. He is now commonwealth attorney for Nansemond county, for the term beginning July 1, 1887, ending July 1, 1891.

He married in this county, on November 26, 1884, Sarah Othelia, daughter of P. H. Lee and Joanna Lee, nee Rawles, of Nansemond county. They have one son, Lee Pretlow Holland, born September 2, 1885.

ROBERT E. JONES.

Mr. Jones has been a resident of Suffolk since 1884, engaged in business with a brother there, the firm name and style, Jones & Bro., wholesale and retail dealers in coal, ice, hay, grain, and agricultural lime. He was born in Charlton county, Georgia, March 16, 1864, but is of a Virginia family.

His father, William Henry Jones, born in Nansemond county, Virginia, and now again a resident in the county, was in service in the Confederate States Army during the late war. His mother, whose maiden name was Emma C. Copeland, died in 1883.

At Tarboro, North Carolina, October 12, 1887, Robert E. Jones married Sue W., daughter of Frank S. Wilkinson and Annie Wilkinson, nee Stronach, of Charlton.

JUDGE WILBUR J. KILBY

Was born in Suffolk, Virginia, on April 18, 1850. His early education was received in the town schools of Suffolk, and in 1867 he entered Randolph-Macon College, at Boydton, Virginia, attending one session there, after which, in 1868, the college was removed to Ashland, Virginia, where he remained two sessions, graduating in various schools. He then entered the law school of the University of Virginia, in the fall of 1870, and spent two sessions there. In August, 1872, he began to practice law in Suffolk, where he has remained ever since. He was a member of the law firm of Kilby & Son, and thus privileged to associate himself at the beginning of his career with his eminent father, whose name was known and honored throughout Virginia. On the death of his father he continued to carry on the business of the firm. He has been a member of the council of Suffolk, and is now ably filling the office of judge of the county court.

His father, the late Hon. John Richardson Kilby, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, on December 31, 1819, the son of Turpin Kilby, who was a son of John Kilby, who was born in Vienna, Dorchester county,

Maryland, and settled in Hanover county in colonial days. The Hon. John R. Kilby began his business life at the age of fourteen years, as assistant to the clerk of court, Nansmond county; later was deputy sheriff of the county. While faithfully discharging the duties of these positions, he gave his leisure time to the study of law, and in 1845 was admitted to the Bar. He was soon recognized as one of the leading members of his profession in Tidewater Virginia, a result due no less to his high moral worth than to his ability and his unsurpassed command of legal lore. Among the public offices he filled were: Representative from Nansmond county to the General Assembly of Virginia, 1851-2-3; elector for the State; and delegate to various State and National conventions. He was president of the Commercial Bank of Suffolk some years, also. In 1843 he became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, from which time he devoted his means and his abilities to the cause of Christianity in every way that presented itself. His charities were unbounded, and he gave his services in many offices, church steward, church trustee, trustee of church college, president of society for the relief of disabled ministers, Sunday-school superintendent, delegate to General and Annual Conferences. This honorable and useful career closed with his death in Suffolk, December 5, 1878, at the age of fifty-nine years. One mourning this loss in his death then wrote: "Let this epitaph be graven on the granite which shall mark his resting place: This man served his own generation by the will of God."

The maiden name of Judge Kilby's mother was Martha Jane Louisa Smith. She was born in the old mansion of her father, Arthur Smith, corner Main and Second streets, Suffolk, where she lived seventy-one years, until her death on February 7, 1888. Her father was forty years postmaster in Suffolk, keeping the office at his residence.

Judge Kilby had two brothers in the Confederate States Army: Leroy R., entered as private Company B, 16th Virginia Infantry, was promoted through all grades to captain, and was in command of his regiment at the surrender at Appomattox C. H.; died in Suffolk, October 12, 1883. Wallace, the other brother, was a private in the same company, and served part of the time as courier for General Weisiger; was wounded once in arm, and once in leg; now a merchant of Suffolk.

The wife of Judge Kilby, whom he married at her father's residence, near Newton, King and Queen county, Virginia, September 5, 1876, is Harriet L., daughter of Joseph Brownley, her mother's maiden name, Mary Catharine Howerton. She was born in King and Queen county, as were her parents, both now deceased.

The children of Judge and Mrs. Kilby are three: Bradford, John Richardson and Hilah. They have buried one daughter, Miriam Brownley, died September 4, 1881, aged two and a half years.

WILLIAM H. PIERCE.

Patrick Pierce, born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, died in 1884, and Lucy (Gay) Pierce, died in 1884, were the parents of the subject of this sketch. He was born in Isle of Wight county, on July 15, 1849.

At the age of seventeen years, in 1866, he began business as a general merchant, a career that has been highly successful. He is now the owner of three general stores in Suffolk, and carries on as a separate business, a general feed store.

In Suffolk, May 14, 1877, Mr. Pierce married Mary E., daughter of Sylvester Oliver, of Suffolk. Her mother, whose maiden name was Mary Fluhart, is no longer living.

Mr. and Mrs. Pierce have one child, Olah, born April 23, 1886. Their first-born was a son, named William H., born April 23, 1879, died December 15, 1884.

JUDGE PETER B. PRENTIS,

Born in Suffolk, Virginia, on April 5, 1820, and now the oldest male resident of Suffolk born there, is a son of Joseph Prentis, of Williamsburg, Virginia, who was a son of Judge Joseph Prentis of the District Court, and who was Speaker of the House of Burgesses. (See Hickey's Constitution.) The mother of Judge Prentis was Susan Caroline, daughter of Col. Robert Moore Riddick, of Jericho, Nansemond county. His father was many years surveyor for the port of Suffolk, was commonwealth attorney, and clerk of the circuit and county courts of Nansemond county from June, 1838, to his death, which occurred on April 30, 1851.

In Isle of Wight county, Virginia, December 23, 1841, Judge Prentis married Eliza Wrenn, who was born in that county. They have one daughter, Martha J., born March 21, 1845, who married, September 20, 1864, Capt. Charles H. Causey, now of Suffolk.

Judge Prentis' first teacher was a Mrs. Russell; the second was Joel Holleman, who afterwards was Speaker of the House of Delegates and a member of Congress. After studying under several other teachers, all of Suffolk, he went, in August, 1836, to the "Amelia Academy," which was conducted by the late William H. Harrison at "The Oaks" and later at "The Wigwam," the former residence of Gov. W. B. Giles. In September, 1838, he entered the University of Virginia, where he remained until July, 1840. In June, 1841, he was admitted to the Bar, and practiced in Isle of Wight, Nansemond and Southampton counties up to March court, 1852.

On the death of his father he was appointed deputy clerk of courts, Circuit and County, and in April, 1852, he was elected to the

office of clerk for term of six years. He entered on the duties of the office in July, 1852, and served in same until May, 1871. Having remained out of office from that time until June, 1873, he was then appointed Judge of the county court by Governor Walker, and at the succeeding legislature was elected to the office, which he filled until July, 1875, when he again entered on the duties of clerk of the court, having been elected clerk in the May previous. He has held this office continuously since that time.

In May, 1863, he was made prisoner by Federal troops, and held in his office three or four days, then sent to Norfolk city jail, thence to Fortress Monroe, then to Fort Norfolk. From the last he was released when Longstreet invested Suffolk, having been held, as shown in his diary which the Yankees had stolen from him, six weeks and one half hour.

JOHN M. SHEPHERD.

John M., son of James M. and Martha A. (Britt) Shepherd, was born at Suffolk, Virginia, on November 13, 1843. His father, born in Nansemond county, died at the age of thirty-five years. His mother is living in Suffolk, now sixty-three years of age.

John M., was in the Confederate States army from the beginning to the close of the War between the States, serving in Company A, 16th Virginia regiment, in Mahone's brigade.

At Smithfield, Virginia, January 9, 1867, he married Carrie Minnie Hall, born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia. They have two daughters, Annie M., Carrie J., and two sons, James T., Fred. W. Mrs. Shepherd was the daughter of Thomas W. Hall, who was born in Isle of Wight county, and died in 1862.

Since February 1, 1873, John M. Shepherd has held positions as railroad agent for the N. & W. R. R., telegraph operator and express agent.

NORFOLK COUNTY.

WILLIAM F. ALLEN.

William F., son of William V. and Laura E. Allen, both now deceased, was born and educated in Norfolk, Virginia. In that city, December 6, 1854, he married Margaret C., daughter of John T. and Margaret E. Griffin, formerly of Norfolk, both now deceased. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Allen were born in the order named: William H., Walter F., James E., Joseph B., Leonora V., Cornelia J., Walter F., Claudia M. The two oldest sons are now deceased.

For five years after leaving school Mr. Allen served as a sail maker; then went into that business for himself, and followed it until 1856. From 1856 to 1861 he was in the retail grocery business, and since the last-named year he has been in his present business, wholesale grocer. He is now the senior wholesale groceryman in the city of Norfolk, head of the firm of W. F. Allen & Co.

Mr. Allen has served sixteen years as a member of the city council of Norfolk; as superintendent of the Democratic executive committee, as captain of the volunteer fire department. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the I. O. O. F.

HON. RICHARD G. BANKS,

Born at Hampton, Virginia, on September 3, 1840, is a son of Dr. R. G. Banks, who was born in Essex county, Virginia, and who died in 1870, aged sixty-eight years. His mother, who died in 1845, was, before marriage, Matilda Dewees, of Baltimore, Maryland. His wife, whom he married in Goochland county, Virginia, on January 15, 1863, was Nannie M. Argyle of that county.

Mr. Banks attended the schools of his native town, then took a course at the Columbian College, and after that taught school one year in Alabama. He entered the Confederate States Army in 1861, as captain and quartermaster of the 50th Virginia Infantry, serving in Floyd's brigade until that general was suspended, after the fall of Fort Donelson. He was then commissioned major, on the staff of General Loring, and detached as depot quartermaster at Selma, Alabama, so serving until near the close of the war. After returning home he engaged in merchandizing and farming until, in 1879, he was appointed United States Inspector of Customs at Norfolk, in which capacity he served ably until 1883. In 1883 he was elected to the Virginia legislature, but unseated. In February, 1884, he was again elected to the legislature, and served out the term. He was then made superintendent of the public schools of Norfolk, serving until the election of Governor Lee. In 1887 he was elected mayor of the city of Norfolk, an office he is still (1888) filling.

JAMES E. BARRY.

James E. Barry was born in Savannah, Georgia, on October 14, 1823. His mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth A. Ahern, died of yellow fever, in Norfolk in 1824. His father was James Barry, son of John Barry, who died December 20, 1871, aged ninety-eight years, and whose father was also named James Barry.

James E. attended school in Norfolk, and in 1855 succeeded his father in the crockery business in that city, which he carried on until the war. In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate States Army as first lieutenant of the Kekill battery, with which he served till the close of the war, commanding the battery through most of the service. After the close of the war, he returned to Norfolk, and, having a large estate, devoted his time to its improvement, which has been his chief occupation ever since. He has served in the council of the city of Norfolk, and is also president of the Bank of Commerce, Norfolk, which position he has filled since 1878.

Mr. Barry married in Norfolk, May 19, 1852, Mary M. Moran, who was born in County Wexford, Ireland, the daughter of Nicholas and Margaret (Cheevers) Moran; both now deceased. Their children are three sons: Thomas Moran, James E., jr., and Robt. Emmett. Thomas M. married, in 1878, Virginia Lovett, of Norfolk, and they have four children: J. C. M., Mary R., James E. and F. J. R. Barry.

CEALY BILLUPS

Is descended from one of the three Billups brothers who emigrated from Wales to the Virginia colony at an early date, and settled in that section of Mathews county which they called Millford Haven. He is a son of John E. Billups of Mathews county, whose wife was Mary Ann Borum and was born in that county, on February 12, 1839.

He married in Norfolk, December 4, 1860, Lizzie A. Summers, of that city, and the record of their children is: Amanda, now married, living at Max Meadows, Virginia; George C. living in Norfolk; Eulalie, died in April, 1879, aged fourteen years; Bessie, died in 1869, aged nine months; Bessie the second, Cecil and Annie living at home.

Mrs. Billups is a daughter of E. T. Summers, who came to this country from Scotland with his father, when about one year old, and who was mayor of Norfolk, 1855, serving one term, and was many terms a justice of the peace. Her mother was of Scotch-Irish descent.

Mr. Billups was educated in Mathews county. In 1856 he came to Norfolk, and clerked for the late Seth March until 1858. In that year, he, with Thomas P. Warren, bought out Mr. March and continued the business until the war. They were closed after the first year of the war, until it was ended. In 1865 they resumed business, but a few months later Mr. Billups withdrew from the firm, and started alone in his present business, dealer in agricultural implements, iron, steel, etc.

He was in service in the 12th Virginia regiment, C. S. A., in 1861, but on account of continued ill health was forced to put a substitute in the field, after the first year. He has been two terms a member of the city

council of Norfolk, and has twice been elected since to the same office, but declined to serve. He has also declined to accept other offices of trust and honor tendered by the citizens of Norfolk.

JUDGE GEORGE BLOW,

A resident of Norfolk, Virginia, was born in the county of Sussex, and was the third son of George Blow and Eliza Waller, daughter of Robert Hale Waller, of Williamsburg, Virginia.

Judge Blow received his early education at the private school of George Halson, in the city of Norfolk, and from thence was sent to the college of "William and Mary," where he graduated, and subsequently to the University of Virginia, taking the law course under Prof. Davis.

Whilst engaged in the practice of law in San Antonio, a city in the then Republic of Texas, he was elected a member of Congress for the county of Bexar, and served through the session of 1840.

In consequence of the condition of the country, growing out of difficulties with Mexico, preceding annexation, he returned to Virginia in 1841, and resumed the practice of his profession in the city of Norfolk.

In 1860 he was elected a member of the convention called to consider and define the course of the State in the then existing troubles. He was elected as a member of the Union party, and pledged to support all honorable measures for its preservation, save by the means of armed coercion.

This contingency arose when the proclamation of President Lincoln called upon Virginia for her quota of troops to enforce the laws and crush out the rebellion.

Judge Blow, together with many other members of the convention similarly pledged, considered that an unnecessary and unconstitutional war was about to be invoked, and that, in a question of arms, the place of Virginia should be with her southern brethren, and *he voted for and signed the Ordinance of Secession.*

In 1861 he joined the army of Virginia as lieutenant-colonel of the 41st regiment, and served as such until its reorganization in 1862.

In 1870 he was elected by the legislature judge of the 1st judicial circuit of Virginia, in which position he served for two terms, or sixteen years, and then resumed the practice of his profession.

JUDGE DAVID TUCKER BROOKE.

Judge Brooke was born in the city of Richmond, Virginia, on April 28, 1852. He is a son of Henry Laurence Brooke, who was born in Stafford county, Virginia, and who died in March, 1873, aged sixty-six years. His mother was Virginia Tucker Brooke, born in Jefferson

county, died October 7, 1864, aged forty-seven years. His elder brothers, St. George T. Brooke and Frank J. Brooke, served in the late war, C. S. A., and the first-named was severely wounded at Haws Shop.

Judge Brooke attended the Loudoun school at Middleburg, Virginia, Virginius Dabney principal, until 1870, then the University of Virginia, sessions of 1870 and 1871; taught school in Stafford county, Jefferson county, and at Norfolk nine years; studied law under the late Tazewell Taylor in Norfolk, was admitted to the Bar in 1874, and practiced in Norfolk city until elected to the Bench. He is present judge of corporation court, Norfolk city, having been elected to fill vacancy in January, 1884, and re-elected for another term in 1887.

He married in Norfolk, April 7, 1880, Lucy Borland Higgins, of that city. Their children are named: Lucy Drummond, Eloise Minor, Henry Laurence and Mary Walton. Mrs. Brooke is a daughter of Ignatius Higgins, who was born in Norfolk, and died there in 1855 of yellow fever, aged thirty-five years. Her mother, whose maiden name was Jane Drummond, was born in Norfolk, and died in 1869.

FRANCIS DE CORDY,

Who has been an honored resident of Norfolk since 1835, was born in New York City, December 20, 1814. His father was Thomas David De Cordy, his mother Anne Brooks, daughter of Francis Brooks of Norfolk, Virginia, and Jane Selque of Philadelphia. His ancestors were Huguenots, religious refugees from France, who came to the colony of New York in 1685.

In New York City, August, 1837, Francis De Cordy married Mary G. Schuyler, born in that city, in August, 1819. She was the daughter of Peter Schuyler, whose father was Peter Schuyler of the renowned Knickerbocker family. Her mother was Eliza White, daughter of the Rev. White, a Presbyterian clergyman of New York.

The record of the children of Mr. and Mrs. De Cordy is: Robert C., died in infancy; Robert C., 2d, volunteer engineer, United States service, on flag ship "Philadelphia," died in 1863; Francis, jr., deceased; Victor C. and Gordon, Frances G. and Rosalie. Gordon married Catharine Putnam, of Rochester, New York, a daughter of Israel H. Putnam, who was a grandson of Israel Putnam of Revolutionary fame.

After Mr. De Cordy came to Norfolk in 1835 he engaged in business as master ship joiner, which occupation he followed until 1864. Since that date he has been a merchant, dealer in coal, at 11 William street. He was mayor of the city of Norfolk, 1870-2.

HON. GRIFFIN FAUNTLEROY EDWARDS.

The ancestry of the subject of this sketch is thus traced: In early colonial days Dr. Richard Edwards came from London to Virginia. His son Thomas married Sarah Ingram. Their son Thomas married Elizabeth Fauntleroy. Their son Griffin married Priscella Lee. Their son, LeRoy Griffin Edwards, born in Northumberland county, Virginia, in 1804, died in Norfolk county, in August, 1866, married Fannie W., daughter of John Robins, of Norfolk county, Virginia, whose father was of Gloucester county. Their son, Griffin Fauntleroy Edwards, was born at Deep Creek, Norfolk county, Virginia, September 16, 1843.

He went to school in the village of Deep Creek until twelve years of age, then to the Union Male Academy, at Harrellsville, North Carolina, for two and a half years, then one year to Mr. C. Morris, at Norfolk. In January, 1861, he entered Emory and Henry College, in Washington county, Virginia. In June 1861, the entire body of students withdrew from the college to enter the army, and he joined Company E, 61st Virginia regiment; was detailed clerk to Gen. H. B. Davidson, commanding post at Staunton, Virginia. In November, 1863, he rejoined his regiment, and was appointed sergeant-major; in the latter part of 1864 was appointed regimental adjutant. Serving with the regiment in Mahone's division, he received a gunshot wound through right shoulder near Farmville, Virginia, April 7, 1865. He had two brothers in service, John Robins Edwards, first lieutenant Company A, 3d Virginia regiment, Pickett's division, and LeRoy Bushrod Edwards, a private in the same company. Both served until made prisoners in battle of Five Forks, April, 1865; they were held prisoners until after the close of the war.

Returning to his home, Griffin Fauntleroy Edwards qualified as deputy for his father, who was then the clerk of the county and circuit courts of Norfolk county. After his father's death in August, 1866, he was elected to the office (in November, 1866) and served until removed March 19, 1869, by the military governor of Virginia, for refusal to take the iron-clad oath. In 1870 Mr. Edwards was appointed commissioner of accounts for the city of Portsmouth, which office he has ably filled ever since. In the sessions of 1879-80 and 1880-81 he was a member of the Virginia legislature. In 1882-3-4-5-6 was superintendent of the public schools of Portsmouth. While clerk of courts, Mr. Edwards studied law, and he has been continuously in practice since 1869, except when public official duties prevented.

He married at Portsmouth, October 6, 1869, Isabel Bilisoly, who was born in Portsmouth. They have one son, J. Griffin, and have buried one son, Carl, died May 22, 1879. Mrs. Edwards is the

daughter of Joseph A. Bilisoly, who was a son of Antonio Bilisoly, born on the Island of Corsica. Her mother is Eliza, daughter of John Benson, Esq.

CHARLES GRICE ELLIOTT,

A resident and honored citizen of Norfolk since 1867, was born in North Carolina, at Elizabeth City, March 8, 1840. His father, who died May 20, 1852, at age of thirty-eight years, was Gilbert, son of Peter Elliott, of North Carolina. His mother is Sarah A. Elliott, nee Grice, still living at Oxford, North Carolina. His wife, whom he married at Oxford, North Carolina, in March, 1867, was born in Franklin county, that State, Jeanette Tunstall Cooper, daughter of James Crawford Cooper, of Oxford, and Lucy (Williams) Cooper.

Mr. Elliott went to school in Elizabeth City to Rev. E. M. Forbes, a Protestant Episcopal Church school. At the age of fourteen years he began clerking in a mercantile store, at the age of seventeen years was deputy clerk of the county court, and so served until, at age of twenty-one years, he entered the Confederate States Army. In 1866 he was a farmer. From 1867 to 1887 was a merchant at Norfolk, member of the firm of William W. Gwathmay & Co., cotton factors, and at one time president of the N. & P. Cotton Exchange. Since 1887 he has been connected with the railroad that is now the Chowan & Southern, as its treasurer. He has been a member of the Norfolk common council for twelve years, and president of the same two years, and is now president of the Board of Harbor Commissioners of Norfolk and Portsmouth.

He volunteered in 1861, for service in the 17th North Carolina regiment, C. S. A., and was appointed assistant adjutant-general in Martin's Brigade, Hoke's Division. He was captured at Roanoke Island, paroled in two weeks, and served until the close of the war.

THOMAS E. ELLIOTT

Was born in Northampton county, Virginia, August 20, 1834. He is a son of J. T. and Margaret (Downs) Elliott, both now deceased, and a grandson of Rev. J. T. Elliott. In Norfolk, December, 1858, he married Mary Eliza Davis, who was born in Norfolk, the daughter of Miles Davis, who still lives in Norfolk, now eighty-eight years of age. The children of the union are six: Alice Louisa, Thomas E., jr., Maggie Virginia, William, Edna and Rebecca.

Mr. Elliott attended school in his native county until he came to Norfolk at the age of fourteen years. He was two years in the lumber business, one year in the commission business, then on January 1, 1850, engaged in his present business, hardware, railroad, steamboat

and mill supplies. For three years he was clerk for Allen, Rose & Capp, then was made their head clerk, purchasing supplies and acting as general manager of their business. He left this position in 1861 to enter the Confederate States Army, in the Norfolk Artillery Blues, in which he saw constant and honorable service until made prisoner at the fall of Petersburg, April, 1865. In that last struggle at Petersburg, he had the honor of firing the last five rounds the Blues ever fired, after all the infantry had left. He was sent as prisoner of war to Point Lookout, and held there until released after the surrender of Generals Lee and Johnston. Returning to Norfolk, he engaged again in the business he still follows, establishing the firm of Taylor, Martin & Co. On the retirement of Mr. Martin the firm name and style became Taylor, Elliott & Watters. For about twenty years these two firms in succession carried on one of the largest hardware businesses in the State of Virginia. Mr. Elliott is now conducting the business in his own name.

MICHAEL GLENNAN.

The subject of this sketch, owner of the Norfolk *Virginian*, and at present postmaster of Norfolk, was born at Maynooth, County Kildare, Ireland. At Norfolk, November 6, 1879, Rev. Fr. Matthew O'Keefe solemnized the marriage of Michael Glennan and Mary Elizabeth Kevill, the bride born in Norfolk. The issue of the union is four children: Edward Kevill, Mary Belle, Michael and Alma.

Mr. Glennan came to Virginia with his father in childhood, and attended school in Norfolk, then for a time in Brooklyn, New York. On returning to Norfolk he was, in 1857, employed as mailing clerk in the office of the *Southern Argus*, so serving until the outbreak of the war. After that he served for a time as orderly for Gen. W. P. Taliaferro, who was then in command of the Virginia forces at Norfolk. He was afterwards refused enlistment in Virginia troops on account of lameness and youth. In November, 1861, was connected with the quartermaster's department, at Wilmington, North Carolina, and in 1862 was attached to the 36th regiment, North Carolina State Troops, as quartermaster's sergeant. The regiment was stationed along the defences of the Cape Fear, with headquarters at Fort Anderson. Later the regiment was stationed at Fort Fisher, where he served as post quartermaster's sergeant, and at times as acting quartermaster. As such he participated in the battles of Fort Fisher, and was captured at the fall of the fort, January, 1865, and imprisoned at Governor's Island, New York Harbor, until paroled latter part of March, 1865. Reported at Greensboro, North Carolina, and was there surrendered with General Johnston's army, April, 1865.

After the war Mr. Glennan taught school in Portsmouth, Virginia, until January, 1867, when he became connected with the *Norfolk Virginian* as its business manager, and of which he afterwards became owner. He was for several years a member of the State Democratic Executive Committee, and chairman of the Democratic party of the 2nd Congressional District. He was one of the delegates at large to the Democratic National Convention in 1880. In 1875 Mr. Glennan started in the columns of the *Virginian* the agitation of a national celebration of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, and the erection of the monument in commemoration of the event. The movement was successful and a magnificent monument now adorns the historic field of Yorktown. In consideration of his services, Mr. Glennan was selected by Governor Holliday the commissioner to represent Virginia at the Centennial celebration. He is now the president of the Irish Catholic Benevolent Union of the United States, succeeding Hon. A. M. Keilly, of Richmond, Ex. U. S. Minister to Austria.

GOODRICH HATTON.

The founder of the Hatton family in Virginia was Lewis Hatton, an English ship-owner, who settled on a large tract of land in Norfolk county on the north side of the western branch of the Elizabeth river, now known as "Hatton's Point." He was engaged in privateering during the war of the Revolution, and died in 1784. Goodrich, subject of this sketch, is descendant in the fourth degree of lineal consanguinity from this Lewis Hatton, who was great grandfather of Goodrich's father, Edward Alexander Hatton, who was born at Portsmouth, June 6, 1830, and married Susan Rebekah Nash, who was born at Portsmouth, October 26, 1830. Their son Goodrich was born at "Waverly," the residence of his grandfather, in Norfolk county, May 8, 1862.

He was educated at the Norfolk Male Academy and at the University of Virginia, graduating from the last named institution with degree of Bachelor of Law in the year, 1883. He began practice as attorney and counsellor at law in Portsmouth in September, 1883, in which he still continues.

ROBERT MORTON HUGHES.

Robert Morton, son of Judge Robert W. Hughes, was born in Abingdon, Virginia, on September 10, 1855. He was first educated at William and Mary College, where he took degree as Bachelor of Arts, in 1873, then went to the University of Virginia, where he took degree of Master of Arts in 1877, and where, also, he studied law. He is now engaged in practice in Norfolk City.

At Williamsburg, Virginia, February 19, 1879, he married Mattie L. Smith, and their children are two sons: Robert Morton, jr., born April 24, 1880, and Sydney Smith, born September 12, 1884. Mrs. Hughes was born in Williamsburg, the daughter of Sydney Smith of York county, Virginia, long a resident of Williamsburg, where he held several offices of trust, and died in October, 1884. Her mother's maiden name was Virginia Bucktrout.

Robert W. Hughes, father of Robert M., United States District Judge, was born in Powhatan county, Virginia, on June 4, 1821. The mother of Robert M. is Eliza M., daughter of Charles C. Johnston, member of Congress 1831-3, and granddaughter of Judge Peter Johnston, of Abingdon. She was born July 2, 1825. Her mother was a Preston, and her paternal grandmother, Judge Johnston's wife, was a Miss Wood, whose mother was a sister of Patrick Henry.

WILLIAM WALLACE HUNTER.

The founder of this family in Virginia, great grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was James Hunter, born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1764, came to America from the Island of St. Christophers in 1783, died March 8, 1821, was a merchant and member of the firm of Allison & Hunter. James Hunter and Miss J. Rodgers were married February 28, 1783.

His son William Frayze Hunter, grandfather of William Wallace, was born February 15, 1787, and died November 15, 1822. William Frayze Hunter and Henrietta Louise Andre were married July 10, 1810.

William Henry Hunter, son of William Frayze, and father of William Wallace, was born November 15, 1814, and died March 4, 1882; at time of his death was Clerk of the Courts of the City of Norfolk, Virginia. William Henry Hunter and Eliza Frances Wallace were married May 25, 1837.

William Wallace Hunter was born in Norfolk, on January 24, 1840. He attended school at the Norfolk Military Academy, and entered the Confederate Army in April, 1861. He was made prisoner at Roanoke Island, North Carolina, in February, 1862, and paroled until September, 1862, from which time till the close of the war he was in constant service in the Army of the Confederate States. After the close of the war he went to New York, and engaged in the cotton commission business, member of the firms of Dancy, Hyman & Co., of New York, and Hymans & Dancy, of Norfolk. From these firms he withdrew in 1878, since which time he has resided in Norfolk. He has been city treasurer of Norfolk since July 1, 1885, and is now serving his second term of three years.

In Norfolk, October 20, 1880, Rev. N. A. Okeson, D. D., united in marriage William Wallace Hunter and Sophia E. Grandy. The bride was born in Norfolk, a daughter of C. W. Grandy, who was born July, 1808, and died March 18, 1874, and Ann D. Grandy, nee Dozier, who died March 15, 1882.

Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Wallace Hunter have one son, Charles Grandy Hunter and one daughter, Henrietta Louise Hunter. They have buried one daughter, Kate Wallace Hunter, born January 6, 1883, died March 26, 1884.

WILLIAM M. JONES

Was born in Greensville county, Virginia, on January 21, 1840, the son of Mordecai Jones, now deceased, who was a son of John Jones, of Brunswick county, Virginia. The mother of William M., Martha R. Gregg her maiden name, still lives in Greensville county.

William M. finished his education at Randolph-Macon College, where he was graduated in 1860. The following year he taught school, then entered the Confederate States Army in the "Greensville Guards." He was appointed assistant quartermaster, and so served around Petersburg until the close of the war. From 1865 to 1871 he taught in the Wesleyan Female College, and since 1871 has been engaged in his present business in Norfolk, a member of the firm of Jones, Lee & Co., commission merchants. Mr. Jones is chairman of the school board of Norfolk, and treasurer of the board of city water commissioners.

In Nansemond county, Virginia, December 23, 1868, he married Pattie J., eldest daughter of Capt. Patrick H. Lee and Joanna Rawls, his wife. Mrs. Jones was born in Nansemond county, where her parents still reside. Her father served in the late war, captain in the 13th Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Jones were born in the order named: H. Lee, now deceased; Willie M.; A. Celeste, R. Paul, R. Virginia; Pattie J., deceased; Pattie J., 2d, deceased; Richard A. and Harry P.

WILLIAM G. MAUPIN,

Was born in Portsmouth, Virginia, on July 11, 1820. He is a son of George W. Maupin, who died in 1825, and a grandson of Gabriel Maupin, of France. His mother's maiden name was Ann Moffat; she is no longer living. His wife, whom he married at Petersburg, Virginia, December 10, 1844, was born in Petersburg, Anna, daughter of James and Ann (Dawson) Foley, both now deceased. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Maupin are nine, born in the order named: William G., Anna M., James F., Matilda E., Griffith, Samuel D., Aline, Ruth, George W.

Mr. Maupin attended school in Portsmouth and Norfolk. At the age of fourteen years he began business in a mercantile establishment, and followed merchandising for twelve years. After farming for two years, he returned to a mercantile life, which he has followed ever since. In 1873 he went into his present business, wholesale dealer in Maine ice. He has worthily filled the public offices of city treasurer, councilman and justice of the peace.

HON. JOHN NEELY

Is a son of John Neely, whose family was of Scotch-Irish extraction, settled in Southeastern Pennsylvania at an early date. His mother's maiden name was Bayly, the family, originally from England, early seated in Virginia. He was born in Montgomery county, Maryland, on September 30, 1841. He studied with his father and elder brother, in Virginia and at St. Joseph, Missouri, until sixteen years of age, then obtained appointment as naval cadet at Annapolis, but failed to pass physical examination because of defective eyesight. He then taught school for a time, reading law meanwhile. He commenced practice in Accomack county, Virginia, at Accomack C. H., where he remained until 1885, in which year he removed to Norfolk, his present place of residence. He was several years commonwealth's attorney for Accomack county, and represented that county two terms in the House of Delegates.

He married at Accomack C. H., December 13, 1866, Mary V. Rayfield, of Accomack county. They have two daughters, Ethel and Elizabeth. Mrs. Neely is of a family settled in Virginia many years ago.

GEN. RICHARD L. PAGE.

Richard L., son of William B. Page, and grandson of Mann Page, of Gloucester county, Virginia, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, in December, 1807. His mother, whose maiden name was Ann Lee, was also a Virginian, a sister of Gen. Harry Lee (known as "Light Horse Harry"). His parents have been many years dead. The wife of General Page was born in Norfolk, Alexina, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Calvert) Taylor, both now deceased. They were married in Norfolk, November 4, 1841, have three living children, William B., Elizabeth C., and Walter T., and have buried three, Ann Lee, Richard L. and Alexina.

General Page was educated first in a school at Berryville, Virginia, afterwards by private tutors in his family, after which in Alexandria, Virginia. In 1824 he entered the United States Navy, as midshipman; was promoted to commander, and served on several vessels. In 1861

he resigned to tender his services to his native State, and when the Virginia forces were turned over to the Confederate government he was appointed captain, U. S. N. He was assigned as ordnance officer at the Norfolk Navy Yard, and built and commanded several forts at mouth of Nansemond river, commanding also the naval forces at Savannah. When Norfolk was evacuated by the Confederates he was appointed commandant at Charlotte, North Carolina. In 1863 he was commissioned brigadier general, and assigned to command of the outer defences of Mobile Bay, with headquarters at Fort Morgan. When that fort was surrendered, August 4, 1864, he was made prisoner and confined at New Orleans, Fort Lafayette (New York), and Fort Delaware, Pennsylvania. Released in September, 1865, he returned to Norfolk, where he devoted himself to farming for six years. He was then appointed superintendent of the public schools of Norfolk city, which office he filled for nine years. General Page has now retired from active pursuits, and is living his remaining years in Norfolk, honored and loved by all its citizens.

HON. WILLIAM H. PETERS

Was born at Portsmouth, Virginia, on May 12, 1816, the son of Henry Peters, who died in 1825, aged about forty-four years, and Martha Peters, nee Meredith, who died in 1841. He went to school in Portsmouth, and at the age of sixteen years entered the United States Navy Yard at Gosport as clerk, and continued there until May, 1855, filling the position of commandant's secretary most of the time. In June, 1855, commenced a mercantile business in which he continued until the secession of Virginia, when he was appointed paymaster in the navy of Virginia, and ordered to duty at the Gosport Navy Yard, in charge of the pay department of that establishment.

Continuing there until Virginia joined the Confederacy (when he was succeeded by a paymaster of the Confederate navy), he was then appointed, by Governor Letcher, commissioner to report on the public property taken possession of, in the name of Virginia, in and around Norfolk, including the United States navy yard at Gosport. This duty performed, he was appointed Confederate States naval store-keeper, by President Davis, and took charge of the stores in the Gosport yard. He continued there until the station was evacuated by the Confederates, May 10, 1862, when he proceeded with such stores as could be removed, to Charlotte, North Carolina, where he remained on duty until September, 1863. He was then appointed navy agent, and assigned to duty in the blockade, with headquarters at Wilmington, North Carolina, having charge of the steamers of the navy department engaged in running the blockade, and of the purchase and shipment of cotton, on

government account, from Wilmington and other southern ports. The duties of this difficult position he discharged until the fall of Wilmington, and the close of the war.

He then resumed mercantile business at Portsmouth and Norfolk. In 1879 he became president of the Citizens' Bank of Norfolk, a position he still holds. In Portsmouth, Virginia, May 16, 1838, Mr. Peters married Mary A. Reed, of that city. The record of their children is: James H., married Susan Sadler, of North Carolina; Carrie V., married Dr. J. Buxton Williams, of Oxford, North Carolina; William R., married Mary Freeman, of Portsmouth; Laura B. (now deceased), married Dr. Edward M. Watts; Mattie R., married Judge Legh Richmond Watts, of Portsmouth; Washington and Mary, still living at home.

CHARLES REID,

Son of George and Betty (Taylor) Reid, both now deceased, was born in Scotland, in the year 1800. Coming to America when one year old, his home has been in Norfolk ever since. He is now the oldest merchant of the city, having been in business continuously for the last sixty-seven years, during which time his integrity in all business transactions has won for him the esteem of all who know him. For the past thirty-five years he has been a member of the Presbyterian church. He has filled several public offices of honor and trust, among them president of the common and select councils, councilman, justice of the peace, etc.

Mr. Reid married, in Norfolk county, in 1825, Lucretia Nash, who was born in Norfolk county, and died in 1868, aged sixty-eight years. Their children were eight: Susan E., Charles H. (now deceased), Lucretia N., George C., Harriet C., Rebecca F., Robert S., James T. S. The living sons were all in service, Confederate States Army, during the late war.

CHARLES SHARP ESQ.,

A member of the Norfolk Bar; born in 1829; succeeded his father, the late William W. Sharp; and has practiced continuously since 1851, except during the term of the War between the States. He married, in 1856, Lucy S., daughter of Hon. Valentine W. Southall, of Albemarle, and has two children.

* * * * *

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY SHARP, father of Charles, practiced law in Norfolk, from 1821 until 1861, succeeding Governor Tazewell. He was the son of Colonel William Sharp, who, in the war of 1812-5, commanded the 9th and 54th Virginia regiments, under Generals Robert B. Taylor and Wade Hampton.

In 1800, Colonel William Sharp married Mary Willoughby. His first paternal ancestor in Virginia—James Sharpe—from England, Kent County, in 1621; and was a member of the colonial House of Burgesses, as early as 1635.

Captain John Smith, "Father of the Colony," who had served on the staff of General Lord Willoughby in the Netherlands, brought to Virginia Thomas Willoughby (then a boy of fourteen years) founder of the family in the colony. By royal patent this Willoughby acquired 12,000 acres of land, on the Southern Shore of Chesapeake Bay. From him a number of Norfolk families have sprung; among others the descendants of General Taylor, who still hold the manor-estate on Willoughby Bay. In 1767, Henry Willoughby of Virginia became the 17th Lord Willoughby of Parham, recovering the Barony and manors, in a contest before the House of Lords. Hon. Willoughby Newton of Westmoreland was one of this connection.

LUTHER SHELTON,

Son of James and Harriet (Patterson) Sheldon, both now deceased, was born in Albion, Michigan, on January 4, 1841. He attended school at the Albion College, and then clerked in drug stores in Albion from the age of eighteen to twenty-one. For ten years, 1860-70, he carried on a drug business at Kalimazoo, Michigan, member of the firm of Johnson & Sheldon. In 1870 he removed to Norfolk, where he engaged in the business in which he still continues, dealer in building material of every description.

At Richmond, Virginia, October 12, 1876, he married Jennie S. Baldwin, who was born at Newark, New Jersey, August 25, 1854, daughter of Thomas S. Baldwin, now deceased, and Jane M. Baldwin, now a resident of Richmond. Their children are three living: Jennie Louise, Thomas Baldwin and Luther; one deceased, Charles Fredk., died September 6, 1878, aged one year twenty-one days.

HON. LEROY HAMILTON SHIELDS

Was born in Norfolk, Virginia, on May 18, 1854, the son of John E. Shields, Esq., still living in Norfolk, and the grandson of William C. Shields, formerly of Norfolk. His mother is Mary F., daughter of John Ridley, also of Norfolk. His wife, whom he married at Alexander, Buncombe county, North Carolina, December 29, 1885, is Mary Orra Love. They have one daughter, Frances Elizabeth Taylor Shields, born July 28, 1887. Mrs. Shields was born in Carter county, Tennessee, and is a daughter of Col. Robert Love, formerly of East Tennessee, now de-

ceased. Her mother, who was Sarah Alexander of Alexander, on French Broad, North Carolina, is no longer living.

The subject of this sketch attended school in Norfolk. From 1875 to 1884 he was in business in this city. In 1885 was elected to the lower house of the State legislature, Democratic member from Norfolk, serving in sessions of 1885-6. On July 1, 1886, he was elected city collector for Norfolk city, and is now serving his second term in this office, to which he was re-elected for two years in 1888.

JUDGE EDWARD SPALDING.

The subject of this sketch was born in Kennebec county, Maine, on May 29, 1842. His father, living now at Augusta, Maine, at age of seventy-four years, is Joel Spalding, son of Benjamin Spalding. His mother, now seventy-five years of age, is Emeline, daughter of Jacob Spalding.

Edward attended school at the Waterville Academy, Maine. From 1864 to 1869 he was clerk in the United States Treasury Department, at the same time studying law. He graduated at the Columbia Law School, Washington, D. C., in 1869, and since that date has resided in Norfolk, Virginia, where he is extensively engaged in practice. From January 1, 1880, to December 31, 1885, he was county judge for Norfolk county.

Judge Spalding married first Angie M. Barr, who died May 25, 1874, leaving him one daughter, Nettie R. Secondly he married, in Norfolk, May 15, 1877, Florence K. Blake, who was born in Wrentham, Massachusetts, and is a daughter of Alfred and Emma C. (Estey) Blake, now of Norfolk.

HON. LUCIEN DOUGLAS STARKE.

The Starke family have been seated in Virginia for several generations. Col. Bowling Starke, father of Lucien D., of Hanover county, Virginia, born in 1790, married Eliza G., daughter of Hon. Anthony New, who represented the Caroline district in Congress for many years, and after his removal to Kentucky represented his Congressional district in that State in Congress for many years. Col. Bowling Starke and his wife left surviving them the following children: Joseph A., Bowling W., John W., Lucien D., Anne E., Alexander W., Julia Isabella and Lucy A., of whom Joseph A. and Alexander W. are dead.

The father of Col. Bowling Starke was also named Bowling Starke, and was of Hanover county. His children were named: Richard, Thomas, William, Bowling, Lucy, Ann, Sarah, Frances, Jane, Eliza, Susan and Elizabeth—all dead, leaving numerous descendants.

Lucien Douglas Starke was born in Hanover county, Virginia, near Cold Harbor, February 9, 1826. His first wife was Elizabeth F. Marchant, born at Indian Town, North Carolina, May, 1831. They were married at Indian Town, January 8, 1855, by Rev. J. B. Dod, of New York, and she died at Franklinton, North Carolina, March 18, 1863, leaving two daughters: Eliza N. and Elizabeth M., the latter now the wife of W. B. Martin, of Norfolk.

Secondly, Mr. Starke married in Tarboro, North Carolina, January 8, 1868, Talitha L. Pippen, daughter of John Pippen of Edgecomb county, North Carolina. She died in Norfolk, Virginia, February 18, 1876, leaving four children: Lucien D., Talitha P., Virginia Lee, and William Wallace Starke.

Mr. Starke was collector of customs for the port of Elizabeth City, North Carolina, during the administrations of Pierce and Buchanan, and represented Norfolk City in the House of Delegates, sessions of 1875-6 and 1876-7; again in the session of 1887-8.

As colonel of the 3d regiment North Carolina militia, he was the first officer assigned to command the forces at Hatteras Inlet, North Carolina, during the erection of fortifications there in 1862. On the organization of the State Troops of North Carolina he was appointed assistant commissary of subsistence for the 17th regiment, Martin's Brigade, Hoke's Division, but during the entire active service of the troops under General Martin's command he was assigned to duty at general headquarters as acting inspector general of the brigade, and served in the trenches and at the front in all the engagements of that brigade. Among the most important of these were those around Petersburg, the battle of Bermuda Hundred, where the Confederate forces "bottled up" Gen. Butler, and the battle of second Cold Harbor. During this time, Colonel Starke also acted by temporary assignment as adjutant-general to Gen. J. Johnston Pettigrew. At the end of the war was surrendered, with the rest of Johnston's army, at Greensboro, North Carolina, April, 1865.

Col. Starke has resided in Norfolk from 1867 to the present time, and during that period has pursued his profession as a lawyer.

SAMUEL A. STEVENS,

Son of Samuel S. and Martha (Osgood) Stevens, was born in Ashburnham, Massachusetts, May 11, 1836. His father, who was a son of Abel Stevens, of Westford, Massachusetts, died December 1, 1874, aged sixty-eight years. His mother is living in Baltimore, Maryland, now aged eighty years. His parents moved from Ashburnham to Baltimore in 1844, when he was eight years old, and he attended the schools of

the latter city until he was sixteen years of age, then took one year's course at the Westminster Academy, Massachusetts, after that one term at the Groten Academy, Groten, Massachusetts. From that time until 1864 he was in business in Baltimore, then removed to Norfolk, where, for twenty-four years he was engaged in the furniture business, several years in his own name, then under the firm name of S. A. Stevens & Co. He retired from active business on July 1, 1885, the firm dissolving, and his son, Samuel S. Stevens, succeeding to the business.

Mr. Stevens married, at Westminster, Massachusetts, June 15, 1857, Frances S., daughter of Samuel S. and Fanny M. (Ames) Swan, both now deceased. Mrs. Stevens was born in Boston, Massachusetts. Their children are three: Samuel S., Fanny V. and Alice L.

The branch of the Stevens family from which the subject of this sketch is descended settled in the colony of Massachusetts, Middlesex county, in 1634, in the town of Chelmsford, where they are still represented. They were prominent in all town affairs, the most of them living to an advanced age, and a number of the name and family were honorably prominent in the Revolutionary war. On the father's side, Mr. Stevens is connected with the Putnam family, his father's mother having been Betsy Putnam, a near relative of Gen. Israel Putnam, of Revolutionary fame.

Mr. Stevens has been a member of the (Norfolk) city councils for fifteen years; was recorder of Norfolk city for two years, and is now president of the select council. During his service in the city councils he was an advocate for introduction of aqueduct water into the city, and was chairman of the com. which introduced water into the city of Norfolk. He also was prominent in inaugurating the present system of sewerage. He has filled several other prominent positions in the city, such as member of the school board, etc.

JOHN TANNOR

Born in Petersburg, Virginia, April 8, 1860, is a son of Major N. M. Tannor, who held that rank in the Confederate States Army, was many years an honored resident of Petersburg, and died April 8, 1881, aged fifty-six years. Major Tannor married Miss M. A. Rowlett, who survives him, living now in Petersburg.

John Tannor went to school to W. Gordon McCabe, Petersburg. He began business in Petersburg with his father, with whom he remained two years; was then one year in a broker's office in New York City, then returned to Petersburg, where he was four years in business, firm of John Tannor & Co. He then made his home in Norfolk, and was two years

a partner in the firm of Tannor & Co., cotton commission business. Three years ago he connected himself with the firm of E. H. Coates & Co., Norfolk, cotton commission business, with which he still remains.

FREDERICK S. TAYLOR.

The subject of this sketch was born in Norfolk, Virginia, on December 16, 1847. His father, Tazewell Taylor, died October 22, 1875, aged sixty-six years, was the son of James Taylor, whose father was John Taylor, merchant of Norfolk, descendant of a Scottish family of Taylors. His mother, living now in Norfolk, is Anna Robinson Taylor, daughter of William Dickson. His wife, whom he married in Fauquier county, Virginia, November 12, 1873, was Bessie P. Taylor, of Fauquier county, and their children are three sons and one daughter: Tazewell, Brooke, Southgate, Anna R.

Mr. Taylor was educated in Norfolk and Baltimore up to 1866, when he entered William and Mary College. After leaving college he went to the University of Virginia, and in 1870 read law in his father's office, but has never practiced.

He engaged in mercantile pursuits for a short time, and after his father's death managed his and other estates. Since 1879 he has been secretary and treasurer of the Norfolk and Ocean View R. R. In public life he has been a member of the Council of the City of Norfolk, and president of both branches of same. In 1873-4-5 he was a member of the Virginia legislature.

JOHN R. TODD

Was born at Smithfield, Virginia, on April 7, 1835, the son of Mallory M. Todd, who died in 1854, and Fanny B. Todd, *nee* Dick, also now deceased. He married, at Warrenton, Virginia, on September 15, 1875, Lillie W. Payne, of Warrenton, daughter of Richards Payne, now deceased, and Alice Payne, still a resident of Warrenton.

Mr. Todd went to school at the Norfolk Academy, and at the age of seventeen years engaged as drug clerk with M. A. Santos, of Norfolk, with whom he remained one year. He then went to Richmond, where he was drug clerk for Alex. Duvall three years, then to Montgomery, Alabama, where he remained until the breaking out of the war.

He entered the Confederate States Army in April, 1861, and served one year in the commissary department; then was transferred to the Nitre and Mining Bureau, and sent to Lynchburg, Virginia, where he took charge of the salt petre refinery, and where he continued till the close of the war.

Returning then to Norfolk, he took up the drug business again for a year, after that was clerk on a steamer for eight months, then accepted his present position, as register of the water works, a position he has now ably filled for fifteen years.

GEORGE W. TAYLOR.

George W., son of W. H. and Cornelia W. (Cowdery) Taylor, was born in Norfolk, on November 30, 1853. His father died two years later, in 1855, of yellow fever. During the war between the States he had four brothers in service in the Confederate States Army. At Elizabeth City, North Carolina, May 16, 1882, George W. Taylor married Elizabeth A. Higgins. They have two children: M. de Bree and Baynie. Mrs. Taylor was born in Norfolk, Virginia, daughter of John A. Higgins, whose wife was Margaret de Bree. Her parents are now deceased.

Mr. Taylor is engaged in business in Norfolk, dealing in coal, ice and wood. He has served in the city council part of two terms, has taught three years in the public schools, and is now superintendent of the public schools, appointed November 21, 1887. He is captain of the "Lee Rifles," which position he has held since the organization of the company.

COL. HENRY L. TURNER,

Son of William H. and Susan A. (Boush) Turner, both now deceased, was born in Norfolk, on January 15, 1844. He married in Norfolk, Lizzie C. Watters, May 4, 1865.

Colonel Turner was educated at Norfolk and at Christiansburg, Virginia. He went into the Confederate States Army in the first year of the war, serving as a private in infantry. In 1862 he attended the Virginia Military Institute for eight months. In 1870-3 he was in the wholesale boot and shoe business in Norfolk. For four years from 1874 was superintendent of the Norfolk Street R. R. Co. In 1879-80 was milling, after that farming. He has held civil or military command under every Governor since the war, and in 1883 was appointed on the staff of Governor Cameron. On July 10, 1886, he was appointed ordinance officer, with rank of first lieutenant of first battery of artillery. He has also served as quartermaster sergeant of the Norfolk Light Artillery Blues for fifteen years. Colonel Turner is an A. F. and A. M., past master of Atlanta Lodge, No. 2.

F. A. WATKES: M. D.

Thomas Walke, who settled in Princess Anne county in colonial days, was the founder of the family in Virginia from which Dr. Walke is descended. Jane Randolph, of Curls Neck, was the great grandmother of Dr. Walke.

He was born in Norfolk, on October 1, 1831. On May 25, 1853, he married Miss A. M. Boylor, of Norfolk. In 1854 Dr. Walke entered service in the United States Navy, as surgeon, resigning in 1857. During the war between the States, he was surgeon of the 46th Virginia regiment, under Gen. H. A. Wise. Since the war he has been in practice, and also conducting a drug store in Norfolk. Dr. Walke is a member of the Masonic order, of the K. H., K. L. H., Golden Rule, and other societies.

WILLIAM TALBOT WALKE

Is a son of Richard Walke and Mary D. Walke, *nee* Talbot, and was born in Norfolk, Virginia, on January 31, 1838. He was married at Winton, North Carolina, on August 3, 1858, Sarah R., daughter of Richard Gary (now deceased), becoming his wife. Their children are: William Talbot, Richard G., James N., Mary D., Sally W., Isaac T., Ethel (deceased), Henry (deceased), and Herbert N.

In early youth Mr. Walke went to school to Paxton Pollard. He took the collegiate course at William and Mary College, graduating in 1856. He then entered the wholesale drug business, in which he was engaged till the outbreak of the war between the States.

He entered the Confederate army in 1861, in Company H, 6th Virginia Infantry, and after six months service was discharged. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted again, in Burruss' battalion of cavalry, and was on detached duty in the commissary department. In 1863 he was promoted first lieutenant and adjutant of the 39th Battalion Virginia Cavalry, with which he served until the close of the war.

Returning then to Norfolk, he went into business with W. W. Chamberlaine; in 1866-67 was farming in North Carolina; then returned to Norfolk, and was in the book and stationery business about a year. In 1869 went into the general insurance business, in which he has continued ever since.

JAMES HATTON WATTERS

Was born at Norfolk, Virginia, on July 13, 1840, the son of James Watters, who died in 1850, and Georgiana Virginia Watters, *nee* Martin, also now deceased.

He was married in Norfolk, July 6, 1882, to Margaret S. Garrett, who was born in Norfolk county. She departed this life on December 21, 1887, leaving her husband with three children: Garrett, James Hatton and Margaret.

Mr. Watters went to school in Norfolk county and city, and began business as a clerk at the age of fourteen years in Norfolk. He continued as a clerk until the war, entering the Confederate States Army

in April, 1861, as a private, and promoted sergeant, in the Norfolk Light Artillery Blues, and served until the close of war. He was wounded and made prisoner at Chancellorsville, but released shortly after. He returned to Norfolk at the close of the war and entered business for himself as a member of the firm of Taylor, Martin & Co., hardware. He still continues in the same line of business, partner in the firm of Watters & Martin, wholesale hardware, 84-6 Water street, Norfolk.

Mr. Watters has twice been a member of the city council of Norfolk.

JUDGE LEGH RICHMOND WATTS.

Judge Legh R. Watts, son of Dr. Edward M. Watts and Ann Eliza (Maupin) Watts, was born in the City of Portsmouth, December 12, 1843. His paternal grandfather was Col. Dempsey Watts and his maternal, Dr. George W. Maupin, surgeon U. S. A. He has continuously resided in Portsmouth. During the War he served as a private in the Confederate Army, doing duty principally in North and South Carolina; he was paroled at Greensboro, North Carolina, on the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's Army in 1865. Returning home, he resumed his studies, interrupted by the war, and attended the University of Virginia, sessions of 1865-6 and 1866-7, graduating in several of the academic schools at the end of his first session, and taking the degree of Bachelor of Law at the end of the second.

He at once engaged in the practice of the law, and continued until 1870, when he was elected by the Legislature of Virginia, Judge of Norfolk County.

In 1880, he resumed, and still continues the active practice of his profession. The City Council, in 1883, elected him President, and he still holds that position.

Since November, 1883, he has been President of the Bank of Portsmouth, the oldest banking institution in the city, and in 1888, he was nominated by Governor Lee as a Member of the Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia, and confirmed by the Senate, for the term of 1888-92.

On November 26, 1868, at Portsmouth, he married Mattie P., daughter of William H. and Mary A. (Reed) Peters, of that city, and the issue of this union is six children.

THOMAS HAMLIN WILLCOX

Was born in Amherst county, Virginia, on October 4, 1859, the son of Thomas W. Willcox, of Charles City county, and his wife, Martha A. R. Willcox, *nee* Claiborne. Thomas W. Willcox was born in Charles City

county, on November 17, 1832, and was in service, C. S. A., during the late war.

At Norfolk, Virginia, October 14, 1885, Thomas Hamlin Willeox and Mary Cary Ambler were united in marriage. The bride was a daughter of Thomas M. Ambler, now of Ashland, Virginia. Her mother, whose maiden name was Virginia Sharp, is no longer living. Mr. and Mrs. Willeox have two children, Mary Ambler and Thomas Hamlin.

After the usual preliminary studies, Mr. Willeox entered the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College, Blacksburg, Virginia, whence he was graduated in August, 1877. In 1880 he took the summer law course at the University of Virginia, and since 1884 has been practicing law in Norfolk. Since July 1, 1886, he has been commonwealth attorney for Norfolk City.

GEORGE R. WILSON.

George Wilson married Mary Drew, and their son George R. was born at Smithfield, Isle of Wight county, Virginia, August 26, 1817. He attended school in his native town, and also a private school in Amelia county, Virginia, took the collegiate course at William and Mary College, and attended the University of Virginia. In 1837 he returned to his home, his father then engaged in business in Norfolk, and clerked for his father one year. After that he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was engaged in the pork business, a business he followed in various other places until the beginning of the war. He then returned to Virginia, and served through the war in the commissary department at Richmond. After the war he carried on a family grocery store in Norfolk until 1872, then was in the ice business, and other mercantile pursuits until 1884, since which time he has filled the office of justice of the peace, serving now his second term. From 1877 for four years he was cashier of the custom house, Norfolk.

Mr. Wilson married in Norfolk, June 7, 1848, Rev. George D. Cummings, of the Episcopal Church, joining him in wedlock with Claudia Sharp, born in Norfolk in 1827. She was the daughter of William W. Sharp, now deceased, and Mary A. L. (Schofield) Sharp. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have lost two sons: William Sharp, lost at sea, in transitu to San Francisco, 1872, and Byrd, an infant, and have two daughters: Mary Willoughby and Evelyn.

M'DONALD L. WRENN.

Aurelius and Martha V. (Holmes) Wrenn, both now deceased, were the parents of McDonald L. Wrenn, who was born in Norfolk, November 5, 1858. He married in Richmond, Virginia, October 22, 1884, his wife,

born in Richmond, Kate, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Ellyson) Campbell, of Richmond.

He attended school in Norfolk, from the age of six to fifteen years, and then went into his father's establishment, carriage business, as book-keeper, where he remained six years. In 1880, with his father and R. W. Whitehurst, he went into business, under the firm name and style of Wrenn, Whitehurst & Co., having factory, foundry and salesrooms for the manufacture and sale of plows, presses, planters, and all agricultural implements, his father still continuing his carriage business separately. In 1885 became a member of the firm of A. Wrenn & Son, in which business he still continues, with C. O. Wrenn in partnership, the firm name remaining A. Wrenn & Son. This business was established in 1852, and the firm carries on the largest factory in the South, manufacturing carriages, buggies, road carts, harness and conveyances of every description.

ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY.

JUDGE JOHN BOOKER

Was born at Sherwood, Elizabeth City county, Virginia, April 14, 1849. His father, who died February 11, 1878, aged sixty-two years, was George Booker, son of Richard Booker, son of George Booker, son of Richard Booker, of Amelia county, Virginia. The mother of Judge Booker lives now in Hampton; Ann Messenburg was her maiden name. He married at Hampton, February 17, 1881, Sue C. Howard, and they had one son, John, now dead. Mrs. Booker is the daughter of Harry C. and Diana (Wray) Howard. Her father, born in York county, Virginia, is of pure English lineage, his family closely descended from that house of which the Duke of Norfolk is head. Mr. Howard was a graduate under the famous Archibald Campbell of Bethany.

Before his studies were finished, Judge Booker served in the Confederate States Army, entering the Signal Service, transferred to Gen. H. A. Wise's staff as courier, later to Company F, 26th Virginia regiment, with which he served until the close of the war. He attended school, first in his native county, then Gordon McCabe's school in Petersburg. In 1870-71 he was a student in Hampden-Sidney college, and in 1871-2 attended the University of Virginia. In the latter institution he took the law course, and in 1878 he was admitted to the Bar, and appointed Commissioner of Accounts and Deputy Sheriff, practicing in Elizabeth City, York, Warwick and James City counties. On January 20, 1882, he took his seat on the Bench, judge of the county courts of

Elizabeth City and Warwick counties, serving until 1886. In May, 1887, he was elected clerk of the county and circuit courts of Elizabeth City county, which position he is still filling.

CAPT. BENJAMIN F. HUDGINS,

Born in King William county, Virginia, November 12, 1831, is a son of Robert Hudgins, who died March 31, 1860, and a grandson of Hon. Holder Hudgins, many years a member of the Virginia Senate and Lower House. The mother of Captain Hudgins, who died in 1871, was Harriet Howard Jones before marriage. He married in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, November 14, 1855, Rebecca B. Worsham, born in that county, died February 20, 1885, aged fifty-five years. Their children were: Edward B., deceased; Maria B., Benj. F. jr., Judith M., Worsham K.; Maud, deceased; Astley C. Dr. Henry C. Worsham, formerly of Dinwiddie county, now deceased, and a son of Capt. Worsham, was the father of Mrs. Hudgins. Her mother, whose maiden name was Judith M. Bland, died in 1856.

Captain Hudgins was educated at John B. Cary's academy, Hampton, and at the Virginia Military Institute, where he graduated in 1852. For seven years immediately preceding the war, he was farming in Elizabeth City county. He entered the Confederate States Army in 1861, captain of Company E, 32d Virginia regiment, with which he served one year; was then aide on staff of Gen. Roger A. Pryor eight months; staff of Brig-Gen. Beverly Robinson seven months; after that served in the ranks till the close of the war. He was twice wounded in service, at Gaines Mills and at Sharpsburg. From 1867 to 1885, Capt. Hudgins was again engaged in farming, since the latter date has been in his present business, dealer in coal and wood. He has served as county supervisor, and seven years as school trustee.

EDGAR E. MONTAGUE.

Col. Edgar B. Montague, son of Lewis B. Montague, of Middlesex county, Virginia, married Virginia Eubank, of that county. Their son, Edgar E., was born in Halifax county, Virginia, in December, 1862. He attended school at the Virginia A. & M. C., was graduated in law at Cumberland University, Tennessee, June 6, 1886, admitted to the Bar in the same month at Lebanon, Tennessee, and in the same year settled in Hampton, where he is still practicing. He is captain in command, Company D, 4th Virginia regiment, to which office he was elected September 10, 1888.

The first of these is the fact that the
 second of these is the fact that the
 third of these is the fact that the

The first of these is the fact that the
 second of these is the fact that the
 third of these is the fact that the
 fourth of these is the fact that the
 fifth of these is the fact that the
 sixth of these is the fact that the
 seventh of these is the fact that the
 eighth of these is the fact that the
 ninth of these is the fact that the
 tenth of these is the fact that the

The first of these is the fact that the
 second of these is the fact that the
 third of these is the fact that the
 fourth of these is the fact that the
 fifth of these is the fact that the
 sixth of these is the fact that the
 seventh of these is the fact that the
 eighth of these is the fact that the
 ninth of these is the fact that the
 tenth of these is the fact that the

The first of these is the fact that the
 second of these is the fact that the
 third of these is the fact that the
 fourth of these is the fact that the
 fifth of these is the fact that the
 sixth of these is the fact that the
 seventh of these is the fact that the
 eighth of these is the fact that the
 ninth of these is the fact that the
 tenth of these is the fact that the

The first of these is the fact that the
 second of these is the fact that the
 third of these is the fact that the
 fourth of these is the fact that the
 fifth of these is the fact that the
 sixth of these is the fact that the
 seventh of these is the fact that the
 eighth of these is the fact that the
 ninth of these is the fact that the
 tenth of these is the fact that the

His father, Colonel Montague, commanded the 32d Virginia regiment C. S. A., from April, 1861, to the close of the war between the States. Colonel Montague died February 21, 1885, aged fifty-three years. His widow survives him, living now in Middlesex county.

JUDGE G. M. PEEK.

The subject of this sketch was born at Hampton, Virginia, December 7, 1839. He is the son of Thomas Peek, who was born in February, 1803, and died in August, 1867. His mother, born in April, 1815, and died in May, 1878, was Janet Meredith, daughter of Dr. William Hope, who was a son of George Hope, of England, who settled at Hampton in 1770. After attending the Hampton Academy, Judge Peek entered the University of Virginia, which he left in the spring of 1861, to enter the military service of his State.

In the fall of 1861 he became Assistant Professor of Mathematics and Commandant of Cadets in Florence Wesleyan University, at Florence, Alabama. He entered the Confederate States Army in March, 1863, and served as aide to Col. E. A. O'Neal, 26th Alabama Infantry, commanding Rhode's Brigade, Army of Northern Virginia. In June, 1863, he was appointed Professor of Mathematics in the Confederate States Navy, with the rank of Master, afterwards of 1st Lieutenant, and so served until the close of the war.

After the war he returned to Hampton, taught school for one year, then entered the law school at the University, where he took the degree of Bachelor of Law. In September, 1867, he was admitted to the Bar at Hampton. In the same year he was appointed by the court Commonwealth's Attorney, to fill an unexpired term. Four years after he was elected to that office by the people. He was the first county superintendent of schools for his county and Warwick, under the present public school system, and held that office until the republican party gained control of the State in 1881. In December, 1885, he was elected by the Virginia legislature Judge of Elizabeth City and Warwick counties, which position he still fills. In 1881 he organized the Bank of Hampton, of which he is the cashier. Judge Peek is an A. F. and A. M., Knight of Pythias, a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the Methodist Church.

In Hampton, at the residence of her mother, March 19, 1872, he married Sarah K. Holt, who was born at Portsmouth, Virginia. Their first-born son, John L., is now deceased, and their family consists of two sons and two daughters, William H., Lavinia C., Janet H. and George M. Mrs. Peek is the daughter of William Holt and Lavinia

Phillips. William Holt died at Portsmouth in 1856, and Lavinia, his widow, died at Hampton in 1883.

HENRY C. WHITING,

The founder of the Whiting family in Virginia settled in Gloucester county in 1609. Kennon Whiting, a lineal descendant, was born in that county, August 14, 1796, and died in Hampton, Virginia, December 9, 1886. Kennon Whiting married Anne Wythe Mallory, who was born in Norfolk, Virginia, March 3, 1803, and died in Hampton, June 23, 1876. The Mallory family came to the colony of Virginia about 1617; settled in Norfolk and Elizabeth City counties. Henry C., son of Kennon Whiting and his wife Anne, was born in Hampton, December 24, 1832. At Rose-land, Elizabeth City county, October 29, 1856, he married Mary Simkins, second daughter of the late Hon. Joseph Segar. The children of the union were five: Segar, Kate Carlyle, Virginia Fairfax, Livingston Faison and Mattie Kennon. The latter died April 10, 1882, at the age of thirteen years. Mrs. H. C. Whiting died on December 10, 1884, in Hampton, Virginia.

Mr. H. C. Whiting attended school at the Hampton Academy. At the age of twenty years he engaged in a mercantile business, in Hampton, which he has followed ever since, except during the years of the war, and still continues. He is president of the bank of Hampton, and has been since its organization in January, 1881; served as councilman of Hampton in 1859, and has been school trustee since 1873.

He entered Confederate States service in April, 1861, as second lieutenant in the 32d Virginia regiment, C. S. A., was appointed captain, P. A. C. S., and assigned to staff duty, serving until the close of the war, with Generals Magruder, McLaws, Whiting and Johnston, and surrendered with General Jos. E. Johnston's army near Durham, North Carolina, April 26, 1865.

Many whose names are illustrious in the annals of Virginia were of the distinguished families from whom Mr. Whiting derives descent. Among these may be mentioned his great grandfather, Col. Thomas Whiting, who was president of the board of naval commissioners during the Revolutionary war; Col. Charles K. Mallory, killed at or near Bethel, in service in that war; Chancellor George Wythe, whose record appears elsewhere in this volume, and who was a cousin to Mr. Whiting's mother, and others.

WARWICK COUNTY.

COL. L. BREMOND.

The subject of this sketch was born at Norfolk, Virginia, January 1, 1827, a son of Dr. Dennis Bremond and Eliza Bremond, *nee* Johnson, both now deceased. He married, at Charlottesville, Virginia, November 18, 1852, Martha Sheperd, who was born in Richmond, Virginia, the daughter of the late Samuel Sheperd, long an honored resident of Richmond, State printer there.

Colonel Bremond attended school in Norfolk until fifteen years of age, when he left the Norfolk Academy to begin a business life. He clerked for W. H. Garnett & Co. for about eighteen months, then for a time was with Thos. G. Broughton & Co., of the Norfolk *Herald*. After that he was in the drug business with John A. Ludlow and Ludlow & Gomley. He then was with the Virginia Central Railroad, which he left to accept position with the Covington & Ohio Railroad. In 1861 he was appointed collector of tax in kind for the Confederate States Government, so serving till the close of the war. Since that time he has been in the employ of the Chesapeake & Ohio R. R., with which he still continues, agent at Newport News.

COLONEL HENRY DE B. CLAY,

Resident of Newport News, and clerk of county and circuit courts, Warwick county, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, June 22, 1843. He went to school in Cincinnati, then to the Mt. Pleasant Military Academy, Sing Sing, New York, where he was graduated in 1860. On May 14, 1861, he was appointed captain, 14th U. S. Infantry; in 1866 was transferred as senior captain 23d U. S. Infantry. He served through the war between the States in the Army of the Potomac, and was wounded at battle of the Wilderness. In the fall of 1865 accompanied his regiment to the Pacific coast, and served in Arizona, California, Oregon and Washington Territory. He resigned from the army in 1870, and in 1871 settled at Jamestown, James City county, Virginia. In 1876 he was chief of the Department of Protection, and colonel commanding Centennial Guard of the International Exhibition held at Philadelphia. In 1883 he was appointed collector of customs at Newport News, Virginia. Elected to his present position in 1886, for the term of six years. Colonel Clay is Past Master Bemond Lodge 241, A. F. & A. M.;

an Odd Fellow, Past Department Commander, Department of Virginia, Grand Army of the Republic, is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, also of Society of the Army of the Potomac.

He is a son of Ralph A. Clay, who was born at Newark, New Jersey, August 7, 1816, and died July 29, 1860; is grandson of Ralph Clay, of Georgia, whose father was Joseph Clay, paymaster general of Georgia in the Revolutionary war, coming from England. The mother of Colonel Clay, was born July 16, 1816, died July 5, 1873; she was Lucy Ann Gassaway, born in Baltimore, Maryland, daughter of Henry and Rachel Gassaway, of Maryland, whose parents came from England and Wales. Colonel Clay has been twice married, his first wife Hattie Fields, of New York City, whom he wedded in 1871, who bore him two children, a son, Ralph, born in New York April 5, 1872, and a daughter, Ethel, who was born in New York October 2d, 1873. He married again in 1887, Miss F. A. Eager, of Montgomery, New York.

ENOCH CLAYTON,

Son of Joseph and Mary (Smith) Clayton, both now deceased, was born in the State of New Jersey, on March 4, 1832. He married in that State, January 16, 1858, Hannah A. Scull, born in New Jersey, and their children are two daughters, Mary M. and Susanna B. Mrs. Clayton's parents were Abel Scull, now deceased, and Annie W. (Idell) Scull, now living in Philadelphia.

Mr. Clayton went to school in his native State until ten years of age, when he went to sea. He served in all positions on board a vessel, and at the age of twenty-one years was made Captain of the schooner "Wiesicken." His last service at sea was as captain of the schooner "J. V. Clayton." His business has always been connected with shipping interests. He came to Richmond, Virginia, in September, 1870, to Newport News in May, 1882. He has followed the occupation of stevedore for many years, in the employ of the C. & O. R. R. at Newport News. Since July 1, 1887, he has been sheriff of Warwick county, and is still serving.

DR. A. C. JONES,

Was born April 9, 1857, in the city of Williamsburg, Virginia. His wife's maiden name was Annie New, and she was born in Lexington, Missouri. They were married at Hampton, Virginia, December 22, 1885, and have one son, A. C. Jones, jr., born February 2, 1887.

Dr. Jones started to school at the age of nine years, to a teacher named John C. King, having been previously pretty well prepared at home by an older sister. After going to King one session he went to

the Grammar and Matty school, preparatory department of William and Mary College, where he continued until the age of fifteen years and a few months, when he entered William and Mary College, where he continued studying until the College Commencement of 1875. He then left that college with many regrets, as in one year more he would have taken his degree. But, his father having died when he was only fifteen years old, and his estate having been consumed by security debts for other people, he was forced by that stern necessity which knows no law and shows no leniency to any, to hasten to that calling by which he hoped to make an honest and comfortable living.

In the fall of 1875 he commenced a regular course of medicine at the Virginia Medical College, at Richmond, which he attended three sessions. At the close of the second session he took the degree of Ph. G., and at close of third session, full degree of Doctor of Medicine. Immediately in March, 1878, he began the practice of his profession at his home in Williamsburg. Beginning practice at such an early age, he would not have chosen to follow his profession in his native place, where he had been known as a mischievous boy but a few years before, and naturally was still so remembered, but it was there his aged and infirm mother was living, there her life had been spent, what little property remained to her was there, and Dr. Jones was the only son left to look after her and his younger sister, the other children having married.

Under these circumstances he remained in Williamsburg until his mother's death. In January, 1884, he removed to Newport News; in the following year served in the Government Quarantine at Biloxi, Mississippi, and at Cape Charles, Virginia. In the fall of the same year he left this service, and returned to Newport News, to resume practice. In that same fall the Democratic party succeeded in regaining the control of the State, and in the following spring Dr. Jones was appointed Quarantine officer of the port of Newport News, which position he has held ever since. Residence, Newport News.

THEODORE LIVEZEY,

Superintendent of the Old Dominion Land Company, at Newport News, Virginia, was born at Lumberville, Bucks county, Pennsylvania. He is a son of Allen and Mary A. (Gordon) Livezey, now of Yardley, Pennsylvania, and a grandson of Robert Livezey, formerly of Pennsylvania. His paternal ancestor, Jonathan Livezey, came from England and settled in Pennsylvania in 1682. His maternal ancestor, James Paxson, of Bycot House, Oxfordshire, England, settled in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, in 1682. He married at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania,

November 15, 1865, a union blessed with three sons: Harry C., now residing in New York city; Walter B., living at Newport News; Herbert S., now in Yardley, Pennsylvania.

Mr. Livezey's school days were passed in his native town. At the age of fifteen years he went into a retail drug store in the city of Philadelphia. He entered the United States Army on his twenty-second birth-day, August 20, 1862, and received honorable discharge from service in April, 1865. He was a building contractor from that time until 1877; then had charge of a lumber and coal yard for Alex. B. Green, Greensburg, New Jersey, until March, 1881, at which time he received appointment as superintendent of construction for the Old Dominion Land Company, which position he held until appointed, in 1885, to the office he now holds for this company. Mr. Livezey is a member of the Society of Friends.

EDWIN PHILLIPS.

The Phillips family have long been seated in Virginia. Joseph Phillips, of Hampton, was the father of Joseph Phillips, the last named Joseph Phillips, a soldier of the Confederate States Army, colonel commanding the 3d Texas Cavalry, killed in service at Donaldsville, Louisiana. Col. Joseph Phillips married Mary T. Morrow, who survives him, now living at Hampton, and their son Edwin was born in Hampton, in 1860.

Edwin Phillips attended school at Morrison, Warwick county, and at Hampton. He began business in Hampton as clerk for D. G. Morrow, with whom he remained for six years, then clerked for S. C. Bickford, of Hampton, fifteen months. Removing to Newport News, he began business for himself, in 1886, as merchant, in which he still continues. He is also post-master at Newport News.

GEORGE B. WEST,

Born at Newport News, January 10, 1839, was educated at the Hampton Academy, and in the University of Virginia. During the war between the States he served in the quartermaster's department, C. S. A., stationed at Richmond. Returning to Newport News at the close of the war, he engaged in farming and merchandising, following the latter occupation continuously, and carrying on a stove store at the present time.

He is a son of Parker West, who died December, 1871, and a grandson of Benjamin West, whose father was an English gentleman settling in Virginia. The mother of Mr. West, whose maiden name was Mary Bell, and who was of Scotch extraction, died in February, 1865.

JAMES CITY COUNTY.

CARY PEYTON ARMISTEAD,

Born in Williamsburg, Virginia, in 1857, is a son of Robert H. Armistead, who was born in Elizabeth City county, Virginia, near Hampton, April 12, 1804, and died near Williamsburg, October 22, 1888. The mother of Cary Peyton, born near Jamestown, now many years dead, was Julia S. Travis before marriage. His wife is Eudora Esther, daughter of D. R. and Mary E. A. (Tinsley) Jones, of Hanover County, Virginia, where she was born. They were married in Williamsburg, in August, 1888.

Mr. Armistead attended school in Williamsburg, first to his aunt, Mrs. Southall, second to Dr. Griffin, third the Grammar and Matty school; then took the collegiate course at William and Mary College, where he graduated in June, 1876. He taught in the Grammar and Matty school for a time, then studied law at the University of Virginia. Admitted to the Bar he was in practice a short time, until he gave that up to accept his present office, May 4, 1884, as steward and treasurer of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum. He has been a notary public for the last eight years; is a member of the M. E. Church, South.

Mr. Armistead had two brothers in the Confederate States Army, Robert T., served through the war and was twice wounded; Wm. Champion, died soon after entering service.

ARCHIE BROOKS,

Storekeeper for the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, at Williamsburg, was born at Williamsburg, in 1856. His father, Archie Brooks, born in Williamsburg, served in the late war, C. S. A., died in March, 1888, aged fifty-six years. His mother, whose maiden name was Margerette L. Mahone, still lives in Williamsburg. He was married in Williamsburg, August 23, 1881, his wife, born in James City county, Virginia, being Lucy R., daughter of Parke and Martha J. (Menley) Jones, residents of that county. They have four children: Beulah, Edna Lorene, Archie and Lucy R.

Mr. Brooks attended school in Williamsburg, after that was a student at William and Mary College three years. He has held his present position since 1884.

JOHN CLOPTON: M. D.

John, son of William Edmund Clopton, and grandson of Hon. John Clopton, of New Kent county, Virginia, was born in Richmond, Virginia, January 6, 1835. His mother's maiden name was Mary A. Aperson. He married, at James City, Virginia, July 6, 1875, Willie S. Piggott, who was born at James City, and is a daughter of Fielding and Eliza H. Piggott. Their children are five, born in the order named: John Fielding, William Edmund, Martha A., Mary E., George Izard.

Dr. Clopton attended school in Stewart county, Tennessee, and New Kent, Virginia. He graduated in medicine at the Virginia Medical College on March 9, 1857, and practiced until the beginning of the war in Caroline county, Virginia, New Kent and Richmond. In 1861 he entered service, Company F, Richmond volunteers, and was soon after appointed assistant surgeon, 1st Texas Infantry. Later he was assigned as surgeon to the 16th Georgia regiment. After the battle of Chickamauga he was appointed medical purveyor of Longstreet's Corps, so serving until after the battle of the Wilderness. Then he was appointed post purveyor at Petersburg, Virginia, then purveyor of North Carolina until the close of the war. Returning to Richmond, he engaged in practice there until, in 1868, he was appointed, by the Federal Government, assistant physician at the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, Williamsburg. He filled that position until the election of Governor Cameron, after which he practiced in Charles City county, until 1884, then returned to the Asylum, resuming the duties of Assistant Physician, in which he still continues. Dr. Clopton is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

WOODIE C. CONSTABLE,

Born in Norfolk, Virginia, is a son of Andrew T. Constable, now deceased, and a grandson of Jacob Constable. His mother, who is of the Armistead family, is now living in Williamsburg. His wife, whom he married in Norfolk, on January 8, 1888, is Rosa P., daughter of John R. and Fannie C. Powell, now of Norfolk. She was born in Bertie county, North Carolina. Mr. Powell was in service in the Confederate States Army, rank of lieutenant, and was wounded and made prisoner, and held at Governors Island, New York Harbor.

Mr. Constable attended school at the Hampton Military Academy, then took a collegiate course at the William and Mary College. After finishing his education he engaged for a time in farming, then in mercantile pursuits. He has a commission business now in Williamsburg, and is superintendent of the public schools of that city. He has also

served in the city council, and filled the office of justice of the peace. He is a member of the Heptosophs society; of the Knights of the Golden Rule; and a Good Templar.

L. TYLER DAVIS

Is a son of Allen Davis, who died in 1863, and Mary (Mahone) Davis, who died in 1843. He was born in Williamsburg, on March 22, 1837, and has been twice married. His first wife, who died May 9, 1873, aged twenty-one years, was Celia E. Perrin, and their children were two: Martin P., now deceased; Geneva P. In Williamsburg, in January, 1876, Mr. Davis married Virginia R. Russell, who was born in Bath, Maine, and they have four children: Allen R., Ruth T., Ray M. and John R.

Mr. Davis went to school in Williamsburg for ten years, then began a mercantile business in that city, which he followed until 1859. In that year he went to Richmond, and there engaged in a wholesale grocery business, which he continued until the war. After the war he returned to Williamsburg, and again entered into business there, in which he still continues. He is now president of the school board of Williamsburg.

LEONARD HENLEY: M. D.

Dr. Henley was born in Williamsburg, April 11, 1821, and has always lived in that city. He was educated at William and Mary College, and graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1847. After that he practiced in Blockley Hospital for seven years, then came to Williamsburg where he has been in practice ever since, except when in military service. He entered the Confederate States army in 1861, sergeant in the 32d Virginia regiment, and in the same year was appointed assistant surgeon, serving after that most of the time in hospital at Petersburg, Virginia. In 1865 he was appointed superintendent of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, where he remained until the Federalists took possession. In 1887 he was appointed assistant physician at the Asylum and is so serving now.

He is a son of Leonard Henley, who was born in James City county, Virginia, and died in 1831, aged forty-two years, and Harriet T. (Coke) Henley, also now deceased. The paternal grandfather of Dr. Henley was also named Leonard, and his great grandfather bore the same name. The latter came from England to Virginia. The wife of Dr. Henley is Rebecca, daughter of Henry Harrison, Commodore United States Navy, and Elizabeth (Ruffin) Coke, both now deceased. She was born in Prince George county, Virginia, and they were married in that county on

November 29, 1855. They have one daughter, Elizabeth R., and one son, Leonard. Dr. Henley is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

Dr. Leonard Henley is a direct descendant of the old and honored family of Cokes, of Trusley, Derbyshire, England, which estate is now in their possession. The family history goes back to 1343. Among the representatives of this family were Lord Chesterfield; Lord Palmerston, Premier; Lord Melbourne, Premier; Lord Cowper, late of Ireland.

H. T. JONES

Was born in James City county, Virginia, on April 10, 1842. He attended a private school in Williamsburg, and then took a collegiate course at William and Mary College. On his nineteenth birthday, April 10, 1861, he entered military service, in a company which later became Company C, 32d Virginia Infantry. He was promoted sergeant in 1862, second lieutenant in 1863, and served until the surrender at Appomattox, taking part in battles of Seven Pines, the seven days fighting around Richmond, Harpers Ferry, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Cold Harbor, Howlett Line, Sailor's Creek and others. Returning home he engaged in farming until 1872, then established himself in his present business, druggist. He has held public office as member of the city council, justice of the peace and school trustee. The parents of Mr. Jones were H. T. Jones, sr., who was born in James City county, in 1814, and died May 12, 1872, and Mary A. H. Jones, died in January, 1881. The father was a son of Allan Jones, of York county, Virginia, whose father was Daniel Jones, of James City county, Virginia.

The subject of this sketch married in Williamsburg, June 10, 1867, Mary Southall, of Williamsburg. Their children are two sons, Marion Ambler and Hugh W. Mrs. Jones is the daughter of Albert G. Southall, who died August, 1862. Her mother, whose maiden name was Virginia F. Travis, died in August, 1880. Her family are of English descent, early settlers in Tidewater Virginia.

LEVEN W. LANE

Was born in Matthews county, Virginia, January 6, 1839, and was educated in his native county. He is a son of John H. Lane, who was born in Matthews county, and died in 1884, and Nancy (Ransome) Lane, who died in 1843. His wife is Mattie S., daughter of William L. Spencer, now deceased, and Martha G. (Richardson) Spencer. She was born in James City county, Virginia, and they were married in that county, on July 26, 1860. Their children were born in the order named: L. W., Martha L., Carrie D., Cora, Mary G., Susie (now deceased),

Mattie (now deceased), Oscar, Henry G. (now deceased), Spencer, Walter G.

Mr. Lane has been a farmer and merchant all his life, and is still engaged in those avocations. He has served as county treasurer and as sheriff. He entered the Confederate States Army at the beginning of the war, and served until its close. Entering service as a private in Company H, 5th Virginia Cavalry, he was promoted second lieutenant, then captain of that company; was wounded at Kelleys Ford, again at Cedar Creek; was made prisoner at Hanover C. H., but paroled same day.

JOHN LEYBOURNE MERCER.

Hugh Mercer, of Scotland, came to America in colonial days. He entered the Continental army in the war for Independence, received rank of general, and was killed in that war, battle of Princeton, New Jersey. His son, Colonel Hugh Mercer, was the father of John C. Mercer, who was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, and died in March, 1884, aged seventy-two years. John C. Mercer married Mary Waller, who survives him, living now in North Carolina. Their son, John Leybourne Mercer, was born in Williamsburg, Virginia, August 2, 1849. He went to school to various teachers in Williamsburg about five years, then attended William and Mary College two sessions. After that clerked in mercantile establishments until 1868, when he was appointed to his present position, which he has held ever since, except for two years from March, 1882 to March, 1884. He is clerk and steward of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, Williamsburg.

He married at Williamsburg, March 31, 1875, Jean Sinclair Bright. They have two daughters, Jean C., Mary W., and one son, T. Hugh Mercer. Mrs. Mercer was born in Williamsburg, and is a daughter of Samuel F. and Elizabeth Bright. Her father died in 1868, her mother in 1872.

Mr. Mercer had two brothers in the Confederate States army, Thomas Hugh Mercer, first lieutenant in artillery, severely wounded at Seven Pines, and C. W. Mercer, a private in Col. Mosby's command, captured and held prisoner at Fort Delaware fourteen months.

Mr. Mercer is a member of Williamsburg Lodge, No. 6, A. F. & A. M.

JAMES DUNLAP MONCURE, M. D.,

Present superintendent of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, Williamsburg, was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1842. After attending the Abbott school, in Fauquier county, Virginia, he was sent abroad, and studied at Bernhardt's Austallt, Meiningen, Germany; College Rollin, Paris, France; the Heidelberg University, Germany, where he began his medical studies.

Returning to Virginia, he entered the Virginia Military Institute, where he was at the breaking out of the war between the States. He served through the war, first in the corps of cadets, as drill master at Camp Lee; then in the field in a Virginia cavalry regiment. Resuming his medical studies, he attended the University of Virginia and the University of Maryland, graduating from the latter. He practiced medicine in Baltimore; in Fauquier county, Virginia; in Richmond; in Huntington; again in Richmond. A profound student of the great profession to which he devotes his life, Dr. Moncure has made a special study of mental and nervous diseases. He has filled the chair of adjunct professor at the Medical College of Virginia; he founded, in 1876, the "Pinel Hospital," near Richmond, and was its first superintendent; in 1884 was elected to his present position, which he has filled continuously since that time. He has received from the College de France degree of *Bachelier des Lettres et des Sciences*; is a member of the Medico-Legal Society, and chairman of its Committee on Naturalization for Virginia.

At St. Pauls (Episcopal) Church, Richmond, Virginia, October 11, 1871, Dr. Moncure married Annie, Patterson McCaw, of Richmond. Their living children are three: Gabriella Brooke, James Dunlap, William Anderson Patterson, and they have buried three: Richard Cary Ambler, died in 1873, aged ten days; Delia Ann, died in 1876, aged eight months; James Dunlap, died in 1878, aged a few hours.

The genealogy of Dr. Moncure's family in America is thus traced: Gerard Fowlke (or Ffolk) of Gunston Hall, England, settled near Port Tobacco, Maryland, in 1680. His daughter Frances married Dr. Gustavus Brown, and their daughter Frances married, in 1738, Rev. John Moncure. The latter came to America, in 1710, as a physician, later became a minister of the Episcopal Church. The name Moncure was originally Moncoeur, changed in Scotland to Moncur and Monkur, later in America to Moncure. William, son of Rev. John Moncure and wife, married Sarah Elizabeth Henry. Their son, Henry Wood Moncure, was born in Richmond, and died in 1866, aged sixty-six years. He married Katharine Cary Ambler, and Dr. James Dunlap Moncure is their son.

Annie Patterson, wife of Dr. Moncure, is a daughter of Dr. James Brown McCaw and his wife, Delia Ann, nee Patterson. Dr. McCaw is a son of Dr. William McCaw, who was a son of Dr. James Drew McCaw, whose father was Surgeon McCaw, of Lord Dunmore's staff.

CAPT. CHARLES B. TREVILIAN.

John Trevilian, a Huguenot refugee from France, came to the colony of Virginia and founded the family in the Old Commonwealth. His son John was the father of Col. John M. Trevilian, who was born in Goochland county, Virginia, and who died in 1873, aged seventy-three years.

Colonel Trevilian married Mary C. Argyle, who died in 1878, aged seventy years. Capt. Charles B. Trevilian is their son, and was born in Goochland county, September 15, 1838.

He received his education in Hampden-Sidney College and in the University of Virginia. He entered the Confederate States army in 1861, Company F, 4th Virginia Cavalry, and was promoted captain of the company. At Gettysburg he was wounded and made prisoner, and was held twenty-two months on Johnsons Island, Lake Erie. After release he rejoined his command, and was again wounded, at High Bridge, in the retreat to Appomattox. Captain Trevilian held the office of collector of revenue in New Kent county, Virginia, one year, and for the last two years has filled the position he is now holding in the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, Williamsburg, that of supervisor.

He married in Rockbridge county, Virginia, March 1, 1865, Mary S. Houston, who was born in that county, the daughter of Dr. David S. Houston, who died in 1864, and Nancy (Dix) Houston, who died in 1887. Nannie H., eldest child of Mr. and Mrs. Trevilian, is now deceased; their living children are three: Mary R., Blanche E. and Gardner H.

LYON GARDINER TYLER,

Was born at his father's residence, "Sherwood Forest," in Charles City county, Virginia, in August, 1853. He is a son of President John Tyler, by his second marriage, with Julia Gardiner of Gardiners Island, New York. The founder of the Tyler family in Virginia was Henry Tyler, who came from England and settled at Middle Plantation in 1653. Further records of this eminent family will be found on many of the preceding pages of Virginia and Virginians, more especially in Volume 1, pp. 103-108.

The wife of Lyon Gardiner Tyler, whom he married in Pulaski county, Virginia, November 14, 1878, was born in Charlottesville, Virginia, Annie, daughter of Col. St. George Tucker, son of Judge St. George Tucker, whose father was Judge St. George Tucker, who came from Island of Bermuda to Virginia. Her mother is Lizzie, daughter of Thomas W. Gilmer, former Secretary of the Navy, whose wife was Anne Baker. Mr. and Mrs. Tyler have three children: Julia Gardiner, Lizzie Gilmer and John.

Mr. Tyler finished his education at the University of Virginia, which he entered in February, 1870, graduating in July, 1875, with Degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts. During his University career he was twice elected orator of the Jefferson Society, and obtained a scholarship as best editor of the University magazine. The year following his graduation he studied law with John B. Minor, Esq. In January,

1877, he was elected Professor of Belles Lettres in William and Mary College, which position he ably filled until, in November, 1878, he went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he was head of a high school for four years. In September, 1882, he returned to Virginia, settled in Richmond, practiced law, and took an active interest in politics. In 1885 he ran for the House of Delegates, one of seven candidates, but was not elected. In 1887 he was again nominated for Representative and was elected. In the House of Delegates he rendered distinguished service to Virginia, successfully championing the labor bureau, child labor, and William and Mary College bills, all of which he argued were necessary for the education of the people and the best interests of the State. Mr. Tyler is the author of "The Letters and Times of the Tylers," spoken of on page 107 of this work, a work not only of value as a biography of his grandfather, Governor Tyler, and his father, the President, but also as an authentic and interesting history of events from 1776 to 1861. On August, 22, 1888, Mr. Tyler received merited recognition as a scholar, a literateur, and a Virginian, in his election to the position he now fills, as President of William and Mary College.

REV. LYMAN BROWN WHARTON.

In colonial days William Wharton came from England to Virginia, settling in Culpeper County. His son John settled in Albemarle county, Virginia, and had a son also named John, who was the father of John Austin Wharton, who was born in Bedford county, and who died June 20, 1888, aged eighty-five years. John Austin Wharton married Isabella Brown, who survives him, living now in Liberty, Virginia. Their son is the subject of this sketch, Lyman Brown Wharton, born in Liberty, Virginia.

After the usual preliminary education, he entered the University of Virginia, which he attended sessions of two years, and graduated in the schools of ancient and modern languages. He took orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church and had charge of Cornwell Parish, Charlotte county, Virginia, until he became chaplain of the 59th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., with which he remained until its surrender at Appomattox. He then took charge of a church in Abingdon, Virginia; in 1870 became professor of Greek and German, at William and Mary College, where he remained until 1881, becoming then associate principal of Norwood High School, Nelson county, Virginia. Subsequently he was professor of languages in Hanover Academy, Virginia, and in Bellevue High School, Bedford county, Virginia. In 1886 he was professor of Ancient Languages in the Maryland Military and Naval Academy, Oxford, Maryland. In 1888 he returned to Williamsburg and became pro-

fessor of languages in college of William and Mary, which position he still fills.

Mr. Wharton married in Richmond, Virginia, December 27, 1877. Martha Paulina Taylor. She was born in Henrico county, near Richmond, and is the daughter of the late Henry Porterfield Taylor and Cornelia Taylor, *nee* Storrs. Her mother still lives in Richmond; her father died there, November 19, 1887, aged seventy years. He was a son of Col. Edmund Taylor, who served in the war of 1812, and at a later period was the first captain of the old military organization in Richmond, the "Richmond Blues." The father of Colonel Taylor was Edmund Taylor, Esq., of Taylorsville, Hanover county, Virginia.

Mr. Wharton had one brother in service in the late war, John, a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, who participated in the service of the cadets in the field, including that in Newmarket battle.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

DR. CHRISTOPHER ALDERSON.

Dr. Alderson was born on the 15th of December, 1816, near Union, Monroe county, (then) Virginia. He was a son of Davis Alderson, who was born near Alderson, Monroe county, and came to Washington county in 1823, and a grandson of Thomas Alderson, who was born in Greenbrier county. His mother was also of a Virginia family, Miss Catherine Thrasher, of Botetourt county.

At Lebanon, Russell county, Virginia, in 1841, Dr. Alderson married Mary P. Gibson, the Rev. Samuel Gibson uniting them. The record of their children is: Joseph, now a physician at Meadow View, Virginia; Franklin M., killed on the Gettysburg campaign; Charles W., a farmer; Henry C., an attorney-at-law of Tazewell C. H., Virginia; Mary C., now Mrs. Buchanan; Martha A., now Mrs. Preston. The four sons were all soldiers of Virginia in the late war, entering service at the respective ages of fifteen, sixteen, seventeen and eighteen years. One gave his life to the cause; three were with Lee at the surrender.

Mrs. Alderson was born at Copper Creek, Russell county, on March 19, 1821, the daughter of William Gibson, Esq., whose father was Rev. Samuel Gibson, of the M. E. Church. Her mother was a daughter of George Peery, a prominent citizen of Tazewell county.

Dr. Alderson has been a successful practitioner of medicine for forty-eight years; nineteen years in Russell county, twenty-nine years in Washington county. He has had ten medical students, all of whom have become successful practitioners, some distinguished in their chosen profession.

CAPT. GEORGE W. ALDERSON

Is a son of Davis Alderson and Catharine Alderson, nee Thrasher, whose family line is given in the record preceding this. He was born near Union, Monroe county, (then) Virginia, January 7, 1820. Captain Alderson has been twice married, and the father of nineteen children. His first marriage was with Lydia, daughter of Rev. Andrew Patterson, Baptist clergyman of Washington county, whose wife was Elizabeth Cole, from Smyth county. Lydia Patterson was born December 17, 1824, became the wife of Captain Alderson, December 24, 1840, and died on April 1, 1866. Secondly, Captain Alderson married Mary, daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth Reed, of Washington county, and widow of John Ketron. This marriage was solemnized July 7, 1868, at the home and birthplace of Mrs. Alderson, near Abingdon. The Reed family are among the oldest in Washington county, Hugh Reed the son of John Reed.

The children of Captain Alderson's first marriage are: Elizabeth K., now Mrs. S. P. Edmondson, of Friendship, Virginia; Davis, twice wounded at Cedar Run, near Culpeper C. H., died of wounds at Flint Hill, Virginia, September 17, 1864; two infants, died unnamed; Andrew, who was also a soldier in the Confederate army at age of fourteen years, and in battle of Saltville, now living in Texas; Ann E., now Mrs. T. J. Tilson, of Hunt county, Texas; Thomas R., now a merchant at Campbell, Hunt county, Texas; Virginia C., now Mrs. Henry Swift, of Hunt county, Texas; Miriam M., now Mrs. John Minich, of Wood county, Texas; George, deceased; Lydia J., now Mrs. John Roberts, of Washington county; William K. H., now in Hunt county, Texas; Christopher Dayton, now of Washington Territory. The children of the second marriage are: Mary A.; Davis, deceased; Maggie, John J., Martha and George.

Captain Alderson filled the office of magistrate two years in Washington county. He was some time captain of militia previous to the war, and captain and commissary of subsistence at Abingdon during the entire four years of that war. He had eight nephews in active service, two of whom were killed, one falling on the Gettysburg campaign, the other in battle at Winchester, fall of 1864. Captain Alderson resides on the farm he cultivates, near Moab.

JOHN A. P. BAKER: M. D.

The subject of this sketch was born near Abingdon, March 4, 1841, his family, both on paternal and maternal side, having been residents of the county of Washington from its first settlement. His father was John Baker, who lived four miles west of Abingdon, and his father's father was Isaac Baker, also a farmer of the county. His mother was Susannah, daughter of Abram Hortenstine, of Washington county. His wife was born at Pleasant Hill, Smyth county, November 16, 1845, and they were married near Abingdon, October 25, 1867. She is Sue C., daughter of Hon. Joseph W. Davis and his wife Lucy, *nee* Armstrong. Her father's residence was six miles north of Abingdon. He served in the Virginia legislature a number of terms, both branches, Senate and Lower House.

Nine children were born to Dr. and Mrs. Baker: Joseph H., Lucy S., Betsy, Charles A., Alexander D. (now deceased), Mary M., (deceased), Pancost, John, Henry Hortenstine.

Dr. Baker volunteered his services to Virginia at the opening of the war between the States, and served as assistant surgeon of the 1st Virginia Cavalry through that war, taking part in all the engagements of Fitzhugh Lee's cavalry. He had two brothers in service, Joseph H., killed at Spotsylvania C. H., and Isaac, wounded and lost arm at Vicksburg.

Dr. Baker is settled in practice in Abingdon.

REV. GEORGE R. BARR: D. D.

The subject of this sketch is the oldest son of Dr. William Barr, who was born in Greenbrier county, (then) Virginia, and raised in Halifax county, Virginia. The father of Dr. Wm. Barr was Isaac Barr, who was born in Fairfax county, Virginia. When sixteen years of age, he (Isaac Barr) volunteered as a private in the Revolutionary Army, and continued in the service of his country till the war closed, and then received an honorable discharge. He soon thereafter married a Miss Foster, and removed to Greenbrier county. Dr. William Barr removed from Halifax county, Virginia, to Stokes county, North Carolina, where he married Rebecca Ray. The son, George R., was born in that county, July 25, 1810. In November, 1823, the family made their home in Abingdon, where Dr. William Barr died in 1858.

Rev. George R. Barr has been twice married, his first wife Sarah, daughter of Jacob Rodefer, of Shenandoah county, Virginia. She was born in that county, became the wife of Dr. Barr in Abingdon, October 25, 1831, and died on March 12, 1874. Eight living children are the issue of this marriage: Mary E. C., Ann Maria, John W., Margaret J.,

William F., David, Lizzie P. and Henry C. John, David and Henry gallantly represented this honored family in the army of the South during the late war. John now resides in Abingdon, David at Smithfield, Virginia; Henry in Atlanta, Georgia. Dr. Barr married secondly in New York, on June 7, 1877, Rev. Mr. Bailey officiating clergyman, Martha J., daughter of Col. Augustine Sackett, of New York, born in Canandaigua, that State, June 10, 1830.

The record of the public services of Dr. Barr shows a life devoted to the service of humanity. He was ordained a minister in the Methodist Protestant Church in 1842, was several years president of the Virginia Conference of that church, a number of times representative to the General Conference and to various conventions of the church. From September 1, 1841, to February 13, 1873, he was associate editor and proprietor of the Abingdon *Virginian*, Charles B. Cole associated with him as senior editor. He has been twenty-two years consecutively secretary of Waterman Lodge, No. 219, A. F. & A. M., and for the last five years secretary of McCabe Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 56.

GEORGE M. BRIGHT,

Was born in Franklin county, Virginia, on February 20, 1852. He attended school at Rocky Mount, Virginia, under the instructions of his uncle, Judge Thomas H. Bernard, and later went to Philadelphia. From that city he came to Abingdon December 1, 1886, and with his brother-in-law, Robert M. Brice, established his present business, under the firm name and style of "The Washington Hardware Co.," the largest hardware establishment in the county, carrying on a general hardware business. His father was Samuel G. Bright, who served through the late war in Early's command, C. S. A., and was a prisoner at Fort Delaware, the last nine months of the war. Michael Bright, uncle of George M., was two years in service. Another uncle is Jesse D. Bright, of Indiana, at one time governor of that State. The Hon. John M. Bright, distinguished statesman of England, is another uncle of George M.

MATHEW HAY BUCHANAN

Is a life-long resident of Washington county, where his ancestors settled more than one hundred years ago, coming from Augusta county, Virginia. He was born on March 9, 1817, on the family estate, about twelve miles east of Abingdon, the son of William Buchanan, who was the son of Mathew Buchanan (whose wife was Miss Elizabeth Edmondson), who was the son of Andrew Buchanan (who married Joanna Hay). His mother was Jean, daughter of Benjamin Keys, of this county, who married Elizabeth Stuart.

At Saltville, October 31, 1851, M. H. Buchanan was married by Rev. Joseph Haskew to Miss Elizabeth Goode, who was born in this county, near the old Iron Works, December 1, 1824. The issue of this marriage is two sons, Robert G., Thomas F., and three daughters, Bettie H., Margaret K., Rachel B. Mrs. Buchanan is the daughter of John Goode, who was a son of William Goode, of Chesterfield county, Virginia. Her mother was Ann, daughter of Conley Finley of Abingdon, who came to Virginia from Ireland, about 1797.

Mr. Buchanan was exempted, on account of age, from field service in the late war, but was an active member of the County Advisory Board. He had one brother in service in the Reserve Troops, and one who served in the 37th Virginia Regiment, and was severely wounded. Mr. Buchanan has always followed farming as an occupation, and has ably filled the office of sheriff four years, deputy sheriff twelve years.

JAMES H. BUTT.

The subject of this sketch, a farmer four miles north of Abingdon on the Lebanon pike, was born on the 16th of October, 1828, in Franklin county, Virginia. On the 29th of September, 1853, near Abingdon, he was united in marriage to Mary E. G. Price, who was born in Abingdon, on October 24, 1834. They have two daughters, Sarah Jane, now Mrs. Wm. S. Fleenor, and Emma A. C.

Previous to the late war, Mr. Butt was a captain in the State militia; and being subject to military duty was, in 1863, by order of the War Department, Confederate States government, detailed to manufacture hats for the army, at Rice Spring, Virginia, and so continued until the close of the war. He had three brothers in the Confederate army, John W., Henry C. and Joseph M.; the first two with Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, the last-named serving in the Virginia Reserves. John W. was accidentally killed in 1864, in Russell county, Virginia, by being thrown from his horse. In 1867 or '68 Mr. Butt became a member of Abingdon Lodge, No. 48, A. F. & A. M.; two brothers are also Master Masons.

Mr. Butt is a son of Rignal Butt, late of Berkeley county, Virginia, whose father was Rignal Butt, late of that county, near Harpers Ferry, and came of German ancestry. His mother was Sarah, daughter of Jacob Bondurant, late of Franklin county, Virginia, and of French descent, thought to have been Huguenots.

Mrs. Mary E. G. Butt is the daughter of Lodwick Price, late of Abingdon, whose father was Edmond Price, late of Lynchburg, Virginia. Her mother was Jane C. W., daughter of Patrick and Catharine Lynch, who were among the earliest settlers of Abingdon; they were of French extraction.

CAPT. JOHN BYARS,

Born on his father's estate, Brook Hall Farm, Washington county, August 11, 1811, is a son of Col. William Byars, formerly of Louisa county, Virginia, who married in Washington county, and settled here. Colonel Byars' father was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. The mother of John Byars was Elizabeth, daughter of William Beatty, a pioneer of Washington county.

His wife, whom he married near Glade Springs, October 22, 1836, was Jane B. Ryburn, born near Glade Springs Depot, June 6, 1819. They have one daughter, Elizabeth M., now Mrs. Hall, residing near them, and have buried one daughter, Sarah A. A., died in 1856. The father of Mrs. Byars was Beatty Ryburn, whose father, Matthew Ryburn, came from Scotland to Washington county in early days of the county. Her mother was also a Ryburn, Jane, daughter of William Ryburn, who settled on the middle fork of the Holston before the Indians had left the county.

Capt. John Byars has resided on Brook Hall Farm all his life, and both he and his estimable wife have seen the county pass from the hands of the Indian to its present state of development and comfort, having borne their share of those pioneer hardships incident to such a change. During the years of the war he was too old for military duty, but had a younger brother, James M., who served from the beginning to the close of that struggle.

REV. W. C. CARDEN,

Pastor in charge of the M. E. Church (South) at Abingdon, Washington county, was born at Cleveland, Tennessee. He is a son of Leonard Carden, of Tennessee, whose father, Robert Carden, was a Virginian, and settled in Tennessee. His mother is of the old and honored Hale family of Old Virginia, T. C., daughter of Lewis Hale of Grayson county.

In the Sequatchie Valley, March 5, 1875, Rev. W. C. Carden was united in marriage with Martha Stewart, who was born in the Sequatchie Valley, Tennessee. Their children are: Robert A., Leonard A., Frank and Mary. Mrs. Carden is the daughter of James Stewart, granddaughter of George Stewart, both of the Sequatchie valley, the founder of the family coming there from Ireland. Her mother was Mary Kirklin, and her mother's mother was the first white child born in the Sequatchie valley.

At the time of the late war, Mr. Carden was a cadet in the Military Institute at Marietta, Georgia, commanded by Major Capers. He was called out to the defense of Atlanta, in 1864, and kept in front of Sherman's army in its advance to the Sea through Georgia. At Savannah,

the troops with which he was fighting crossed the river, and moved to Augusta, Georgia. He was paroled after General Johnston's surrender.

He has served as grand chaplain of the Knights of Honor of Tennessee, and passed the Chapter and Council to the 11th degree in Masonry.

JOHN R. CARDWELL.

The subject of this sketch, born at Rutledge, Tennessee, on August 16, 1821, and raised in Knox county, Tennessee, was many years an honored resident of Abingdon, Washington county, Virginia, and died there. He was educated at Emory and Henry College, was married at Abingdon, March 13, 1849, and entered into business there as merchant tailor, which he followed until his death. Because of ill-health he was unfit for field service during the late war, but was enrolled for service in the Reserves. He was made prisoner during the Stoneman raid, but released.

Daniel Cardwell, of Rutledge, Tennessee, the father of John R., was a son of Perren Henry Cardwell, and came from England. He lived to the age of 100 years. Among his illustrious connections in America was Patrick Henry, who was his cousin. His wife, mother of John R., was a Miss Abbot, of Massachusetts. John R. Cardwell wedded Mary Isabella Lewark, who was born in Abingdon, December 16, 1826, where, except for about two years, she has always resided. Their children were: Martha L., David Wingfield, Joseph Wayland, John H., William King (deceased), Mary Isabella, Laura Virginia (deceased), and Genio.

Mrs. Cardwell had one brother in the Confederate service through the late war. She is a daughter of Joseph Lewark, who was born in Greensboro, North Carolina, served in the war of 1812, removed to Washington county. His father was John Lewark, who removed to Indiana about 1841. The mother of Mrs. Cardwell was Jemima, daughter of Honor Hutton, of Greensboro, North Carolina.

JOHN CARMACK.

The founder of the Carmack family in Southwestern Virginia was John Carmack, who, in colonial days entered between two and three thousand acres of land in Washington county, Virginia, and Hawkins county, Tennessee, nearly all of which land remains still in the possession of his descendants. His son John was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and was wounded at Bunker Hill. Pleasant Carmack, son of the soldier John, learned the trade of cabinet maker, then settled to farming in Washington county. He married Hannah, daughter of Captain William Gray, of Washington county. She was born in 1804, and died in 1866, and for twenty years preceding her death was

afflicted with blindness. Her father was born on the ocean, while his parents were voyaging to their new home in Virginia. He grew to manhood in Washington county, where he became an extensive stockman.

John, son of Pleasant Carmack and his wife, Hannah, was born on his father's estate, on the State line between Washington county, Virginia, and Sullivan county, Tennessee, on June 13, 1836. He married near Abingdon, May 4, 1861, Mary Hagy, born in Washington county. Their children were born in the order named: Pleasant William, Martin Hagy, John Thomas, Mary Lauretta, Sally Eliza, Samuel Vandellen, Ada Texanna, Virginia Tennessee, Alexander Watson. The eldest son now lives in Texas.

Mrs. Carmack is a daughter of Martin Hagy, a farmer living near Abingdon, whose father, Jacob Hagy, came to Washington county from Pittsylvania county. Her mother is Sally, daughter of James Anderson, who came to Washington county from Ireland.

Mr. Carmack was exempt from service in the late war, on account of physical disability. His farm was subjected to raids by the contending armies from both sides. His brother William P. was in service about a year, and a number of their relatives were in the Southern army, among them a cousin, James Carmack, who was captured, and died while a prisoner of war in Kentucky.

Mr. Carmack is a farmer and stockman, and is also United States mail sub-contractor for his district.

JAMES CHIDDIX,

One of the most successful farmers and stockraisers in Southwestern Virginia, comes of a family where the men have been farmers for several generations. His grandfather was Eli Chiddix, who came from England to Virginia, and his father was William Chiddix, of Saltville, who married Nancy, daughter of James Lowder of Tazewell county, Virginia, also a farmer, and one of the earliest settled in the county, of Irish descent. James, subject of this sketch, was born in Tazewell county, June 23, 1837. During the late war he served one year in the 45th Virginia regiment, Company G, then until close of war in the 23d battalion, a part of the Stonewall Brigade. He was a prisoner about one-half hour, at Fishers Hill. His brother Leander served in a Texas regiment, C. S. A. Another brother, Eli, was a member of the 29th Virginia regiment, Pickett's division, and was killed in action May 14, 1864.

Near Saltville, February 28, 1866, James Chiddix married Sarah A. Meadows, and their children are: Isabelle, William Huston, Eli S., John W., Susan V., James (deceased), George W. P., Charles, Pearl

(deceased). Mrs. Chiddix was born near Saltville, the daughter of William T. Meadows, of Smyth county, who was the son of Joel Meadows, who raised his family near Emory. Her mother was Miss Susan MacCready.

Mr. Chiddix has been a zealous worker and able exhortor in the Methodist Episcopal Church and Sunday-school for thirty years, his successful work abundantly shown by its fruits, and by the many letters of approval and encouragement he has received, as well as by the resolutions and votes of thanks passed by churches, Sunday-schools and other religious societies he has assisted. His father was a Sunday-school superintendent for over thirty-five years, and his father-in-law filled the same position for a like number of years.

JAMES H. CLARK

Was born on the Clark homestead, near Meadow View, where he still resides, on December 13, 1839. He is a son of John S. Clark, who is a son of Robert Clark, who was born in Scotland, in 1757, and came to Washington county in 1817, locating a farm in the woods, which was cleared under his supervision, and became the fruitful farm James H. now cultivates.

Near Emory and Henry College, February 17, 1875, James H. Clark married Sarah E. Horn. Their children are five sons: John, Henry Marvin, David B., James B. and Chester L., and they have buried one daughter, the youngest child, Helah F. Mrs. Clark was born near Emory and Henry College, the daughter of John Horn, now of Glade Spring, whose father, Henry Horn, came to this county from Wythe county. Her mother is Mary, daughter of Andrew Fullen, of this county, near Saltville.

James H. Clark was three years a soldier, from March, 1862, to the close of the war, Company D, 1st Virginia Cavalry. With this gallant regiment he faced the enemy in all its many battles during his time of service, was never wounded nor captured, and with it constantly except for a short furlough in 1863.

WILLIAM D. CLARK.

Peter Clark, founder of this family in Virginia, came from Scotland and settled in Washington county, near Glade Spring, at an early day. Robert Clark, son of Peter, married Catharine, the daughter of William Dixon, who came from Pennsylvania to Washington county. William D., son of Robert and Catharine Clark, was born on the family estate, near Glade Spring, July 9, 1830. This estate, descended to him, he is still living on.

He married near Glade Spring, January 19, 1850, Caroline, daughter of Granville Williams, and the issue of the marriage is nine children: Sallie Kate, Cora B., Robert D., Nannie May, Joseph White, Viola J., William Winzell, Jesse Lawrence, Conley-Frank. Mrs. Clark was born in Smyth county, Virginia, where her father's and mother's families were pioneer settlers. Granville Williams, her father, is a son of Levi Williams, and her mother is Sallie, daughter of John James. Esq.

Mr. Clark was in service through the late war, the first year in Company D, 37th Virginia Infantry, the remaining time in the famous 1st Virginia Cavalry, with which he took part in almost every battle fought by the renowned Army of Northern Virginia. Of his near and distant relatives, hardly one able to bear arms was not in the same service.

CHRISTIAN M. COLLEY.

The farm on which Mr. Colley resides, and which he cultivates, three and one-half miles east of Abingdon, was first settled by his maternal grandfather, Jacob M. Morell, who came here from Shenandoah county, Virginia, more than one hundred years ago. His daughter Mary married Shadrach Colley, who was a son of Thomas Colley, the latter coming to this country from France, and fighting for the Independence of America under Washington. The subject of this sketch is the son of Shadrach and Mary (Morell) Colley, and was born November 12, 1813, on the farm where he still resides.

Near Abingdon, at the residence of the bride's father he married, April 7, 1835, Mary, daughter of William McDaniel, born in 1811 on the place where they were married. Her father came to the county from Maryland, where he was born. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Colley: Letitia, Thomas W., Wm. Lewis, Mary Jane, Elizabeth Catharine, Lierann, Sarah Susan. The first and last named of these are now deceased. Thomas and Wm. Lewis were soldiers of Company D, 1st Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A. Thomas was disabled by the loss of a foot, in 1863; Lewis served till the close of the war. The father served nine months with Gen. Floyd as wagon-master in North-west Virginia, but his age incapacitated him for field service.

THOMAS W. COLLEY.

The founder of this family in Virginia came to the colony from Wales, and was the father of Thomas Colley, who was born in Pittsylvania county, removed to Russell county, and was the father of Shadrach Colley, whose son, Christian M. Colley, married Mary, daughter of William McDaniel, who came to Washington county from Maryland. Thomas W., subject of this sketch, son of Christian M. and Mary Colley, was born

near Abingdon, on November 30, 1837. On Christmas Day, 1872, he married Ann Eliza Ryan, who was born near Abingdon, June 15, 1851. Their children were born in the order named: James Lewis (deceased), Daniel T., Fitzhugh Lee, Frank T., Mary L., Ella Ryan (deceased), Barbara C., Sallie H. (deceased), John M. Mrs. Colley is a daughter of James Ryan, of Washington county, son of James Ryan, who came from Ireland. Her mother was Barbara, daughter of John Morell, of Washington county. The Morells were of French extraction, and came to this country previous to 1760.

Mr. Colley entered service in the late war in April, 1861, in the Washington Mounted Rifles. He was wounded August 12, 1862, in the battle of Waterloo Bridge; again wounded at Kellys Ford, March 17, 1863, where he was shot through the body, and left on the field for dead; a third time wounded, and permanently disabled, May 28, 1864, near Cold Harbor, losing left foot. He cultivates a farm near Abingdon, and has held public office, deputy sheriff from 1871 to 1875; superintendent of the poor, 1879 to 1887.

JOHN D. COSBY.

The subject of this sketch was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, on the 8th of November, 1840. He is a son of Rev. Lewis F. Cosby, whose family record is in the sketch following this one. In April, 1861, he joined Company K, 37th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., and was one of the first men from Washington county to mount the train that was to carry the volunteers to the front. In August, 1861, he was disabled by typhoid fever, at Garretts Ford, on Cheat river, Virginia, at the time General Garnett was killed. Later he served two years in the 1st Virginia Cavalry, and was in active service through the war, except when disabled by sickness. On April 9, 1865, his command was outside of the lines, and not included in Lee's surrender, the men returning to their homes.

In 1871 John D. Cosby was elected sheriff of Washington county for three years, and subsequently was twice re-elected, serving twelve years as sheriff after having served three years as deputy sheriff. At "Panacella," on the 15th of December, 1875, he was united in marriage to Miss Sue M. Litchfield, by Rev. W. E. Cunningham. She was born on the 20th of July, 1843, at Abingdon, and is the daughter of George V. Litchfield, who died in Abingdon on February 5, 1874. Her mother was Rachel D., daughter of John Mitchell, Esq., of Saltville and Abingdon, Virginia. One child, Mary Connally Cosby, blesses this union.

"Panacella," the beautiful home of Mr. Cosby, overlooking the town of Abingdon, was formerly the country seat of old Judge Johnston.

the father of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, Beverly R. Johnston, and Gen. Peter C. Johnston. Near the house is the old family cemetery, where now repose the bodies of Judge Johnston and his estimable wife, Beverly R. Johnston and Gen. Peter C. Johnston, the graves tenderly cared for by their distinguished son and brother, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.

REV. LEWIS F. COSBY: D. D.

Was born in Staunton, Virginia, on the 14th day of January, 1807, and died in Abingdon, Virginia, on the 6th day of July, 1883. Dr. Cosby was a prominent minister in the Methodist Protestant church, and was a man of deep and fervent piety, beloved by all. His parents were Dabney and Frances D. Cosby, now deceased, whose remains rest in the cemetery at Raleigh, North Carolina. He was married twice, first to Miss Jane E. Bekem, of Abingdon, a lady of rare gifts and accomplishments. By this marriage seven children were born, viz.: Jane Frances, Virginia Eleanor, Charles Vincent, John Dabney, Lewis Thomson, Sarah Elizabeth, William H. Cosby. Mrs. Cosby departed this life June 13, 1853. All of said children have married: Jane (now deceased), married Edward Zollickoffer; Virginia (now deceased) married Dr. J. W. Miller; Charles (now deceased) married Mary E. Hamilton; John, Miss Sue M. Litchfield; Lewis T., Miss Kate S. Mitchell; Sally E., D. A. C. Webster; W. H., Miss Kate Hayden. Mrs. Zollickoffer left surviving her five children: Virginia, two; Charles, three. Dr. Cosby married secondly Mrs. Elizabeth Montgomery, of Greene county, Tennessee (a very excellent lady, beloved by all who know her), who survives him.

Charles V. Cosby at the time of his death was a prominent merchant of Shreveport, Louisiana. John D. Cosby has been connected with public affairs in Washington county, having been sheriff of the same. Lewis T. Cosby was clerk of the circuit court of said county for nearly seventeen years, and is now a member of the Bar thereof. All of the male members of the family (except William) participated actively in the war between the States. Charles V. at the close of the war was a staff officer in the Trans-Mississippi Department, with rank of major; John D. and Lewis T. were in the cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia.

Among the maternal ancestors of these sons of Rev. Dr. Cosby were: Lieutenant John Carson, their mother's uncle, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary war; and Charles S., his brother, who served in the war of 1812. Charles S. Bekem, a brother of Mrs. Jane E. Cosby, was a distinguished member of the Bar of Southwest Virginia, and was a number of times elected to the Legislature, being voted for by both

parties. He departed this life on the 19th of August, 1875, aged seventy-three years. The Cosbys, on the side of their father, are of Scotch descent, and on their mother's side Irish.

ROBERT CRAIG,

Farmer and grape-culturist of Washington county, was born near Tazewell C. H., Virginia, March 22, 1834. In 1861 he entered service, Company F, 54th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A., and in 1863 was discharged for disability. He had two brothers in service, James H., twice wounded, served till Lee's surrender; and Dr. Thomas C., captured, held a time at Fort Delaware, again in service after exchange until the surrender, his regiment in the "Stonewall Brigade."

Robert Craig is a son of Dr. Robert M. Craig, of Pulaski county, Tennessee, a self-made man, who rose to eminence, representing his county in the State legislature. His father was David Craig of Montgomery county, Virginia, whose father, Benjamin Craig, died on board ship while coming to America from Scotland. The mother of Benjamin Craig was a Gillespie, of Scotland. The mother of Robert Craig was Elizabeth, daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth Law, of Pulaski county, Virginia. Her mother was the daughter of Michael Cloyd and Elizabeth Nealy, his wife, the latter a Campbell, her mother killed by Indians, near Amsterdam, Virginia.

Robert Craig's first wife was Virginia Lee, born in Bedford county, Virginia, April 2, 1853. They were married January 6, 1870, and she died March 31, 1874, leaving two children, Lucy Lee and Robert V. He married secondly, December 13, 1874, Sarah C. Walters, born in 1847, died August 18, 1887. Their children were Robert Thomas, Elizabeth, Lillie, Sarah; Butler T., deceased; Chrysalis, deceased; David T. deceased.

Mr. Craig married again, his wife Mary L., the daughter of Thomas E. Noel of Bedford county, Virginia, son of Cornelius Noel, of that county. Her mother is Ann S., daughter of William Saunders, who was a quartermaster, war of 1812, and granddaughter of John Saunders, of New Kent, Virginia, a Revolutionary soldier.

DR. ROBERT C. CRAIG.

The subject of this sketch was born near Abingdon, Washington county, January 21, 1819, and his home has always been in this county, where he has been in practice as physician and surgeon, and has also given much time to the cultivation of his estate. He was magistrate of the county under the old constitution for eight years, several years post-master, first at Craigs Mills, then at Maple Grove. By reason of

civil appointments he was exempt from military duty during the late war. He is an A. F. and A. M. of Abingdon Lodge, No. 48, and has filled worthily every office in the lodge except Master. Near Abingdon, April 14, 1841, Dr. Craig married Margaret J. Parrott, born July 23, 1823. Their children were born in the order named: Amanda P., Margaret P. (now deceased), Virginia K. (now deceased), James Henry, Mary Eliza, Sarah Harriet, Robert Claude.

Dr. Craig is a son of James Chambers Craig, who was long cashier of banks at Nashville and Columbia, and who came from Baltimore, Maryland, where his father, James Craig, settled on coming from Ireland. The mother of Dr. Craig was born in Washington county, near Abingdon, Amanda P., daughter of Captain Robert Craig, formerly of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and an officer of the Revolutionary war, whose wife was Jane Denny.

Dr. Craig's wife is a daughter of Henry Parrott, who came to Washington county from Botetourt county, Virginia, having learned the saddler's trade at Fincastle. Her mother was Margaret, daughter of James Piper, an early settler in Washington county, whose grafting originated the well-known "Piper Pear."

WARREN CRAWFORD,

Farmer of Washington county, was born in this county, on Smith creek, June 29, 1841. From June, 1863 till December, 1864, he was in service in Company I, 22d Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A. He had one brother-in-law died in service, John A. Vance, in October, 1861. Another brother-in-law, A. J. Cunningham, lost right arm in battle before Richmond.

The father of Warren Crawford was Dr. John Crawford, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, raised in Washington county, married Matilda Fleenor in 1834. She is a daughter of Solomon Fleenor, a veteran of the war of 1812, whose father, Jasper Fleenor, was a pioneer settler in Washington county.

D. C. CUMMINGS: JR.,

Clerk of the county court of Washington county, was born in this county at Abingdon, on June 23, 1861. He is the son of Col. David Campbell Cummings, who was clerk of circuit court at Abingdon, 1866-70, whose father was James Cummings, son of Rev. Charles Cummings, who came from Scotland to Virginia at an early day, and took charge of the Presbyterian church, at Abingdon and other places. The mother of D. C. is Eliza, daughter

of James L. White of Abingdon, and granddaughter of Col. James White, who came to Washington county about the beginning of the present century, and amassed a fortune in the mercantile business, and as a manufacturer of salt. From April, 1882, to July 1, 1887, D. C. Cummings, jr. was deputy county clerk for Washington county. Since the last-named date he has been filling his present office, to which he was elected by the largest majority ever given to a candidate in Washington county.

ARCHIMEDES DAVIS

Was born in Washington county, Virginia, in 1811, and died on his estate near Abingdon, on October 22, 1865. He was a son of James Davis, who was born on Walker Mount, this county, and Nancy, daughter of Thomas and Lydia Smith, also of Washington county. In Granger county, Tennessee, February 12, 1840, Archimedes Davis married Mary Van Hook Fulkerson, who was born near Abingdon, September 24, 1820. The record of their children is: Margaret Nancy, now deceased; Arabella, now deceased; James K., now of Missouri; Abram F., now of Illinois; Archimedes, now of Arkansas; Mary Van Hook, residing in Abingdon; Samuel W., now deceased; Griffith, deceased; Arthur C., deceased; Sarah, living now in Kentucky; Lydia Ann, Salina Fulkerson and Robert Vance. James and Abram were in service in the late war, Confederate States Army.

Mr. Davis was a lawyer by profession, engaged in practice many years. He was several years constable. During the war he acted as Receiver for the District where he lived, resuming practice at the close of the war, his death ensuing in the same year.

Mrs. Davis is a daughter of Abraham Fulkerson, an honored resident of Washington county through life, who served in the war of 1812, with rank of captain, and was a colonel of Virginia militia. He was a son of James Fulkerson, who came from Pennsylvania to make his home in Washington county. The mother of Mrs. Davis was Margaret, daughter of Samuel Vance. Samuel Vance came to Washington county in 1773, from Frederick county, Virginia. In those early days he had many bouts with hostile Indians. In 1780 he joined Colonel Campbell's regiment, Continental army, and took part in the battle of Kings Mountain. He was a man of scholarly attainments, particularly well informed in ancient and modern history. He died in the eighty-ninth year of his age, at his home near Abingdon, where he had lived for sixty-five years. A brother of Abraham Fulkerson, Jacob, was killed by the Indians, in 1791.

DAVID E. DEBUSK

Merchant of Glade Spring, was born in Washington county, eight miles south of the Springs, June 12, 1836. His father, Jacob Debusk, and his grandfather, Elijah Debusk, were both born in Washington county, and were lifelong residents here, wheelwrights and farmers. The father of Elijah came to Washington county from Shenandoah county. The mother of Daniel E. Debusk was a Gentry of Johnson county, Tennessee, and related to Abraham Lincoln.

Near Glade Spring, October 25, 1866, David E. Debusk married Harriet Widener, who was born near her husband's birthplace, August 19, 1841. She died at Glade Spring, June 12, 1887, and her remains were laid to rest in the grounds of the Presbyterian Church, of which she was a member. She was the daughter of Reuben Widener, whose father settled in this county shortly after the war of 1776, and came of old Revolutionary stock, one of the name and family with Washington at the surrender of Cornwallis.

Mr. Debusk entered the Confederate service on July 25, 1861, Company H, 37th Virginia regiment. At Kernstown, March 23, 1862, he was wounded by a musket ball in shoulder; at Chancellorsville he was wounded by grapeshot and again in same battle by bursting of a shell; at Gettysburg he received musket ball wounds in arm and leg; and his service in the field ended at Spotsylvania C. H., May, 1864, where he was captured, and after that held thirteen months at Fort Delaware.

DR. WILLIAM L. DUNN

Was born near Glade Spring, Washington county, on September 15, 1844. He is a son of Dr. Samuel Dunn, of Glade Spring, now eighty-three years of age, for sixty-one of these years an honored practitioner of medicine. The father of Dr. Samuel Dunn was Lieutenant William Dunn, of Old "Mad Anthony" Wayne's brigade, who came from Ireland at the age of sixteen years, entered the war of the Revolution with the battle of Bunker Hill, and fought in every battle of his brigade except Germantown, up to the surrender at Yorktown. Dr. W. L. Dunn is a great-grandson of Major William Edmondson, who was second in command at the battle of Kings Mountain, and whose wife was a sister of Gen. Zebulon Montgomery of Revolutionary fame.

With such ancestral blood, it is natural that the subject of this sketch should have made an honorable record in the late war. Entering service in 1861, before he was seventeen years of age, he served one year as a private in the 1st Virginia Cavalry, then one year on medical staff at Richmond, and from that time to the close of the war as assist-

ant surgeon 43d Virginia Cavalry, better known in the annals of the war as Col. John Mosby's Battalion of Partisan Rangers. Dr. Dunn had one brother in service a year, in Col. Peters regiment. Gen. Wm. E. Jones, killed at Piedmont, was his brother-in-law.

Near Glade Spring, October 12, 1868, Dr. William L. Dunn married Fannie Beattie. She is a daughter of Absolom Beattie, who married Eliza Davis, and was born near Glade Spring. Her father is a son of Captain William Beattie, who fought at Kings Mountain, and was the last survivor of that memorable battle.

ADAM DUTTON.

About the close of the last century, Adam Dutton, for whom the subject of this sketch is named, came from Germany to America, located in Wythe county, married there, and reared a large family of children. One of these was a son, George Dutton, who married Sarah, daughter of Freidrich Copenhaver, also from Germany, and settled in Smyth county. George Dutton made his home in Smyth county after marriage, and his son Adam, subject of this sketch, was born in that county, near Chillhowie, on December 26, 1832. He married in Smyth county, at the residence and birthplace of his bride, March 18, 1858, Maria E. Robinson, born in August, 1838. The farm where they now reside was her birthplace, near Loves Mills, and she was a daughter of John Robinson, who cleared and improved the farm, and was a son of Geamsey Robinson, who died at the age of seventy-seven years. The mother of Mrs. Dutton also died on this homestead, at the age of seventy-seven years. Her maiden name was Sarah Allen.

Mr. Dutton was in service during the war, from June, 1861, to the close, in Company D, 4th Virginia Infantry, a regiment in constant and severe service, in the original "Stonewall" brigade, under General Lee in the Army of Northern Virginia. He was slightly wounded a number of times, receiving three of the wounds at Gettysburg. He had two brothers in service, William R., who died from exposure, in Kentucky, shortly after the battle of Fort Donelson, and James, severely wounded in the neck in Chancellorsville battle.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Dutton are seven living, two deceased: Sarah Jane C., John Franklin (deceased), Mary N. R. F., George Lee, William, Cordelia, James Rufus, Mertie May (deceased), Charles Claiborne.

WILLIAM W. EDWARDS: ESQ.

Born in Smyth county, Virginia, on the Edwards homestead where he now resides, September 9, 1836, has always lived in Smyth county,

where he has filled with honor the office of magistrate for sixteen years, serving before, during and since the war.

He married, near Chillhowie, December 27, 1865, Rachel Maria Bonham, who was born on the 8th of November, 1839. Mrs. Edwards is a daughter of Joseph P. Bonham, an early magistrate and high sheriff of Smyth county, born in that county, the son of Hezekiah Bonham. Her mother was Mary, daughter of Robert Gollohon, also of Smyth county.

Mr. Edwards' father was John Edwards, who came to Smyth county from Stokes county, North Carolina, where he was born, the son of Isaac Edwards. John Edwards served in the war of 1812, and his father had seven brothers in the Revolutionary war, who were in the battle of Guilford C. H., North Carolina. The mother of William W. was Elizabeth M., daughter of John N. Yanders, who came from Germany to Pennsylvania, then to Southwestern Virginia, settling first in Wythe county, then removing to Smyth county.

Many near friends and immediate relatives of Mr. Edwards were in the army of the South during the late war, among them a brother-in-law who served in King's Battery.

ABEL J. FLEENOR,

Born at Benham, Washington county, Virginia, September 15, 1847, is living in his native county, engaged in farming. He married near Benham, November 28, 1872, at the bride's residence and birthplace, Mary Louisiana Sproles, who was born February 7, 1855. Their children are four: Hugh James, Stephen D., Charles Somers and Mattie Catharine.

Elisha Fleenor, farmer, born and raised in Washington county, is the father of Abel J. His grandfather, Henry Fleenor, and his great grandfather, Nicholas Fleenor, were pioneer settlers of the county, coming from Pennsylvania. His mother is Rhoda C., daughter of George Lore, who came to Catawba county, North Carolina, from Germany. Mrs. Fleenor's father is a farmer near Benham, Thomas Sproles, son of James Sproles, whose father, Samuel Sproles, was an early settler in Washington county. Her mother was Elizabeth J., daughter of Charles Mann, who came to this county from Eastern Virginia.

In September, 1864, at the age of seventeen years, Abel J. Fleenor was conscripted into the Confederate Army, serving until the close of the war, Company C, 6th Virginia Infantry. He was slightly wounded by shell, in shoulder, in battle at Saltville, October 2, 1864. His father served three months in the same company; was captured by Stoneman's men in February, 1865, but escaped.

COL. J. H. FLEENOR.

Henry Fleenor, of German extraction, was one of the earlier settlers in Rich Valley, Washington county. His son James was born in Scott county, and in early manhood served in Virginia militia, rank of captain. Later he became a minister, in the Lutheran faith; he is still living, aged now eighty-two years. He married Catharine, daughter of Anthony Horn, who was a soldier of the war of 1812, an early settler in Washington county, and who died in 1863, aged eighty-two years. J. H., son of Rev. James Fleenor and his wife Catharine, was born in Scott county, Virginia, on the north fork of the Holston river, July 30, 1832.

He married in Scott county, December 2, 1852, Sarah A. Smith, who was born in Washington county, and raised in Scott county. Their children are eight living, Martin L., John H., Rachel C., Samuel M., Louisa V., Jas., R. E. Lee, Joel H. J. and Sarah A., and three now deceased: William Jas., Mary Angeline, Simon P. Mrs. Fleenor is a daughter of Samuel Smith, who was born in Rich Valley, and became a leading farmer and stockman of Washington county. Her mother was Rachel Stinson, raised near the Salt Works.

Col. Fleenor's business is farming, which he followed for many years in Scott county before making his home in Washington county. In Scott county he also filled various public offices: constable nine years; deputy sheriff two years; township clerk and treasurer one year; magistrate six years, captain and lieutenant colonel of militia five years. In Washington county he has been magistrate for five years, also.

He was one of four brothers in the army in the late war, two of whom gave their life in service. He entered the army in August, 1862, and was soon commissioned captain of Company D, 7th Virginia battalion, Col. C. J. Prentiss commanding, and served until the close of the war. His brother Amos, quartermaster of the 48th Virginia regiment, was twice wounded in battle, captured April 6, 1865, held at Johnsons Island, in Lake Erie, returned home in August, 1865. Simon Peter, another brother, was killed at Frederick City, Maryland, during Lee's invasion of that State. He also served in the 48th regiment, as did the fourth brother, William H., who was captured, and died in the Northern military prison at Elmira, New York, in 1863.

Colonel Fleenor is an A. F. & A. M.; member of Lodge No. 174 at Mendota, and Hon. member of Lodge No. 216, at Cove creek, Scott county, Virginia. Past Master of both Lodges and member of the Grand Lodge; also member of K. of H., Goodson Lodge, No. 2909, at Bristol, Tennessee.

HON. ISAAC C. FOWLER,

Of Abingdon, Virginia, and clerk of the United States Circuit and District Courts for the Western District of Virginia (at Abingdon), one of the three proprietors of the Great Natural Bridge and Tunnel in Scott county, Virginia, and since August, 1868, editor and proprietor of the *Bristol News*, Bristol, Virginia and Tennessee, was born at Jeffersonville, Tazewell county, Virginia, September 2, 1831. During the last two years of the civil war, he served in the commissary department, Breckenridge's division. He was five years mayor of Goodson, 1870-5, was three times elected to the Virginia House of Delegates from Washington county, in 1875, 1877 and 1881, and was Speaker of the House during his last term, 1881-1882.

His father was Dr. Thomas Fowler, of Cocke county, Tennessee, Tazewell county, Virginia and Monroe county, (now) West Virginia. His grandfather was Dr. Thomas Fowler of Parrottsville, Tennessee. His greatgrandfather was Thomas Fowler of Virginia, South Carolina and Tennessee, whose father came from England. The mother of Isaac C. was Priscilla Breckenridge Chapman, daughter of Isaac Chapman of Giles county, Virginia, who was a son of George Chapman, who came to Giles county from Culpeper county, Virginia. She was born in Pearisburg, Virginia, and died in December, 1881.

Isaac C. Fowler was married at Jeffersonville, Virginia, December 4, 1854, Rev. George W. G. Browner officiating clergyman, to Kiza McDonald Chapman. She was a daughter of William Chapman of Giles county, who was a son of Isaac Chapman, before mentioned, and her mother was Nancy, daughter of Edward McDonald of Wyomissing county, Virginia, where he removed from Botetourt county, Virginia. The record of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Fowler is: Thomas C., deceased; Nannie Belle, now the wife of Stuart F. Lindsey of Harrisonburg, Virginia, and has one daughter, Dawn Fowler Lindsey; Don William, deceased; Beirne, deceased; Mary Louise and Cilla Chapman, living.

Mr. Fowler had two brothers in service through the late war: Allen Fowler, lieutenant of Lowry Battery, Army of Northern Virginia, severely wounded at Fishers Hill; Elbert Fowler, served in cavalry, captured at Moorefield, Virginia, September, 1864, imprisoned at Camp Chase, Ohio, nine months, until after the surrender. The former is now a practicing physician of Salt Lake City. The latter was killed at Hatton, West Virginia, March, 1884, leaving a widow and two sons, Billy and Elbert, at Griffin, Georgia.

C. E. FUQUA.

The subject of this sketch, one of the farming residents of Washington county, was born in Bedford county, Virginia; on July 25, 1835. He married, at Big Spring, Virginia, June 22, 1858, Lucy Gordon, who was born near Salem, Roanoke county, Virginia, December 27, 1835. The record of their children is: Mary F., married Charles B. Stone, of Abingdon, on January 18, 1881, and died December 4, 1883; Frank M., died November 11, 1861, aged ten months; Eolia S. and Gordon C., living at home.

The father of Mr. Fuqua was Hezekiah Fuqua, of Bedford county, son of Joseph Fuqua, who was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and in battles of Brandywine and Cowpens. His mother was Sarah, daughter of Simon Noel, formerly of Bedford county. A number of the Noel family served in the war of 1812. The Fuquas were Huguenots, emigrating from France under religious persecution, settling first in South Carolina. Mrs. C. E. Fuqua is a daughter of John Gordon, of Roanoke county, whose father was Isaac Gordon, of Manchester, Virginia. The Gordons of Virginia trace their ancestral line to a Gordon of Scotland, made a Peer by King Malcolm for bravery, serving after as a trusted guard of honor, near the person of the King. One branch of the Gordon family emigrating from Scotland in colonial days, settled in Manchester, another branch founded Gordonsville, Virginia. The mother of Mrs. Fuqua was Eleanor, daughter of John Zircle, of Roanoke county, the family coming from the Shenandoah valley.

C. E. Fuqua was six months in service in light artillery, C. S. A., in 1862, then discharged for disability, after that served as railroad supervisor. His brother C. T. Fuqua was killed in battle of Seven Pines; another brother was killed in the seven days fighting around Richmond; still another was captured in 1865, and sent North as prisoner of war.

REV. THOMAS E. GARDNER

Was born, reared and married in Washington county, which has always been his home. His birth occurred near old Glade Spring, on July 7, 1827, and he was married near Seven-mile Ford, May 20, 1856, Rev. W. P. Bishop officiating clergyman, and Ellen E. Landsdowne his bride. The children of the union are: Maggie, deceased; William Preston, deceased; Anna Thomas; Edwin L.; Hattie J., now Mrs. Dickerson; Virginia S., Mary Emma, Thomas E., George M., and Graham Landsdowne.

Mr. Gardner is a son of Jeremiah C. Gardner, who was born at Geneva, New York, and was the son of George Gardner, who came from

England, settled at Long Island, removed thence to Geneva, and later to Saltville, Virginia. The mother of Thomas E. was Margaret, daughter of Major Thomas Edmondson, who served with that rank in the war of 1812, stationed for a time at Norfolk, Virginia. Major Edmondson's father and two brothers were in the Continental Army, Revolutionary war, and in battle of Kings Mountain, North Carolina. Mr. Gardner's maternal grandmother was a Buchanan, descended from the Buchanan identified with the first settlements in Washington county.

His wife was born in Marion, Smyth county, Virginia, on Christmas day, 1835, the daughter of George T. Landsdowne of Pittsylvania county, Virginia, who is of the noble English family of that name, the house of which the Earl of Landsdowne is the head. Her mother was Anna Thomas, whose ancestors came to Virginia from Pembrokeshire, South Wales.

The subject of this sketch entered the Confederate States service in 1863, in King's Battery of Virginia Artillery, with which he served till the close of the war. He had two brothers in the same service, in Texas regiments, and most of his relatives were in service, many killed, others wounded or otherwise injured. He is engaged in farming, and is also a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

His homestead is within one mile of Keywood, where Bishop Asbury held the first M. E. Conference West of the Blue Ridge Mountains, in May, 1788, the centennial of which event was celebrated May 13, 1888, at Ma-ha-nain, near the old conference grounds, and near Mr. Gardner's home.

CAPT. JACOB J. GIESLER.

The Geisler family is, as the name indicates, of German descent, and the founder of the family in America settled in Pennsylvania. From that State Adam Geisler, father of Jacob J., went to Sullivan county, Tennessee, with his father, about 1810. In Tennessee he married Mary M. Devault, whose father went from Pennsylvania to Tennessee about 1810, also. Jacob J., their son, was born near Piney Flats, Sullivan county, Tennessee, February 19, 1833. He has been many years a resident of Washington county, Virginia, engaged in farming and milling, living at Meadow View. Since 1871 he has held the office of school trustee. At the residence of the bride's parents, where she was born, near Morrells Mills, this county, he married, December 10, 1856, Catharine D. Morrell. Their children are two sons, Jacob M., William H., and two daughters, Mary R., Nora E.

Mrs. Geisler is a daughter of Jacob Morrell, who was a native of Augusta county, Virginia, and whose father came from France to Virginia at an early date. In 1827 Jacob Morrell married Mary A. Droke,

of Sullivan county, Tennessee, bringing her to the Morrell home in Washington county.

From April, 1862, to April, 1865, Capt. Geisler was in the Confederate States Army, commanding Company F, 59th Tennessee Infantry. He was under Pemberton at Vicksburg and Lee at Appomattox, and in much gallant field service received several ball and sabre wounds. His twin brother, Henry D., was major of the same regiment, and killed near Abingdon, December, 1864, while resisting the advance of Stoneman's cavalry, in their raid on the salt works.

WYNDHAM R. GILMER

Was born at Hansonville, Russell county, Virginia, May 6, 1843, and is now one of the farming residents of Washington county. He is a son of the late Hon. Charles H. Gilmer, who represented Russell county in the Virginia legislature, in 1854, 1859, and 1861. He was a zealous States Rights man, and supported the Ordinance of Secession, passed during his last term in the Lower House. He also served a long time in Russell county as commissioner of revenue and as magistrate. His father was the Rev. Wm. Gilmer, of the M. E. Church, an extensive land and slave owner, who at his death freed his slaves, and requested that none of his children should ever own any. The father of Rev. Wm. Gilmer came to America from Ireland, settling first in Pennsylvania, then in Russell county, Virginia. The mother of Wyndham R. Gilmer was Frances, daughter of George Gose, of Russell county, an early settler there. Her grandmother was captured by Indians in that county.

The first wife of Wyndham R. Gilmer was Ellen, daughter of T. P. Clapp, of Abingdon. She was born in 1842, they were married February 25, 1869, and she died March 18, 1873. Two children were born of this union: Lou W. and Earl H., the latter now deceased.

In Pulaski county, Virginia, December 19, 1877, Mr. Gilmer married Maggie Cecil, who was born in that county, October 18, 1857. Their children were born in the order named: Howard C., Bessie May, Maggie P., Robert C., John Baker, Fred. Garland, the latter now deceased.

T. K. Cecil, of Pulaski county, is the father of Mrs. Gilmer. He is a son of Rev. John Cecil, of the M. E. Church, Holston conference. Her mother is Priscilla, daughter of Rev. Richard Buckingham, of the M. E. Church, Botetourt, in which church three of his sons are ministers, also.

Mr. Gilmer entered the Confederate Army in the fall of 1862, Company G, 29th Virginia regiment, serving mostly in Virginia, wounded at Five Forks, April 7, 1865, at that time sergeant-major of the regiment. A brother, John W., served in the Confederate States Artillery, under Gen. Joe Johnston, and another brother, Arnold P., was captain in the

Virginia Reserve forces. John W. was accidentally killed while hunting, near home, in December, 1866.

JOHN G. GOBBLE,

Farmer and carpenter, of Washington county, Virginia, was born in this county, on November 1, 1818. His father, who now lives with him, is William Gobble, born in Washington county April 12, 1792; he was a member of the Light Horse Cavalry, but not called into action, in the war of 1812. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Gobble of Maryland, who served under Washington in the Revolutionary war, and who was a half-brother of Frederick Gobble, who is buried on the north fork of the Holston river. The paternal grandmother of John G. Gobble, Jemima Linder, lived to be 102 years old, died and was buried at Moccasin Gap. Her mother was a sister of Isaac Newland, whose wife and children were captured by Indians on the north fork of the Holston.

At Moccasin Gap, September 16, 1840, John G. Gobble married Sarah Phelps, who was born there, November 17, 1824. Their children are ten: Elizabeth, Martha J., M. P., Mary C., William C., Julia A., Robert I., Sarah C., Eglantine T., George W. Mrs. Gobble is the daughter of Martin Phelps, of Moccasin Gap, whose father was Samuel Phelps of Russell county, Virginia. Her mother is Eda, daughter of Henry Countiss of Washington county, formerly of Eastern Virginia.

Mr. Gobble has held public office one term as magistrate, two years constable. In 1863 he was conscripted, reported, and being over military age was assigned to the enrolling officer's guard, where he served eight months, then was discharged.

GARDNER GRANT.

Gardner Grant, born in Washington county, near the present site of Osceola, April 27, 1813, was a son of James Grant, who came to the county from North Carolina, in 1796, and whose father, also named James, was the son of the founder of the family in America, who came from the Highlands of Scotland. The mother of Gardner was Jeanette, daughter of Archibald McGinnis, who was born in Ireland, married Mary Scott, in that country, and with her came to America.

In Franklin county, Virginia, October 6, 1836, Gardner Grant married Mary Holland, who was born in that county, September 24, 1816. Their children were born in the order named: Peter Holland, Virginia Frances, James Taliaferro, Sarah Lettie, Lucinda Jeanette (deceased), Mary Ann, Robert G. Clayadell, Lucy Elizabeth, Mattie (deceased). The parents of

Mrs. Grant were both of Franklin county, Peter D. Holland and Fanny (Hancock) Holland. She died July 15, 1888, and was buried in Bethel Cemetery, near her old home.

Through the years that Virginia formed a part of the Confederate States government, Mr. Grant was postmaster at Osceola. In 1873 he was appointed to the same office, and is still so serving. His second son, James Taliaferro, was seventeen months in service, Company H, 37th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., then in the 6th North Carolina cavalry till the close of the war. Mr. Grant's nephew was captain of Company H, 37th Virginia regiment, then in the 1st Virginia cavalry.

JOHN T. GRAY.

The Gray family were early seated in Virginia, coming from Ireland. James Gray, grandfather of John T., was born in Augusta county, and later removed to Russell county, where his son John was born, the father of John T. John Gray married Polly, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Leese, who were of English descent and came from Baltimore to Russell county. John T. was born in Lee county, Virginia, on January 9, 1838. At Lebanon, Russell county, July 26, 1864, he married Sallie L. Fickle, born in that county, and their children are seven: Mary Ellen, Jennie Bell, James Kent, Robert Wm., John T., Sallie L., George H.

Mrs. Gray is a daughter of John B. Fickle, of Lebanon, Virginia, whose father was Isaac Fickle, of Baltimore, Maryland, the family coming from Germany. Her mother is Mary M., daughter of William and Mary Fields, of Scott county, Virginia. The Fields family have long been residents of Virginia, the men of the family fighting in her battles for three generations. The grandfather of Mrs. Fickle's mother was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, was wounded at Kings Mountain, North Carolina, recovered from his wound, and died in Scott county at the ripe old age of 105 years. Several of the name served in the war of 1812.

John T. Gray entered the Confederate Army in April, 1861, in Company C, 37th Virginia Infantry, one of the regiments of the original "Stonewall Brigade." He was severely wounded in second Manassas battle, and was captured near Farmville, April 6, 1865, and held until June 12th following. He had four brothers in active service, two discharged in 1862, one two years a prisoner, the fourth also several months a prisoner.

While living in Russell county Mr. Gray was eight years superintendent of the poor of that county. He is now farming in Washington county, residence near Abingdon.

ROBERT EMMETT GRAY.

Robert Emmett, son of John Gray of Washington county, was born six miles south of Abingdon, June 1, 1837. He married, near Abingdon, March 17, 1863, Mary J. McChesney, who was born near Abingdon, May 2, 1841. Their children are seven: William Fred., Grace, Nellie, David S., Kate S., Bessie A. and Robert McChesney.

The Gray family were early seated in Washington county, Capt. William Gray, a pioneer, being the grandfather of the subject of this sketch. John Gray, his father, was a soldier of the war of 1812, and also fought at Saltville, in 1864. John Gray married Mary, daughter of John Craig, of Wythe county, Virginia. Of this union were born six sons who gave their services to Virginia in the war between the States. Robert Emmett enlisted in 1861, Company D, 1st Virginia Cavalry, was slightly wounded at Dumfries, Virginia, captured on the Gettysburg campaign, near Hagerstown, Maryland. He was sent a prisoner to Baltimore, Maryland, thence to Point Lookout, from which place he escaped after having been a prisoner about three months. He took the field again, and served till the surrender of Lee. His regiment was under Stuart, Jones, and "Fitz Lee," during service. His brother William M. was quartermaster under General Floyd, then served in the 21st Virginia regiment until the surrender. Another brother was captain in the 21st regiment; another lieutenant and quartermaster; still another quartermaster with Floyd, and the sixth of the brothers was assistant commissary of the 21st regiment.

Mrs. Gray is a daughter of Hugh A. McChesney, residing on the Jonesboro road, Washington county. His father, Hugh McChesney, settled in this county from Ireland. Her mother is Julia, daughter of Thomas McChesney, whose father came from Ireland.

Mr. Gray is engaged in farming and stockraising, living on his estate near King Mill.

REV. J. R. HARRISON

Is a son of Joseph Harrison, foreman of the Iron Works of Franklin county, Virginia, and his wife, Lucy, daughter of Peter Kennett, a pioneer of Floyd county, Virginia. The Harrison and Kennett families were both of Irish extraction. The subject of this sketch was born in Franklin county, Virginia, on September 21, 1832, and was married near Roanoke, Virginia, Rev. P. Brown, of Franklin county, uniting him in wedlock with Sallie E. Lunsford. The issue of this marriage is five children: Elizabeth D., Lulu M., John Wm. (deceased), James K. and Charles T. Mrs. Harrison was born May 6, 1832, in Bedford county, Virginia, and was raised in Roanoke county. Her father was Thomas

Lunsford, of Northumberland county, Virginia, her mother Elizabeth Nelms, of Bedford county, in which county the Nelms family were early seated.

A number of the immediate family of Mr. Harrison were in the Confederate States service, during the late war, including two brothers; a brother-in-law who died in service of sickness; and three nephews, one killed in battle of second Manassas, one killed at Gettysburg, and the third severely wounded in battle before Richmond.

Mr. Harrison is pastor in charge of the Baptist church at Glade Spring, Washington county, and is the originator and founder of the justly celebrated Southwest Virginia Institute, of which he is present financial manager. This Institute is now in prosperous condition, having a full corps of able directors, facilities for 150 pupils, and property valued at \$20,000. Mr. Harrison is well-known in Virginia, and adjacent States, as a most successful laborer in revival meetings. More than twelve thousand persons have made a public profession of faith in Jesus Christ in meetings conducted by him. A male academy has been founded by him at Glade Spring, and is doing a good work for the education of boys.

L. N. HARWOOD,

Born in Sullivan county, Tennessee, May 18, 1852, was reared in Washington county, Virginia, where his parents made their home when he was about nine years of age. He married in this county, at the residence of the bride, and her birthplace, near Meadow View, on July 15, 1885, Sallie F. Clark, who was born August 15, 1862. They have two daughters, Maggie Frances and Clara Victoria.

Mr. Harwood is a son of William L. Harwood, who was born in North Carolina, married in Lincoln county, that State, to Frances Robinson of Lincoln county, removed soon after to Sullivan county, Tennessee, and about 1859 over the line into Washington county, just north of Bristol, Tennessee. He was in service in the late war, a member of Company C, 13th battalion Reserve Troops, took part in battle of Saltville, was captured by the Stoneman raiders, December, 1864, near Bristol, and held a prisoner at Camp Chase, Ohio, till June 27, 1865. He died at his home near Bristol. Joseph E. Harwood, elder brother of L. N., served about three years in Company E, 63d Virginia regiment, was captured in Georgia, in 1864, and held at Camp Douglas, Illinois, eight months.

The wife of Mr. Harwood is of families long seated in Washington county. Her father is Francis S. Clark, son of John B. Clark, and her mother is Catharine, daughter of Robert White, all of Washington county. Her father and mother were married in 1857, by Rev.

Dr. Wylie, of Emory and Henry College, and still live near Meadow View.

Mr. Harwood is one of the most extensive dealers in lumber in Washington county; residence, Meadow View.

THOMAS T. HAWKINS

Is a farmer and stockman of Washington county. He was born in Wilkes county, North Carolina, September 22, 1829, where his family had lived from colonial times. His father was Elisha Hawkins, of Wilkes county, farmer and blacksmith, and his grandfather was Burton Hawkins, who served in both the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812, and who lived to the advanced age of one hundred and five years. The mother of Thomas T. Hawkins was Isabel, daughter of Thomas Roberts, of Wilkes county. The Hawkins family came to Virginia in 1844. During the years of the civil war Mr. Hawkins followed his trade as blacksmith, and also was engaged in school-teaching. He was thus exempt from military duty, which he could not for conscientious reasons have performed, as he was a strong and uncompromising Union man from first to last. He had one brother in the Confederate army, in the 37th Virginia regiment, Stonewall brigade, and many other relatives in the army on both sides.

The first wife of Mr. Hawkins was Jane Combow, born in Russell county, Virginia, the daughter of Isaiah Combow and his wife, Mary Ann, *nee* Campbell. Isaiah Combow was a wagon-maker, a son of Samuel Combow of Revolutionary fame, and a school-teacher by profession. This marriage of Mr. Hawkins was solemnized near Lebanon, Virginia, January 29, 1851, and the children of the union were: Maria E., George W., Lafayette L., Thos. Jefferson, Charles Monroe Jasper Newton; and Mary Jane, who died August 3, 1873.

Mr. Hawkins married secondly, Rachel, daughter of Henry Campbell, farmer of Russell county, Virginia, whose father was Richard Campbell, who came from Ireland, and was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. Her mother was Cynthia, daughter of Samuel Elliott, a Kentuckian, who settled in Russell county, Virginia, about 1809. The children of Mr. Hawkins' second marriage are: Laura Virginia; Abraham Lincoln and Ulysses Grant, twins; Henry Wilson, Victoria Isabella, Thomas Edward, Margaret Ann, Joseph M. and Naney Elizabeth.

JAS. CALVIN HAYTER,

Was born November 11, 1849, on the family estate where he still resides, two miles east of Abingdon. He is a son of James E. Hayter, whose father, James C. Hayter, was born in Washington county at an early date. In colonial days the Hayter family, of Scotch-Irish descent, set-

tled in the Clinch Mountains, founding Hayters Gap, where the first fort was erected for the protection of colonists from Indians. The family records go back to 1754, when Israel Hayter was born. The mother of Jas. Calvin Hayter was Louisa Bowen Thompson, of Tazewell county, Virginia, a direct descendant of Lord Baltimore.

His wife was also born in Tazewell county, near Liberty Hill, Mary Madison Ward, daughter of Dr. E. B. Ward, her grandfather of Irish descent, one of the first settlers in Tazewell county, founding settlement known as Ward's Cove. Her mother was a Miss Miller of Giles county, Virginia, in which county the Miller family were early seated, and are still honored. They were married by Rev. J. H. Alexander, in Smyth county, Virginia, November 15, 1882, and have now four children: Eddie Blair, Lillie Grace, James Madison, and Louisa Bane.

The father of Mr. Hayter entered the Confederate States Army in 1863, serving till close of war, his last service in Lynch's battery. He was taken prisoner near Wytheville, and held a short time. Benton and Samuel Thompson, maternal uncles of Mr. Hayter, were also in service.

REV. WILLIAM WARD HICKS,

Pastor in charge of the M. E. Church, South, in the East Abingdon district, was born in Washington county, May 11, 1849. He married in Tazewell county, Virginia, October 3, 1872, Mary A. Bane, who was born in that county, October 10, 1850. The issue of this union is seven children, born in the order named: Charles E., N. E. May, Maud, William Bane, Marguerite A., Spiller, Ellen Stuart.

The father of William Ward Hicks is Rev. William Hicks, son of William Hicks from Maryland, whose father came from England. His mother is Elizabeth M., daughter of William Ward of Wythe county, Virginia, whose father came from Ireland. William Ward, of Wythe county, married a Miss Young of Tennessee.

Rev. William Hicks, pastor in the M. E. Church, South, was a prominent member of the Holston conference, and several times a member of the general conference. He was the Hayward county delegate to the North Carolina convention at Raleigh that passed the ordinance of secession, and during the war was chaplain of the 6th North Carolina Infantry. Before the war he was editor of the *Herald of Truth*; subsequently edited the *Holston Advocate*, in Virginia; also served as superintendent of public schools in Bland county, Virginia.

The wife of Rev. William Ward Hicks is a daughter of William R. Bane, Esq. of Tazewell county, whose father, Howard Bane, came from Giles county to Tazewell county, the family of Scotch extraction. Her mother was Nancy, daughter of Howard Haven, of Tazewell county.

MAJOR JOEL W. HORTENSTINE.

About the year 1778 Jacob Hortenstine came from Germany to America, making his home first in Pennsylvania, and coming from that State to Virginia, settling in Washington county. Here his son John Hortenstine grew to manhood and married, his wife being Margaret, daughter of James Wilson, of Washington county, whose wife was Phebe Dryden, who had a brother killed at Kings Mt. battle. Joel W., son of John Hortenstine, and subject of this sketch, was born on the old family homestead where he now lives, February 7, 1841. Before the war he was lieutenant in the Virginia militia, and since the war has held rank of major in the same organization. In March, 1862, he went into service in Jeffries battery, which was in the campaigns of the Confederate Army of the Tennessee, under Humphrey Marshall, Bragg, Joe. Johnston, Hood, and others, and with which he remained until the close of the war. He had one brother killed at Sharpsburg, during Lee's invasion of Maryland; four cousins killed in service, one at Chancellorsville, one at Spotsylvania C. H., one at Chickamauga, one in the West.

Since the war Major Hortenstine has been fifteen years notary public, and fifteen years surveyor, which office he is still filling. He married at Maple Grove, Washington county, September 26, 1867, Mary V. Campbell, born in this county, and they have ten children: Edwin C., Annie, Susan B., Margaret S., John, Bernard Todd, Henry R., James W., Jacob L., Raleigh.

Mrs. Hortenstine is the daughter of James L. F. Campbell, an influential farmer of Washington county, living near Abingdon, commissioner of revenue and sheriff of the county. Her mother is Rosannah, daughter of Abram McConnell, of this county.

GEORGE W. HUBBLE: M. D.

Previous to the Revolutionary war, Joel Hubble, who was a son of John Hubble, a native of Scotland, came from New York to southwestern Virginia, and settled in Smyth county. His son John Hubble was born at Chillhowie, raised in Smyth county, and married in this county, his wife being Sarah L., daughter of Martin Jones, of Loves Mills. Their son, George W., was born after they made their home in Missouri, at Dayton, that State, April 24, 1844, but has now returned to the home of his fathers, and is settled in practice in Chillhowie.

The maternal ancestors of Dr. Hubble moved to the west in early times, and were men of note there. His grandfather, Martin Jones, became a member of the Illinois legislature and served with honor a number of years. William Jones, brother of Martin, was governor of

Illinois. Another brother was editor of a paper in St. Louis. A brother of Martin Jones, John Jones, was a Baptist clergyman in Smyth and Washington counties, Virginia, and died in 1834.

Martin Jones was born at Loves Mills, and was a son of John Jones, an early settler there, who came from Wales.

The paternal grandmother of Dr. Hubble was Elizabeth, daughter of Curtis Johnson, of Smyth county, and a first cousin to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.

In 1861, at the age of seventeen years, Dr. Hubble enlisted in Company I, 3d Middle Tennessee Infantry, C. S. A., Governor Brown's regiment. He was captured at Fort Donelson, and held at Camp Douglas, Illinois, seven months. After participation in the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Spring Dale, Raymond, and siege of Jackson, he was wounded and disabled in battle of Chickamauga. In 1864 he served as deputy postmaster at Seven-Mile Ford. From 1880 to 1884 he filled the office of supervisor.

Dr. Hubble's wife, whom he married July 16, 1872, at her birth place and father's residence near Seven-Mile Ford, is Mary Amanda F., daughter of William Leonard, Esq.

STEPHEN ALONZO JACKSON.

About 1762 Edward and John Jackson, brothers, left England for America. They lived for a few years near New Castle, Delaware, but having been with a scouting party to the little Kanawha, in Virginia, and being deeply impressed with the fertility of the soil and the abundance of game there, they concluded to remove to that region with their families. Consequently they came to Virginia just prior to the revolution, the families expecting to settle as neighbors. But upon arriving at the "Old Field," in Hampshire (now Hardy) county, Elizabeth Cummings, the wife of John Jackson, was for stopping there, and did stop, her superior size being a sufficient reason with her much smaller husband. She endeavored to persuade Edward, and his wife Martha, to remain there with their families, but Edward asserted his right to decide for himself and those with him, and decided he was going on to Harrison county, unless scalped in the attempt, and went on, settling about four miles west of Clarksburg, where some of his descendants live to this day.

John Jackson, after a short residence near the present site of Moorefield, moved his family to the Buckhannon river, in what is now Upshur county, West Virginia, and only about a day's journey from where his brother Edward had settled.

Both Edward and John Jackson served in the Revolutionary war, and each had three sons in service, distinguished for bravery. One of these was Capt. Stephen Jackson, wounded in battle of Yorktown. The

renowned and still lamented Confederate general, "Stonewall" Jackson, third cousin to Stephen Alonzo, was of this stock, inheriting the gentleness of his great grandfather, John, and the fire and bravery in time of danger of his great grandfather's brother, Edward.

The line of descent of Stephen Alonzo Jackson from this Edward Jackson is thus traced: Edward Jackson was the father of Captain Stephen Jackson, who was born July 31, 1764, and married, February 14, 1787, Elizabeth Pomeroy. Their son, Col. Stephen Pomeroy Jackson, was born in January, 1789. He married Hannah Bailey (born November 7, 1793, died February 25, 1854), daughter of Minter and Nancy (Norris) Bailey. Their son, Hon. Minter Jackson, was born September 20, 1824, and was twice married. His first wife was Mary K. Fell, born August 28, 1830, died March 4, 1856. They had one son, Stephen Alonzo, subject of this sketch, born September 22, 1851, in Glenville, Gilmer county, (then) Virginia; and one daughter, Mary Scott, now Mrs. Dunn, born September 25, 1855. The Hon. Minter Jackson married secondly, August 10, 1864, Isabella Holt Beattie, a grand daughter of Gen. John Beattie, who was a Commissary general under Gen. Washington in the Revolutionary war. By this marriage were born two children: Walter Beattie and Hannah Belle.

Minter Jackson espousing the cause of the South in the late war, refugeeed to Virginia with his parents and children, Stephen A. being then about ten years old. The father, uncles and a host of the cousins of Stephen A. were Confederate soldiers, while many of his maternal relatives were in the Northern army.

At Brook Hall, Washington county, September 5, 1876, Rev. J. O. Sullivan officiating, Stephen A. Jackson married Mary Cloyd Earnest, who was born near Glade Spring, August 7, 1852. They have two children: Earnest Alonzo, born August 13, 1877; Minter, jr., born December 25, 1880.

Mrs. Jackson is a daughter of Col. J. Henry Earnest and Amanda J. Earnest, *nee* Byars. Her maternal grandmother was Elizabeth, daughter of William Beattie, whose father was the Gen. John Beattie before mentioned.

Mr. Jackson is a 32d-degree Mason and a Knight Templar, and past W. G. M. of the Kappa-Sigma Fraternity.

MARSHALL M. JONES,

Born in Nelson county, Virginia, November 19, 1831, is a son of Coleman Jones, of that county, formerly of Bedford county, Virginia, where his father, Owen Jones, settled, coming from London, England. The mother of Marshall M. was Sophia, daughter of Elijah Mays, of Nelson county,

Virginia, but formerly of King and Queen county, Virginia. Elijah Mays and two of his sons were in service in the war of 1812. By reason of disability Mr. Jones was exempt from military service during the late war. He had five brothers in service, one of whom, Elijah C., was killed in first battle at Manassas.

The first wife of Mr. Jones was Mary J., daughter of James L. Bradley, of Washington county. She was born March 12, 1835, near Abingdon, they were married December 22, 1854, and she died July 18, 1880. They had three sons, James C. and Edward C., now deceased, and Charles L., now of Abingdon. Near Abingdon, October 5, 1882, Mr. Jones married Ella J. Stevens, who was born at Oneida, New York, September 24, 1860. She is a daughter of Amos W. Stevens, who came from New York to Washington county in 1871, and is living near Abingdon. Zadock Stevens, formerly of Oneida, was his father. Her mother, Betsy, daughter of John Shaver, of Columbia county, New York, died near Abingdon, April 1, 1887, aged seventy-two years.

Mr. Jones is a farmer, with residence near Abingdon.

JAMES KELLY

Was born February 2, 1824, on the old family homestead, where he still resides, near Emory, Washington county. He is a son of James and Nancy Kelly, his father the son of Ezekiel Kelly, who came from Ireland and settled in Virginia near Harpers Ferry. His mother was Nancy, daughter of Jonas Smith, who came to Washington county at an early date, and settled near Emory.

In this county, November 15, 1854, Rev. George R. Barr, D. D., officiating clergymen, he married Mahala Helton, and their children were born in the order named: Alice M., Melinda F., James N., Milton F., Jefferson D., Thomas C., William H., Jonas S. The two eldest, Alice and Melinda, are now deceased; James is superintendent of a large and prosperous school near Chicago, Illinois. Mrs. Kelly was born in Floyd county, Virginia, July 1, 1829, the daughter of Reuben Helton and Nancy Helton, *nee* Burnette, who were raised in Floyd county, and later were residents of Washington county.

Mr. Kelly ably filled the responsible office of magistrate for about eight years, before and during the war. He had a number of near relatives in active service during the war, among them a cousin, John H. Smith, killed in battle at Saltville.

JAMES E. KELLY.

About 1770 John Kelly came from Pennsylvania to the then wilds of Washington county, where he founded the family that has since been honorably identified with the growth of the county. He was a soldier of the Continental army, Revolutionary war, and fought at Kings Mountain. His son Andrew E. Kelly, married Joanna, daughter of Major John Edmondson, another of the pioneers of the county, and their son, James E., subject of this sketch, was born February 23, 1811, at their home in the southeast part of this county. Near Osceola, September 29, 1836, he married Margaret Buchanan, who was there born July 28, 1814. Her father, William Buchanan, Esq., was many years high sheriff of Washington county, many years magistrate and overseer of the poor. He was a son of Matthew Buchanan, and he married Jane, daughter of Benjamin Keys, of this county.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. James E. Kelly are: William B., Andrew, Elizabeth C. (deceased), Amanda L., Hay (deceased), John Walter and Sally. The two eldest sons served through the late war in Company F, 37th Virginia regiment. Andrew, orderly sergeant of his company, was wounded at Kernstown. William B., who was made sergeant-major of the regiment, was twice wounded in the right arm, in the same battle. Except when wounded, these brothers took part in every movement of the 37th, and at the surrender Andrew was the only able-bodied man left of the original eighty-five of the company, and was in command of the fragment of the shattered regiment there, and as such signed all papers relating to the surrender, except the paroles.

James E. Kelly has always been engaged in the cultivation of his farm in Washington county. He filled the office of deputy sheriff two years, and of overseer of the poor six years.

WM. BUCHANAN KELLY.

In colonial days, John Kelly, of Irish descent, came from Pennsylvania to Washington county. His son Andrew was a farmer of Washington county. James E. Kelly, son of Andrew, married Margaret, daughter of William Buchanan, her mother Jean Keys, whose ancestors came to America in the Mayflower. The subject of this sketch is a son of James E. Kelly and his wife, Margaret, and was born January 18, 1838, near Kellys Chapel, Washington county.

He married in this county, near Abingdon, February 14, 1867, at the residence of the bride's father, and her place of birth, Julia E. Lowry. Their children are: Elizabeth Lowry, Margaret Buchanan, Lowry Graham, Grace Bailie, James Montgomery, Julia Isabella, Robert Wm. Also two infants died unnamed. Mrs. Kelly is a daughter of

John M. Lowry, who was a son of Robert Edmondson Lowry, of Washington county. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of William Graham, who was a son of John Graham of Washington county, and who married Isabella Buchanan.

Wm. B. Kelly entered the Confederate army in June, 1861, Company F, 37th Virginia regiment, and was wounded at Kernstown, March 23, 1862, while sergeant-major of his regiment. When able for duty he was transferred to the quartermaster's department, where he served until made prisoner at Sailors Creek, April 5, 1865. He was held at Point Lookout until July following. He had one brother in service, wounded at Kernstown also, and surrendered at Appomattox, where, as orderly sergeant, he was in command of his regiment. A cousin of Mr. Kelly died while a prisoner at Fort Delaware. Mr. Kelly is engaged in farming, and also in the nursery business.

MAJOR HENRY F. KENDRICK,

Born at Honakerville, Russell county, Virginia, on January 7, 1832, is the son of George H. Kendrick, of Scott county, Virginia, whose father was George Kendrick, of Russell county, a soldier of the war of 1812, in which he held commission as captain. The Kendrick family are of Irish descent, settlers at an early date in Russell county. The wife of Henry F., whom he married at Glade Spring, Virginia, October 27, 1870, is Mary E. Price, born near Glade Spring, on June 30, 1843. Their children are five: George H., Grace Price, Margaret E., Ella Virginia and Price. Mrs. Kendrick is the daughter of John W. Price, of Russell county, one of the noted men of that county in his day. She has two brothers who are ministers in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. Her mother was Miss Mary Miller, of Smyth county, Virginia, of one of the oldest Virginia families.

Major Kendrick derives his title from service in the war between the States, when he was major of the 22d Virginia Cavalry, from August, 1862, to the close of the war. He was in constant field service from the time the regiment took the field until the battle of Monocacy, Maryland, July 9, 1864. In that battle he was wounded and made prisoner, and was not exchanged until March, 1865. His brother J. T. Kendrick served in the same regiment. Another brother, L. H. Kendrick, was in the Federal army, in a Kentucky or Ohio regiment, and visited him while he was held a prisoner of war. George H. Kendrick, Major Kendrick's father, represented Scott county in the Virginia legislature many years. He was in the capitol building when it fell, in 1869.

Major Kendrick is now engaged in a mercantile business at Meadow View, where he has his home.

REV. JOHN RUTLEDGE KING.

Four brothers named King emigrated from Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, to what is now Washington county, Virginia, and Sullivan county, Tennessee, in the earliest days of its settlement, or, about the year 1762. One of these was David King, grandfather of the subject of this sketch. David married a daughter of John Sharp, who is supposed to have been the first settler of what is now Sullivan county, Tennessee, and his son, John Sharp King, was the father of Rev. John Rutledge King. John Sharp King served in the war of 1812, at the age of seventeen years. He was at Mobile at the time of the battle of New Orleans, and, with a squad of soldiers, captured some British troops.

Rev. John Rutledge King was born in Roanoke county, Virginia, April 13, 1817. His ancestors on his mother's side were the Rutledges and Vanlears, of Roanoke, Virginia. He was educated for the ministry at Maryville Theological Seminary, Blount county, Tennessee. In 1843 he entered the ministry of the New School Presbyterian Church. The schools united in 1865, forming the Presbyterian Church, South. He has been engaged in the work of the ministry constantly since 1843, in Virginia and Tennessee.

Mr. King's first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Thomas, an early settler of Sullivan county, Tennessee. She was born in that county, May 21, 1811; they were married there, January 2, 1844, by the Rev. James King, living then where Bristol, Tennessee, now stands. She died August 23, 1876, leaving three children: Sarah S., now Mrs. Delaney, of Washington county, Virginia; John T. and Dr. James M. King, of Bristol. John entered the Confederate States Army when only sixteen years of age, and is now a farmer in Sullivan county, Tennessee.

The second marriage of Rev. J. R. King was solemnized at Kingsport, Tennessee, by Rev. M. C. Willoughby, May 7, 1878, Maria C. Vance becoming his wife. She is a daughter of Dr. James Vance, of Kingsport. Her mother was a Sevier, a near relative to General Sevier of "King's Mountain" battle fame.

JOHN G. KREGER

Was born on his father's estate in Washington county, Virginia, twelve miles west of Abingdon. He is the son of Isaac Kreger, who was born in Wythe county, Virginia, and was a tanner, which occupation he followed in Abingdon and other parts of Washington county from his coming to the county, about 1824, to 1853, in which year he removed to Tennessee, later to Arkansas. At Rock Springs, Washington county,

Virginia, September 29, 1859, John G. Kreger married Mary E. Bradley, who was born in Mississippi in 1836. The issue of this marriage was nine children, of whom one, Nannie P., is now deceased. The living children all make their home in Washington county, the sons among the most active and progressive of the citizens of Abingdon. These eight children are named: Reuben B., John M., Laurie B., Rosa Lee, Mary E., Margaret R. G., Sarah T. and George G. Mrs. Kreger's parents were Virginians, Reuben L. Bradley and Evelyn Gay, married in Washington county in 1835, and removing to Mississippi, where the father died in 1836. Some years after, Mrs. Bradley became the wife of Col. Thomas M. Preston, and she died in December, 1884. From July, 1858, to July, 1865, Mr. Kreger was clerk of the county court, Washington county. In July, 1887, he was elected clerk of the circuit court, which position he is still ably filling.

MOSES H. LATHAM.

In the pioneer days of Washington county there settled in that county Moses Latham, who came from Pennsylvania, the family being of Scotch-Irish descent, that hardy stock nursed in the Presbyterian faith. James E. Latham, son of Moses, married in Washington county, Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh McChesney, who settled in this county from Ireland. Their son Moses H. was born at Halls Bottom, Washington county, November 27, 1828. Near Abingdon, March 22, 1852, he married Ellen James, who was born November 11, 1831, at the place where her marriage was solemnized. The record of the children of the marriage is: James W., living now in Dennison county, Texas; Daniel C., now deceased; Laura L., now the wife of Samuel Latham, of Washington county; four daughters now deceased, Margaret J., Fannie V., Sarah E. and Rhoda C.; Robert Emmett, living at home; Hugh Anna, at home; Mary B., deceased; Abbie, deceased; Minnie Trigg, at home. Mrs. Latham is the daughter of Elisha James, now of Sullivan county, Tennessee, a son of Walter James, an early settler in Washington county from England. Her mother is Sarah, daughter of William Gray, who came to Washington county from Pennsylvania.

Mr. Latham is a farmer and stock raiser. He was in service in the late war, Company D, 1st Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A., and was severely wounded twice at Waynesboro, Virginia, in arm and neck, September, 1864. His brother L. W. served through the war in the same company and regiment. He had three cousins killed in service, two serving from Virginia, one from Missouri. Another cousin, Dr. McChesney, was severely wounded.

C. T. LESTER,

Farmer and stockman of Washington county, Virginia, was born in Smyth county, Virginia, April 25, 1845. On May 1, 1861, he entered service, Confederate Army, in Company B, 4th Tennessee Infantry. He was three times wounded, twice with sabre, once by gunshot, first wound at Shiloh, second at Stone River, third at Woodbury, Tennessee. He was captured in April, 1863, and held at Camp Chase, Ohio, till the following August. Exchanged at City Point, he rejoined his regiment, with which he served until surrendered with Johnston's army. His relatives were all Unionists, many of them in the Federal army. His father, John Lester, of Smyth county, was a Union soldier from East Tennessee. The grandfather of C. T. Lester, was also named John Lester, and was of Smyth county. His mother was Sally Dickerson, born in North Carolina. He has been twice married, his first wife Emma, daughter of Samuel D. and Sallie (Dingmore) King, of Sullivan county, Tennessee. Samuel D. King, a son of Harvey King, served in the Confederate States army. Emma King was born August 15, 1846, they were married September 10, 1867, in Sullivan county, and she died January 26, 1873. He married secondly, in Sullivan county, Tennessee, Clarie E. King, sister of Emma, born in that county, August 15, 1856. Their children are eight: Susan E., Eliza Virginia, James S., Stephen H., William G., Thomas G., Charles Frank, Lizzie Ray.

GEORGE V. LITCHFIELD

Is a son of George V. and Rachel Litchfield, who settled in Washington county about 1815, and reared a family of eight children. His mother was the daughter of John Mitchell, who married a daughter of William King, the elder, who discovered and developed the great salt works of Washington and Smyth counties. The subject of this sketch was born in Abingdon, on January 20, 1837, and was married in Wythe county, Virginia, November 20, 1867, Rev. W. G. E. Cunningham there joining him in wedlock with Elizabeth P. Pierce. The wife of Mr. Litchfield, born in Pulaski county, Virginia, is a daughter of James N. and Nancy Pierce. Her mother is of a family distinguished in the civil and military annals of Virginia, being the sister of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and a daughter of Judge Archibald Stuart, who married Elizabeth Pannill. Mr. and Mrs. Litchfield have five children: Annie S., Lizzie P., Mary, George Victor and Belle, and have buried three: Rachel B., James P., Flora S.

Mr. Litchfield served through the late war, an officer in Company D, 1st Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A., from April, 1861, to April, 1865. He was wounded in engagement at Slaterville, and a second time at Waterloo

Bridge by a sharpshooter, through the hand. He had two brothers in service, one of whom is now deceased. In 1879 Mr. Litchfield was mayor of Abingdon. He is a resident of that town, engaged in farming and as a manufacturer.

JAMES C. LOVE.

Near Loves Mills, Washington county, June 1, 1824, the subject of this sketch was born, and his home has always been in the county, his occupation farming. He is a son of Leonidas Love, who came to this county from Wythe county, the son of William Love of that county, formerly a resident of Eastern Virginia. The mother of James C., Free-love Cole, is a daughter of James Cole, of Smyth county, whose father, also named James Cole, was one of the first white children born in that county.

In Rye Valley, February 10, 1846, James C. Love married Cedelia James, who was born in Rye Valley, Smyth county, in 1826. Her parents were both born and raised in the Valley, and honored residents there through life, John James and Nancy, daughter of John Smith. Mr. and Mrs. Love have four children living: Perlina, John J., Josephine V. and Mollie, and have buried six: America, Nannie, William, two babes died unnamed, and Susan C.

In May, 1862, Mr. Love was detailed by the Confederate authorities in the manufacture of nitre at Loves Mills. He was enrolled in the Reserve troops through the years of the war, and took part in both battles at Saltville. He was at Christiansburg at the time of the surrender, and there discharged. He had one brother and one brother-in-law in the Reserve troops, both in battles at Saltville, and one brother-in-law in the field, killed in the second year of the war; another brother, J. R. Love, was in the 48th Virginia regiment, served from the organization of the regiment to close of war: was slightly wounded (which still affects him); was captured in 1864, and held a prisoner until close of the war; another brother, Oscar, lives now in Tennessee; another brother, William, went into service from Arkansas, and has not been heard from since.

WILLIAM L. M'CHESNEY

Was born in Washington county, Virginia, near the Tennessee line, June 15, 1843. He is now a farmer of this county, living near the place of his birth. He enlisted before his nineteenth birthday, in the spring of 1862, Company A, 63d Virginia regiment, and was commissioned second lieutenant. He received a slight shell wound in arm, and was captured in battle of Missionary Ridge, November, 1863. Sent as prisoner of war to Johnsons Island, in Lake Erie, he was held there until after close

of war, till June, 1865. He had one brother in service, in the 1st Virginia Cavalry, who was badly wounded in left hand near Warrenton, Virginia, and who also came near being hung as a spy, after entering the Yankee lines with a flag of truce, by proper authority.

The father of Mr. McChesney was Hugh A. McChesney of Washington county, whose father was Hugh M. McChesney who came to the county from Ireland with his little family about the year 1800. Mr. McChesney's mother was Julia A., daughter of Thomas McChesney, who was born in this county, and was sheriff of Washington county in early times. His wife, whom he married in Washington county, December 12, 1873, was born in this county, May 1, 1856, Fannie J., daughter of Joseph W. Rhea, a son of William Rhea, whose father came to Washington county from Ireland when a boy. The mother of Mrs. McChesney is Elizabeth P. C., daughter of Dr. F. W. Ivry, who came from Eastern Virginia to Washington county, and married a Miss Preston. Mr. and Mrs. McChesney have three children: Samuel Rhea, Joseph Hugh, Mary Julia.

ROBERT T. McQUOWN: D. D. S.

Isaac McQuown, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in Scotland, in 1772, and came to Pennsylvania in early childhood. In 1790 he removed to Washington county, Virginia. He was twice married. In 1795 Ann Orr became his wife, and they had seven children: John Ryburg, Ellen, Ann, Arthur Orr, Jane Branson, Elizabeth, Rebecca. He married secondly, on August 21, 1817, Mrs. Margaret Hope, and they had one son, Isaac A., born August 30, 1819. This son Isaac, father of Robert T., was educated at the Abingdon Male Academy, and taught school and farmed, many years. He was in the Confederate States army in 1863, and in 1864 was elected county surveyor, which office he so ably filled that he was retained in it until his death, which occurred on February 9, 1887.

Isaac A. McQuown was twice married. His first wife was Nancy K. Berry, whom he married December 23, 1841, and they had eight children: Sarah Virginia, Columbus, David Nathaniel, James Ferdinand (in service last year of the war), Mary Margaret, Isaac Walter, William Parker, and Robert T. Isaac A. McQuown married secondly, January 28, 1879, Kate McGinniss, who survives him.

Mrs. Margaret McQuown, the grandmother of Robert T., was born in Northern Virginia, February 25, 1776. His mother was born in Washington county in 1817, the daughter of one of its honored residents, Robert Berry.

Robert T. McQuown was born near Osceola, Washington county, October 13, 1860. He received his academical education at Liberty

Hall Academy, then attended the University of Maryland, where he graduated with degree of Doctor of Dental Surgery in 1885. In the same year he located in Abingdon, where he is engaged in practice.

JOHN HENRY MARTIN

Is a son of Thomas Martin, who came from Ireland to Virginia, settling in Bedford county, serving in the war of 1812. Thomas Martin married Elizabeth Swain, whose father served in the Revolutionary war, and settled in Bedford county some time in 1800. The subject of this sketch was born in Bedford county, near Fancy Grove, May 12, 1824. His first wife was Nancy Eliza Hagy, whom he married June 25, 1857. They resided in Bristol, Tennessee, until her death, which occurred March 20, 1860. The issue of this marriage was one daughter. Secondly Mr. Martin married, in Washington county, Virginia, Melinda Lewis, their marriage solemnized on January 30, 1868. She is the daughter of John Lewis, born in Louisa county, Virginia, who married Sallie Lynch. The Lewis and Lynch families were from Ireland, and early settlers in Washington county.

Many of the Martin family and their near relatives were in military service, under the Confederate government. Four of Mr. Martin's brothers were in the army, two died in service, another was severely wounded. His own service was first as a government employee and contractor, but in 1863 he took the field, a member of Company K, 64th Virginia Mounted Infantry, with which he served till the close of the war. He is now engaged in farming, residing at Meadow View.

C. E. METCALFE,

Dealer in general merchandise at Wallace Switch, Washington county, was born near Abingdon, March 27, 1864. He is a son of Rev. S. P. Metcalfe, clergyman of the Christian Baptist Church in Washington county, who was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, in May, 1834. The father of Rev. S. P. Metcalfe was Charles Metcalfe, who was a soldier of the war of 1812, and during the late war was proprietor of the cotton mills near Athens, Tennessee, which were burned out twice during the war. Gen. Thomas Metcalfe of Kentucky is a brother of Charles Metcalfe.

The mother of C. E. Metcalfe was Miss M. H. Mongle, daughter of Abram Mongle, of Mongles Springs, Virginia, many years sheriff of Washington county. His father was Jacob Mongle, one of the eminent pioneers of Southwestern Virginia, proprietor of Mongles Springs, and a veteran of the war of 1812.

FELIX G. MILLER

Was born near Saltville, Virginia, on September 23, 1843. He is a son of Humberson Miller, of Washington county, and a grandson of Hon. Joseph Miller, member of the Legislature about 1840. The mother of Felix G. is Catharine E., daughter of Henry Stavely, of Smyth county, who formerly kept the hotel twelve miles east of Marion. Humberson Miller, who is a farmer, was captain in the Virginia militia before the war. He had two sons in the army: Felix G., who volunteered in 1862, at Abingdon, and served till the close of the war in the 29th Virginia regiment, in Picketts' division, Army of Northern Virginia. The other son served in a Texas regiment, was twice wounded in battle, then made prisoner and held for a time at Camp Chase, Ohio.

Near Abingdon, January 17, 1867, Felix G. Miller married Lizzie P. Dennison, born near Abingdon, daughter of Robert P. Dennison, her mother Mary, daughter of John Gray, of Washington county. Her father's father was Andrew Dennison, who came from Ireland to Southwest Virginia at the time the Prestons came. Alice J., first-born of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Miller, is now deceased, and they have buried their two youngest, Grover C. and Ethel May. Their living children are three sons: Robert H., Alexander B., Peter E. Mr. Miller is a farmer and lumberman.

WILLIAM H. MILLER,

Is a son of Hon. Joseph Miller, of Washington county, former representative of the county in the legislature, and for many years senior magistrate of the county, one of its eminent citizens, who died in 1845. His mother was Catharine, daughter of Abram Fuller, of Russell county, Virginia. He was born in the east part of Washington county, March 14, 1830. His marriage was solemnized at Bristol, Tennessee, June 8, 1859. He married Melissa, daughter of John Burke, of Elk Garden, Russell county, and his wife Margaret Burke, *nee* Dyre. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Miller were born in the order named: Maggie A., Robert L., John E., Elbert S., William Pitt, Mary C., Joseph J., George I.

Mr. Miller has held public office, as school commissioner and tax assessor in Tennessee, and constable of Washington county. He enlisted in April, 1861, Company F, 37th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A., and was in active service until captured at Spottsylvania C. H., May 12, 1864. From that time until June 1, 1865, he was held prisoner of war at Fort Delaware. He had one brother in service in King's battery, one nephew died in service, and a number of cousins died or were killed in service. Farming is Mr. Miller's occupation.

ISAAC BAKER MOORE

Is a son of Thomas Moore, a prosperous farmer of Washington county, whose father was Martin Moore, also a farmer of this county, his father Richard Moore, who built the first mill in Washington county. Lettie Lutitia, daughter of Nicholas Fleenor, of Washington county, was the mother of Isaac B. He was born on the family homestead on the head waters of Beaver Creek, near Walker Mt. May 14, 1852. At Bristol, Tennessee, December 14, 1880, he married Cynthia M. Haley, who was born in Pulaski county, Virginia, December 24, 1855, the daughter of John T. Haley of that county, her mother a Miss Welton. Mr. Moore is engaged in farming, his land lying in Washington county.

MARION M. MORRISS.

The family line of Mr. Morriss, Virginians through several generations, is thus traced: Isaac Morriss, of Fairfax county, Virginia, married Ann Thompson, of Amelia county, this State. Their son, William A. Morriss of Pittsylvania county, married Winifred Quesenbury. A son born to them, named William L., living also in Pittsylvania county, married Ann Earp, and Marion M. Morriss is their son. He was born in Pittsylvania county, on March 4, 1843.

Before he was nineteen years of age he had entered the Southern army, and he served from February, 1862, to the close of the war as orderly sergeant of the Ringgold Battery. Since the war his home has been in Washington county, where he has been identified with the best interests of the county. For ten years he was a magistrate of the county. He has been, from its beginning, intimately connected with the Southwest Virginia Institute, and chairman of its board of trustees since organization. He carries on an estate, and is also a merchant of Glade Spring.

Mr. Morriss has been twice married. His first wife, who died February 17, 1882, was Elizabeth A., daughter of James W. McSpadden of this county. Their children are: William S., Walker M., Nina B., John T., Benham, Mary (deceased), Dabney, Judson and Marion M. Secondly Mr. Morriss married Evie Hunter, of Appomattox county, Virginia, and their only son bears the name of her family, Hunter. She is of well-known Virginia families, Benjamin and Sarah Hunter, *nee* Williams, of Appomattox county her parents, and her paternal grandfather Benjamin Hunter who married Sarah Arrington, of Campbell county, Virginia.

EZRA S. NEFF

Is the third of the fourteen children of Jacob Neff and his wife Mary Neff, *nee* Copenhaver, and was born near Abingdon, July 17, 1849. His father, born in Wythe county, but raised in Smyth county, is a son of Peter Neff, of Smyth county. His mother is a daughter of Christly Copenhaver, of Smyth county, where he settled from Pennsylvania. Jacob Neff served, during the war, in Capt. John Barr's artillery company, stationed at Richmond, and was there at the time of the evacuation. He had one son, Andrew M., in active service, Company F, 37th Virginia regiment, which he entered at the age of sixteen years; twice slightly wounded.

In Smyth county, Virginia, February 21, 1883, Ezra S. Neff married Ellen Virginia Umbarger, who was born in that county, near Holston Mills. They have two children, Mary Pauline and William Newton, and have buried three sons: Joseph Andrew L., George Arthur, and Jacob Anson. Mrs. Neff's father, Lafayette Umbarger of Smyth county, a soldier of the late war, is a son of George Umbarger, who came to Smyth from Wythe county. Her mother is Paulina, daughter of John Scott, of Rye Valley, Smyth county.

Ezra S. Neff is a merchant at St. Clair Bottom. He was five or six years postmaster, St. Clairs P. O., and registrar of the St. Clair district for three years.

FRANCIS PRESTON.

The distinguished lineage of the Preston family has been referred to many times in previous pages of this work. The subject of the present sketch traces his connection with the family through his father, who was Col. John Preston of Walnut Grove, and his mother, who was Margaret B., daughter of Col. William Preston of Montgomery county, Virginia. Francis Preston was born at the family homestead at Walnut Grove, March 26, 1822. At Waverly, Loudon county, Virginia, he married Virginia Moffett, who was born at Waverly, the daughter of Robert Moffett, of Loudon county, her mother a daughter of William Mead, of that county. Of this marriage four sons were born: Francis E. and William A., now deceased; Robert M., now an officer in the People's National Bank at Leesburg, Virginia; John C., now a practicing physician at Dade City, Florida.

Francis Preston married secondly Martha Powell Fulton, and there were two children of this marriage, Charles Fulton (deceased) and Mary Taylor. Mrs. Preston is the daughter of Rev. Creed Fulton, an eminent divine of the Holston conference, the principal founder of Emory and

The first part of the paper is devoted to the study of the properties of the function $f(x)$ defined by the equation $f(x) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n x^n$, where a_n are the coefficients of the power series. It is shown that $f(x)$ is a continuous function of x and that it satisfies the functional equation $f(x) = x f(x^2)$. This equation is solved by the method of successive approximations, and it is shown that the only continuous solution is $f(x) = 0$ for all x .

In the second part of the paper, the properties of the function $f(x)$ are studied for the case where a_n are not necessarily non-negative. It is shown that $f(x)$ is a continuous function of x and that it satisfies the functional equation $f(x) = x f(x^2)$. This equation is solved by the method of successive approximations, and it is shown that the only continuous solution is $f(x) = 0$ for all x .

I am indebted to the referee for his valuable suggestions.

The author wishes to express his appreciation to the National Science Foundation for the support of this work.

Received by the Editor June 10, 1954.

Printed in the United States of America.

Henry College in Washington county, Master Mason. Her mother is Mary, daughter of Major James Taylor, grandniece of Gen. Wm. Campbell* of Kings Mountain fame.

HENRY PRESTON,

Farmer and stockman, was born November 20, 1828, on the old homestead farm known as "Walnut Grove Farm," Washington county. He was married at Redlands, Albemarle county, Virginia, to Anne C. Carter, September 7, 1852. She was born near Charlottesville, Virginia, April 19, 1833. They have ten children: Mary Coles, Margaret B., Ellen B., Elizabeth M., Anne Cary, Henry, jr., Jane C., Isuetta R., Eugene F. and Thomas Percy.

Mr. Preston had three brothers in service in the late war: Col. Thos. W. Preston, of Memphis, Tennessee, killed at Shiloh; Walter E., served unharmed through the war; and Col. Jas. T. Preston, who commanded the reserve forces in both battles at Saltville. He is a son of the late Col. John Preston of Walnut Grove farm, who served with rank of lieutenant-colonel in the war of 1812, and was a long time colonel of militia, several years chief magistrate in Washington county, a man of wealth, influence and scholarly attainments. He was a graduate of Dickerson College, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and of the law school of William and Mary College at Williamsburg. He married in 1800, Margaret B. Preston, a distant relative, of Montgomery county, Virginia. She was the youngest daughter of Col. William Preston, and the sister of Gov. Jas. P. Preston, of Virginia, of Gen. Francis Preston, and of Col. John Preston, long state treasurer of Virginia. Col. John Preston, father of Henry, was a son of Col. Robert Preston, who settled the Walnut Grove farm, and was surveyor in Washington county over fifty years, a man of sterling worth and invincible integrity. He came to this country from Ireland in early manhood, and by industry, energy and ability accumulated great wealth.

*Charles Campbell, younger son of the Duke of Argyle, married Margaret Buchanan of Augusta county, Virginia, and had issue. Gen. Wm. Campbell was their son. A daughter, Elizabeth, married John Taylor of Montgomery county, Virginia, and had issue seven children. Allen Taylor, a judge of the Supreme Court of Virginia, was their son. Another son, Major James Taylor, married Sally Smith of Russell county, and their daughter Mary married Rev. Creed Fulton. The living children of this marriage are three daughters: Sally Smith; Martha Powell, married as above; Mary Taylor, married Chas. D. Carter of Russell county, a descendant of the same ancestry, his mother being a sister of Major James Taylor. Rev. Creed Fulton is a descendant of Major Jones of Grayson county, Virginia, who served in the legislature of Virginia a term of years and married a Miss Powell of Henrico county.

Anne C., wife of Henry Preston, was raised at Charlottesville, the daughter of Capt. John C. Carter, of Albemarle county, who was a lineal descendant of Robert Carter, whose history is given in Volume I of this work. Her mother was Ellen Bankhead, related to Gen. Bankhead, formerly of the U. S. Army, and the great grand-daughter of Thomas Jefferson.

THOMAS M. PRESTON.

Thomas M., son of Colonel Thomas M. Preston, was born in Washington county, on the family estate where his father was born, near Rock Spring Church, October 27, 1847 the date of his birth. He is a grandson of Samuel Preston, who was born in this county, four miles east of Bristol. His mother, formerly Miss Evaline Gray, of an old Scotch-Irish family, was raised in Washington county. Near Cedarville, this county, at the home of her father, Mr. Preston married, October 21, 1874, Mattie A., daughter of Dr. Christ. C. Alderson. She was born at Lebanon, Russell county, Virginia, her father coming from Russell county in the first year of the war, and settling on Eleven-Mile creek. In 1863 he moved to his present place of residence, Walnut Grove. He is the son of Davis Alderson, who came to Washington county in 1823. Mrs. Preston's mother was Mary Gibson before marriage, of the Russell county family of Gibsons.

Mr. Preston entered the Confederate service one month before reaching the age of seventeen, in September, 1864, Company D, 1st Virginia Cavalry, with which he served till the close of the war. An elder brother, R. B. Preston, served three years in the same company. A half-brother, John M. Preston, was four years in the field, quartermaster of the 37th Virginia regiment, and many other relatives and friends were in service through the war.

Mr. Preston is a farmer, his beautiful home standing on the west bank of Eleven-Mile creek, near its confluence with the middle fork of the Holston river, one of the finest sites in Washington county.

HON. MESHACK S. RATCLIFF,

A farmer of Washington county, was born in Tazewell county, Virginia, March 20, 1834. He was married in that county, June 5, 1850, to Lucinda Ratcliff of Tazewell county. The fruit of the union is twelve children: Shadrack W., John R., Lydia Jane (now deceased), Mary Elizabeth, James Muncy, George W., Maggie Z. (deceased), Augustus Floyd, Eliza R., Sylvester, Vadney V., Louisa M. Richard Ratcliff of Tazewell county, son of Richard Ratcliff of Montgomery county, was the father of Meshack S. His mother is Lydia, daughter of John Rat-

cliff of Jackson county, Missouri, in which county he died. Lucinda, wife of Mr. Ratcliff, is a daughter of Shadrack Ratcliff, of Tazewell county, whose father, John Ratcliff, died in Jackson county, Missouri. Her mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Brooks Matnet, of Tazewell county.

Mr. Ratcliff was a resident of Buchanan county previous to his coming to Washington county, and has worthily filled a number of public offices. He represented Buchanan and Wise counties in the Virginia legislature; was two years postmaster in Buchanan county, and two years commissioner of revenue in that county. In 1861 he went into service, captain Company G, 10th Kentucky Cavalry, and so served through the war. His brother Abednego served in the same company; his brother John S. was captain Company I, same regiment, was captured in 1863, at Cynthiana, Kentucky, and held at Johnsons Island, Lake Erie, till June 27, 1865. Four brothers of Mrs. Ratcliff were in service, one, John M., lieutenant Company G, 10th Kentucky Cavalry, wounded and captured at Cynthiana, Kentucky, in 1863, held at Johnsons Island till June, 1865; the other three served in Derrick's battalion of Virginia Infantry. Five cousins bearing the name of Ratcliff were in service; two of them in the 10th Kentucky Cavalry; two commanding companies, rank of captain.

HARVEY M. RECTOR

Was born near Chillhowie, Sulphur Springs, Smyth county, Virginia, May 4, 1830, and is still a resident of that county, engaged in farming, near Seven-Mile Ford. He married near Chillhowie, July 13, 1854, Lockett S. Walker, who was born near Chillhowie, and the issue of their union was eleven children, all but one of whom are living: Lewis Walton, Unity Bell, Thomas Brown, Susan Elizabeth (deceased), Fannie Virginia, Margaret Catharine, James Harvey, Narcissus Aker, Mary Alexander, John B. Floyd and Charles Preston.

Mr. Rector was exempted from military service at the beginning of the late war, as manager of the salt works at Saltville, where he remained until after the first battle there. He was then enrolled in King's Battery, stationed for three months at Richmond, then at Saltville a time, then ordered east again, and at Christiansburg at the close of the war, disbanding there. He had one brother in service, who died of camp fever after return home. He is a son of Moses Rector of Smyth county, many years a class leader of the Methodist Episcopal church, whose father was Benjamin Rector, who came from Fauquier county, Virginia, to Grayson county. The mother of Harvey M. is Susan, daughter of William Humphrey, who came from Fluvanna county, Virginia, to Smyth county in middle life.

Mrs. Rector is the daughter of Daniel Walker, of Wythe and Smyth counties, who was a soldier of the war of 1812. Her mother was Unity Bates Bell, daughter of James Bell of Wythe county, superintendent of the Saltville works, and of the Wythe county lead mines.

DAVID B. REED.

Some time previous to 1790 John Reed of Scotch-Irish descent, came from Pennsylvania to Washington county. His son Arthur was born in Pennsylvania, and married Lucretia, daughter of Benjamin Kees, of Washington county, Virginia. Their son David B. was born near Lodi, this county, September 13, 1827. December 26, 1850, at the home and birthplace of the bride, he married Margaret B. Edmondson, born January 20, 1824, near Osceola, this county. She was a daughter of Col. James Edmondson, of this county, who served in the war 1812 with rank of captain, and who was a son of Captain Robert Edmondson, who commanded a company in Colonel Campbell's regiment during the Revolutionary war, and fought at Kings Mountain. Her mother was Jane Buchanan, daughter of Matthew Buck, who was a son of Andy Buck, who came to this county in early times. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Reed are four, born: James E., September 22, 1851; Lucretia K., May 27, 1853; Elizabeth I. V., April 4, 1858; Arthur Wm., August 1, 1866.

On August 1, 1862, Mr. Reed entered Company E, 30th battalion Virginia Infantry, and served with that battalion in the armies commanded by Early, Longstreet and Breckinridge, through Virginia and East Tennessee, and a short time in Maryland. He was made prisoner at Waynesboro, Virginia, March 2, 1865, and was held at Fort Delaware until June 20, 1865. He had one brother in service as quartermaster, with rank of captain, with General Floyd about eighteen months, was then discharged for disability, and died in 1866. Farming is Mr. Reed's occupation, his estate that on which his mother was born.

CAPT. E. D. RICKETTS.

The greatgrandfather of Capt. Ricketts was Dillard Ricketts, who came from Scotland in colonial days, and settled at Flint Hill, Culpeper county, Virginia, where he married, and had issue three sons. The eldest, George, settled in Hamilton county, Ohio, where he reared a large family, and left numerous descendants. The second son remained on the homestead in Culpeper county, and his descendants have held worthily many enviable positions in public life. The third son, Zachariah, emigrated to Marion county, Kentucky, as a Methodist Episcopal minister, where he married and had three sons, the youngest, D. C.

Ricketts, the father of the subject of this sketch, who was born at Bradfordsville, Marion county, Kentucky, May 22, 1834. His mother was Sallie, daughter of Abel Weatherford, of Bradfordsville. Abel Weatherford was of Scotch descent, and his father and mother lived to extreme old age, the mother dying in June, 1849, aged 103 years, and the father dying the next day, aged 104 years, buried in the grave with his wife. He had been a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and wore his uniform with a just pride, up to the day of his death.

Captain Ricketts has been three times married. His first wife was Missouri Forman, born in Nelson county, Kentucky, in 1838, whom he married at Louisville, Kentucky, May 25, 1852, and who died leaving issue one daughter, Mary Frances. Secondly he married, in Jefferson county, Kentucky, November 1, 1851, Lizzie Stivers, born in that county, February 6, 1844, who died March 9, 1866, having been the mother of four children: William M., now superintendent of public schools at Abingdon; James B., now deceased: a babe died unnamed: and John E., killed in a railroad accident at Indianapolis, Indiana, in February, 1885. The third marriage of Capt. Ricketts was solemnized near Abingdon, Virginia, when Eliza D. Galliher became his wife.

Captain Ricketts represented Jefferson county, Kentucky in the Kentucky State legislature which passed the ordinance of secession at Russellville, but was also in military service through the war. He volunteered in April, 1861, and received commission of captain from President Davis, recruited nearly 300 men in Louisville, and took the field as captain of Company B, 6th Kentucky (Confederate) Infantry. His field service ended with Shiloh battle, where he was shot through both legs, after which he served as brigade quartermaster until in 1863, then commanded the 6th Regular Battalion, C. S. A., till the close of the war. Since that time he has been a contractor on railroads, and a lumber merchant and shipper. For the last few years he has been settled on his farm in Washington county, near Abingdon.

Capt. R. B. Ricketts, a distinguished soldier, and late Democratic candidate for lieutenant-governor of Pennsylvania, is his cousin.

HON. JOHN ROBERTS.

In the days of the early settlement of Washington county, Richard Roberts came to the county from North Carolina. His son Henry Roberts grew to manhood, and became one of the most influential citizens of the county, a captain in the militia, and many years a magistrate. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Basil Warren, of Washington county, her mother a Miss Clark, whose father, Peter Clark, settled near Emory previous to 1800, coming from Scotland. John, son of Henry Roberts

and his wife Elizabeth, was born five miles north of Abingdon, on December 9, 1834. Coming of a family whose representatives served in the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812, he was early interested in military matters, and previous to the late war was several years captain in the militia service. He entered the Confederate States service in April, 1862, lieutenant in Company I, 48th Virginia regiment, and took part in all its engagements to Chancellorsville, including battles of McDowell, Winchester, Cross Keys, Port Republic, the seven days fighting around Richmond, Cedar Run, second Manassas, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville he lost left leg above knee. He had one brother, David, killed in battle of Gettysburg, while serving under Gen. Ewell, near Culps Hill. Another brother, Henry B., was in service before eighteen years of age, commissioned captain in the Reserve Troops, engaged in battle of Saltville.

Captain Roberts is a farmer and miller. He has been a notary public for the last eight years, and is the present representative from Washington county in the legislature.

His first wife was Margaret, daughter of John Chapman of Washington county, whose wife was Mary, daughter of Stephen and Margaret Lyon, also of this county. The issue of this union was one son, John Henry Roberts. Secondly Captain Roberts married Susan, daughter of William Rhea of Washington county, her mother a Miss Carmick. She died without issue. Near Abingdon, in October, 1882, he married Mary H. Balzell, who was born in this county, the daughter of David Balzell, whose father, Lawrence Balzell, came to Washington county from France. Her mother's maiden name was Sallie Hanby.

JAMES A. ROBINSON

Was born near Old Glade Spring, Washington county, December 9, 1839. His father, Owen Robinson, of Wythe county, was a son of Benjamin Robinson, formerly of Wythe county, later of Missouri. His mother was Caroline Wyatt, born in North Carolina, raised in Washington county, Virginia. He has been twice married, his first wife Sallie, daughter of Thomas Sadler, formerly of Brunswick county, Virginia. They were married in Russell county, Virginia, December 19, 1867, and she died near Emory and Henry College, May 12, 1875, having been the mother of four children, Tillie M., Cora Lee, Seldon R. (now deceased) and James S. Secondly Mr. Robinson married in Lee county, Virginia, July 8, 1877, Ellen C. Miller, born near Montgomery, Virginia. They have one son Benjamin F. Mrs. Robinson is the daughter of John Miller, of Washington county, whose father, also named John Miller, came from Pennsylvania, and was of German descent. Her mother is

Mary, daughter of Peter Minick, now of Washington county, who came from Pennsylvania.

Mr. Robinson entered the army in April, 1861, Company B, 37th Virginia Infantry. He was severely wounded in battle at Kernstown, Virginia, March, 1862, was captured at Spotsylvania C. H. May, 1864, and held at Fort Delaware thirteen months, till the close of the war. His regiment was a part of the famous "Stonewall Brigade," and he took part in every movement of that brigade except when wounded or a prisoner. Farming is Mr. Robinson's occupation.

WYNDHAM B. ROBERTSON.

Wyndham B. Robertson, youngest son of Hon. Wyndham Robertson, governor of Virginia, 1836, married Florence Henderson in Lynchburg, in 1871.

The following interesting pedigree of the descent of Rev. James Henderson, grandfather of Mrs. Robertson, is furnished by Mr. Alexander Brown, of Nelson, a relative of the family, to whom it was sent by Michael-John Shaw-Stewart, after it had been verified by the late R. R. Stodart, Lyon clerk in Edinburgh:

Archibald Fleming, merchant in Glasgow, Scotland, married Elizabeth Lennox. Their son, William Fleming, burgess of Glasgow and clerk of the commissariat, married, and died September, 1636. His son, Sir Archibald Fleming of Ferne Park and Catgill, advocate commissary of Glasgow and Rector of the University, was created a baronet in 1661; he married in 1637 Agnes, daughter and heir of David Gibson, notary and burgess of Glasgow; died January, 1662. His son, Sir William Fleming, second baronet, also commissary, married Margaret, daughter of Archibald Stewart, of Scotland; he died in February, 1707. His son, Sir Archibald Fleming, third baronet, married in 1692, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir George Hamilton, baronet of Binny; died April 14, 1714, leaving issue two sons, and ten daughters. One of these daughters married Lord Elphinstone's eldest son, but died without issue; another married Mr. Maschet; a third married a Mr. Henderson, and their son is Rev. James Henderson, who came to Virginia, the grandfather of Mrs. Robertson. Margaret, wife of the first Sir William Fleming, was the daughter of Archibald Stewart, who was the second son of Sir Archibald Stewart, Knight, of Blackhall (by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Bryce Blair). Sir Archibald descended from Robert III. of Scotland, and was ancestor of the present Sir Michael-Robert Shaw-Stewart, baronet of Greenock and Blackhall, M. P. for Renfrewshire, etc. Rev. James Henderson was long an honored professor at William and Mary College, his first wife Miss Blair, his

second, Mrs. Hosbourger, *nee* Peter. The living children of Wyndham B. Robertson and wife are four: Eliza Holcombe, Wyndham Bolling, Mary Smith, and Walter Henderson, and they have buried three, William, Chas. Edward and John Rolfe. It will be seen these children are, on the maternal side, of descent from Robert III. of Scotland; on their father's side they descend from King Duncan; while, as an eminent writer has said, "We must not forget the royal blood of the Princess Pocahontas." (See pp. 171-5, Volume I, Virginia and Virginians, for the records of Mr. Robertson's family.)

J. ALEX. RODEFER,

Born at Abingdon, on December 10, 1839, is a son of William Rodefer, of Abingdon, formerly of Shenandoah and Botetourt counties, Virginia, who was a contractor and carpenter from 1827 to the opening of the war, and was post quartermaster at Abingdon during the war. The mother of J. Alex. was Ara, daughter of John Butt, Esq., of Berkeley county, (then) Virginia.

Before the war J. Alex. Rodefer was captain of militia and deputy postmaster. In the spring of 1861 he joined Company D, 1st Virginia Cavalry, with which he served until transferred to Company B, 37th infantry regiment, from which he was discharged in 1863. After that served as chief clerk in the conscription office of his district. He is a carpenter and farmer by occupation; is an A. F. & A. M., Abingdon Lodge, No. 48, past master and member of the Grand Lodge.

At Lynchburg, Virginia, October 12, 1864, he married Anna Lee Johnson, who was born in Hanover county, Virginia, March 10, 1845. Their children were born in the order named: Lula F., William E., Francis R., John W., T. Preston, Sallie F., Robert W. Mrs. Rodefer is a daughter of William H. Johnson, of Hanover county and of Lynchburg, her mother Louisa A., daughter of William Taylor of Caroline county, Virginia.

FRANCIS SMITH,

Born in County Monahan, Ireland, on September 30, 1815, is a son of Andrew Smith, who came from Ireland to Virginia about 1816, settled in Fluvanna county, removed in 1832 to Botetourt county, and died there aged sixty-nine years. His mother was Phebe, daughter of John McEntire, Esq., of County Monahan, born in Ireland, came to Virginia with her husband. Francis Smith married at Holston Springs, Scott county, Virginia, September 20, 1842, Eliza B. Grim, who was born at Abingdon, September 9, 1824. Ten children were born to them: Susan, Wm. Andrew, Charles H., David, D. F., Emma, Milton H., Mary C.,

Robt. E. Lee, Paul N. Wm. Andrew was killed by accident while at home during the late war. David, Emma and Milton are now deceased.

The wife of Mr. Smith is of the Grim and Nulton families, both of German extraction, and long settled in Virginia. Her father was William Grim, of Abingdon, formerly of Winchester, where most of the Grim family reside, and who served under Gen. Harrison in the war of 1812, and was present at Detroit at Hull's surrender. Her mother was Susan Nulton of Winchester.

Mr. Smith is a farmer, contractor and builder of Abingdon. He was assistant commissary of subsistence with Captain Alderson at Abingdon during the war, and the last two years of the war was a member of the advisory board.

COL. JOHN C. SUMMERS,

Is commonwealth attorney for Washington county, and a resident of Abingdon. He is a son of Col. Andrew Summers who married Olivia W. Hawkins, of Gallia county, Ohio. Col. John C. Summers, born in 1841 west of the Blue Ridge, in what is now West Virginia, was a refugee from that section when that State was created. At Abingdon, in 1867, Rev. James McChain officiating, he married Nannie M., daughter of John F. Preston of Abingdon. Their children are ten: John F. Preston, Lewis P., Olivia Wirt, Robert James, Jennie Pinckney, Nannie May, Sallie Morgan (or Fannie Rhea), Sunshine Andrew, Von Moltke and John C.

At the outbreak of the war between the States, John C. Summers entered service in the provisional army of Virginia, captain of Company A, 3d regiment, Wise's Legion, the regiment later becoming the 60th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. He was with his command, in constant and active service, receiving successive promotions, major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel, until captured in the second battle of Winchester. From that time till the close of the war he was held prisoner at Camp Chase, Ohio.

JACOB O. SUSONG

Was born on October 16, 1863, in that part of Washington county, Virginia, lying near Bristol, Tennessee, where he has made his home ever since, and is now farming. M. S. Susong, now of Bristol, Tennessee, a successful farmer, is his father, and his grandfather was Jacob Susong, formerly of Rockbridge county, Virginia, who came to Washington county many years ago. The father of this Jacob Susong was the founder of the family in Virginia, Andy Susong, who came to America from France, settling first in Pennsylvania, and removing thence to Virginia. The mother of Jacob O. is Mary Ellen, daughter of James Buchanan, of Washington county, who married a Miss Ryburn of Glade Spring.

WILLIAM C. TADLOCK,

Now one of the farming residents of Washington county, Virginia, his home near Abingdon, is a native of Tennessee, born in Greer county, that State, October 7, 1827. His parents were Sevier and Mary Tadlock, the former the son of Lewis Tadlock who came from England to Tualah, Virginia, in colonial days, and the latter a daughter of John Blair of Washington county, Tennessee, the Blair family also of English extraction.

The first wife of William C. Tadlock was born in East Tennessee, July 23, 1826, Emily S., daughter of Samuel Miller, of Washington county, Tennessee, who married Mary Hornbarger, of the same county. She became the wife of Mr. Tadlock at Jonesboro, Tennessee, April 11, 1850, and departed this life on April 2, 1864, having been the mother of seven children. Of these two are now deceased, Mary E. and Samuel A. The living children are: James W., Sevier N., Laura A., William A., John B. February 22, 1866, Mr. Tadlock married Catharine E., daughter of Henry and Catharine Snavelly, of Smyth county, Virginia, and widow of Umberson Miller.

Mr. Tadlock entered the Confederate States army in August, 1862, in the 61st East Tennessee regiment. In June, 1863, he was transferred to the 5th East Tennessee Cavalry. The following October he was made prisoner, but paroled in a short time, and discharged for disability in March, 1864. He had two brothers in service, one an enrolling officer, the other in the Reserves.

ROBERT L. TALBERT.

The subject of this sketch was born in Smyth county, Virginia, in 1860, and is now a resident of Washington county, engaged in farming. He was married at Saltville, December 15, 1887, the Rev. Tyler Frazier joining him in wedlock with Corinna Bailey. The bride was born at Montreatla, Washington county, and is of the Bailey and White families, early seated in Washington county. Her father was James A. Bailey, whose father came to Washington county from New York, his father coming to America from England. The mother of Mrs. Talbert was Harriet, daughter of Joseph White of Saltville. During the war between the States Mrs. Talbert had four brothers in the Confederate States service, three of whom gave their life for the Lost Cause: William, died of sickness in service; Walter, killed in the Gettysburg campaign; Thomas, killed in Washington county, March 15, 1864. Oscar, the surviving brother, served through the war, and now resides in Dunklin county, Missouri.

LORENZO TANNER.

The subject of this sketch is a native of New York State, but has been many years a resident of Washington county, Virginia, owning and cultivating a fine estate in the vicinity of Abingdon. He was born in Oneida county, New York, July 2, 1840, the son of Lorenzo Tanner, of that county, the family of Scotch-Irish extraction. His mother was Melissa, daughter of William Dunbar, of Oneida county, her mother a daughter of Baron Steuben, of New York. The wife of Mr. Tanner was born in Oneida county, New York, August 8, 1844, Fidelia, daughter of Philander Munney, whose father was Joseph Munney, of Oneida county. Her mother was Louisa, daughter of Robert Burk, of Oneida county, who married Polly Carlisle, the latter, still living in Erie county, New York, now over ninety years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Tanner were married at Rome, New York, December 9, 1859, and have now ten children: Emma J., Louisa A., Robert B., Clara E., Frederick L., Jennie A., George P., Grace E., Pearl and Eula M.

VINT. H. THOMAS

Was born at Holstein Mills, Smyth county, Virginia, on February 9, 1840, a son of John Thomas and Elizabeth S. Thomas, *nee* Morgan. John Thomas, of Scotch descent, great grandfather of Vint. H., had two sons, Abijah and Thomas. The former married Martha McReynolds, of Irish descent, and was the father of John Thomas, who was born and raised in Smyth county, Virginia, and removed to Tazewell county when Vint. H. was four years old; lived at Burks Garden, and died on February 29, 1864. The maternal great great grandfather of Vint. H. Thomas was Haynes Morgan, who with an only sister was brought from Wales to America when both were children. Their parents died soon after and their uncle raised them. Gen. Daniel Morgan of Revolutionary fame is believed to have been of this family. A son of this Haynes Morgan served in the French and Indian wars; also in the Revolutionary war, where he received the title of colonel; married Mary Thompson, sister of Col. Billy Thompson—the Thompsons a Virginia family. Haynes Morgan, son of——Morgan and his wife Mary, was born at Williamsburg, Virginia, in the time of the Revolution; was raised in Pittsylvania county; married a Miss Shelton, daughter of Vinton Shelton of Virginia, her mother a Robertson, who lived near Richmond, Virginia. Haynes Morgan moved to Roanoke county, North Carolina, in 1818, and raised his family there; he was a successful farmer. His daughter, Elizabeth Shelton, mother of Vint. H. Thomas, was born in 1811; is living now in Tazewell county, Virginia.

Journal of the American Medical Association

The first part of the year has been marked by a series of events which have been of great importance to the medical profession. The first of these was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on January 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one. The second event was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on February 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one. The third event was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on March 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one.

Journal of the American Medical Association

The second part of the year has been marked by a series of events which have been of great importance to the medical profession. The first of these was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on April 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one. The second event was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on May 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one. The third event was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on June 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one.

The third part of the year has been marked by a series of events which have been of great importance to the medical profession. The first of these was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on July 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one.

The fourth part of the year has been marked by a series of events which have been of great importance to the medical profession. The first of these was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on August 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one. The second event was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on September 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one. The third event was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on October 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one.

The fifth part of the year has been marked by a series of events which have been of great importance to the medical profession. The first of these was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on November 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one. The second event was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on December 15, 1917. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one. The third event was the meeting of the American Medical Association at the Hotel Sherman in Washington, D. C., on January 15, 1918. This was the first meeting of the Association since the war broke out, and it was a very successful one.

At the commencement of the civil war, Vint. H. Thomas had six brothers and one sister. Four of these brothers: Haynes M., Abijah M., William M. and John L. went into the Confederate service in 1861, as did Vint. H. and the sister's husband, Capt. F. W. Kelly. The three oldest brothers in the order named died in service. The father and the sister died during the war. John L. was made prisoner and held in Fort Delaware until July after the surrender. Samuel M., next to the youngest of these brothers, joined the army as soon as old enough, and was at the surrender at Appomattox C. H. The youngest, D. T., was not old enough to enter service when the war ended. Vint. H. was first lieutenant Company C, 50th Virginia regiment. In 1863 he was forced to resign on account of disability, and he was at home in Tazewell county, badly broken down, at the time of the surrender. He is now a farmer and stockraiser of Washington county, near Saltville.

THE TRIGG FAMILY.

The Trigg family of Virginia are descendants of Abraham Trigg (who was the progenitor of the family in America), who emigrated from Cornwall, England, very early in the 18th century—about 1710. Of his five sons Abram, the eldest, was colonel of a regiment in the Revolutionary army, and representative in Congress, 1797–1809. The second son, Stephen, went to Kentucky as a member of the court of land commissioners, in 1779. He, also, was colonel of a regiment, Revolutionary war, and was killed in the battle of Blue Licks, while bravely leading his men to a charge. His name is on the Frankfort monument, and Trigg county, Kentucky, is named in his honor. John, third son of Abraham, was a major in the Revolutionary army, an officer of artillery, was present at the surrender of Cornwallis, and represented Virginia in the 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th Congresses of the United States. William, fourth son, from whom the Virginia branch of the family descended, was also a man of prominence and ability, as was the fifth son, Daniel. Tradition tells us that the old generation of Triggs were "Cultivated people of remarkably fine personal appearance, and endowed with social qualities far above the average."

William, fourth son of Abraham, married Mary Johns, and their son Daniel, through whom this branch of the family continues, was born August 14, 1749. His first wife was Anne Smith, born February 20, 1755, and the record of their children is: Guy Smith, married Fanny Jackson; John Johns, married Elsie King; Daniel; Mary, married William King; Ann Smith; William, married Rachel Findlay; Stephen; Abram, married Mary Mitchell; Elizabeth, married Calvin Morgan; James, married Anne King; Joseph and Rhoda, twins, Joseph marrying Elizabeth Findlay, Rhoda marrying Edward Campbell.

William, sixth of these children, and fourth son, removed in early manhood from what is now known as Montgomery county, Virginia, to Abingdon, Washington county. His removal, and that of the other sons and daughters of Daniel Trigg and his first wife, Anne Smith, was brought about by the marriage of the eldest daughter, Mary, to William King, proprietor of the Kings Salt Works, this sister having filled a mother's place to the younger children when they were deprived of that parent.

William married (1806) Rachel Findlay, a niece of Mr. King, and died August 4, 1813, leaving four sons; William King Trigg, Daniel Trigg, Connally Findlay Trigg, Lilburn Henderson Trigg.

William King Trigg, the eldest of these sons, married Miss Susan Hickman of Kentucky. He removed to Missouri (near Lexington) in his early married life. His descendants, two sons, Frank Smith Trigg and William King Trigg, survive him; his daughter intermarried with the LeSeur and Shields families; his eldest son Daniel, who was killed in the Confederate Army, also married a Miss Anna Shields and leaves descendants.

Daniel, second son, born September 7, 1808, studied medicine, was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, and became a physician of prominence. He married Anna Munford Thompkins, March 14, 1838, the greatgranddaughter of Col. Wm. Byrd, of Westover (see Volume I, Virginia and Virginians), and daughter of Alexander Thompkins, of Lynchburg. Dr. Daniel Trigg departed this life February 2, 1853, leaving five children, as follows: Nannie Byrd, who married James C. Greenway, of Abingdon; William King Trigg, who entered the Confederate States Army, 11th Virginia regiment, and died in Richmond, Virginia, July 21, 1862, of wounds received at battle of Fraziers Farm, in the seven days fight before Richmond:

"Brave as the bravest he marched away,
Triumphant waved our flag—one day
He fell in the front before it."

Daniel Trigg, who married Louisa Bowen Johnston, daughter of Hon. J. W. Johnston; Connally Findlay Trigg, who married Pocahontas Robertson, daughter of Hon. Wyndham Robertson; Thomas Preston Trigg, who married Bettie Wilson White, daughter of Wm. Y. C. White.

Hon. Connally F. Trigg, third son of William Trigg, married Mary Trigg Campbell, daughter of Edward Campbell of Halls Bottom. (See vol. 1, of Virginia and Virginians.) He removed to Tennessee, was, until his death and for many years previous, a prominent and respected Judge of United States District Court, an able and impartial jurist, beloved by all who knew him. He died in 1879; his descendants reside in Texas.

Lilburn Henderson Trigg, the fourth son of William, married Barbara Colquhoun. He was a lawyer, graduate of the University of Virginia. He died in 1854. Two children survive him, Mrs. E. D. L. Myers, of Richmond, and William Robertson Trigg, of Richmond.

ABRAM BYRD TRIGG

Was the eighth child of Daniel Trigg, and his first wife Anne Smith, the record of the family found in the pages immediately preceding this. He was born October 12, 1788, and his first wife was Margaret Findlay, their children Guy F., Elizabeth F. and Mary Anne. He married secondly Mary Mitchell, June 18, 1818, and their children were: Joseph E. C., now living, married Rachel Branch, who died July 22, 1888; John D. M., who died aged thirty-six years; Frances S., living; Rachel L., died aged forty-three years; Sallie M., living; Windham R., living, married Nannie Hurst; Abram Byrd, jr., married Sue P. White; Anna D., living; Thomas K., living; married M. E. Jackson; James, died aged sixteen years. Of these the four surviving sons were all in the Confederate service, two receiving wounds, both belonging to the old original "Stonewall" Division, surrendered at Appomattox.

Abram Byrd, jr., lost his life by remaining in the city of Greenville, Mississippi, (of which he was the honored and beloved mayor), during the fatal yellow fever epidemic of 1878. Though entreated to leave the city, he remained to die for what he believed to be his duty to the home of his adoption and to the unfortunate citizens whom it was in his power thus to serve. He left one child, Mary Byrd.

Hon. Wyndham R. Trigg is Chancellor of the 4th District of Mississippi, an able and prominent lawyer and popular judge. His children are: Ellen G., Sue, Pelham, Byrd C., Mary Hurst and Thomas K.

The children of Joseph E. C. Trigg were three: Lilburn, married Sallie Thompson, died July 24, 1888, leaving four children; P. Branch, died November 12, 1881; and Abram Byrd, living.

HON. DANIEL TRIGG,

Born in Abingdon, March 12, 1843, is a son of Daniel Trigg, son of William, son of Daniel (born August 14, 1749), son of William, son of Abraham, who came about 1710 from Cornwall, England, to the colony of Virginia, settling in Bedford county. His mother was Anna Munford Tompkins, daughter of Alexander Tompkins, whose wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Otway Byrd. Further record of the progenitors of the Trigg family has already been given. The wife of Hon. Daniel Trigg, whom he married at Abingdon, January 9, 1872, is Louisa Bowen

Johnston, born in Tazewell county, Virginia, January 17, 1846. Their children are: Nannie Greenway, John W. Johnston, Daniel, Miriam Hartford, Evelyn Byrd, George Benjamin and Anna Munford, all living at home; and two deceased: Nicketti Floyd and Louisa Smith.

Mrs. Trigg is descended from families honorably identified with the annals of Virginia. Her father is John Warfield Johnston, ex. Senator United States from Virginia, son of Dr. John Warfield Johnston, who was a son of Judge Peter Johnston. Her mother was Nicketti Floyd, daughter of Gov. John Floyd, of Virginia.

The Hon. Daniel Trigg was acting midshipman, U. S. Naval Academy, from 1858 to 1861. He resigned upon the secession of Virginia, and entered the Virginia Provisional Navy, from which he was transferred to the Confederate States Navy. In this he gave continuous and honorable service, receiving rank of lieutenant, until captured in April, 1865. He was held first in the Old Capitol Prison, at Washington, then at Johnsons Island, Lake Erie, whence he was released after the close of the war. Soon after he went to Chili, then at war with Spain, in the service of that country, and was offered, but declined, a commission in the Chilian Navy. Was present at the bombardment of Calao by the Spanish fleet in the spring of 1866. He was a member of the Virginia Legislature, sessions of 1883-4, and in 1880 was a member of the National Democratic Convention nominating General Hancock. He is now engaged in practice, as attorney-at-law, in Abingdon.

JUDGE GEORGE W. WARD: JR.,

Is a son of George W. Ward, who was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, and is living now at Winchester, Virginia. His mother, born in Clarke county, Virginia, was Julia A., daughter of Oliver Funsten and Margaret, his wife, who were natives of Ireland. She died in Winchester, in January, 1884. Judge Ward was born near Winchester, July 31, 1847. He was a cadet of the Virginia Military Institute, 1864-5, and took part in the battle of New Market, then was in the Confederate Service to close of war.

He is a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute and of the University of Virginia. After leaving the latter, he studied law at the Winchester Law School (formerly Judge Tucker's), and practiced law in Winchester, Virginia, and Springfield, Missouri. In 1874 moved to Abingdon, Virginia, and there entered upon practice of law and as editor of the *Abingdon Virginian*; afterwards started the *South West Examiner*. In the canvass of 1883-4, was elected with Capt. Page McCarthy by Executive Committee of the Democratic party of Virginia, editor of its Campaign organ, *The Democratic Campaign*, published at

Lynchburg, Virginia. He was twice appointed a visitor of the Virginia Military Institute. In 1880 he was elected county judge of Washington county, but resigned in 1881. He was commonwealth's attorney of the county, 1884-7, and in April, 1887, he resigned having been re-elected to the office he is still filling, judge of the county.

He was married at Knoxville, Tennessee, by Rev. Thomas W. Humes, D. D., President of University of Tennessee, December 10, 1878, and his wife is L. A. C. Preston, born in New York City. They have two children: George and Rosalie Garnett. Mrs. Ward is the daughter of Walter Preston, who married A. Garnett Peyton, and died in 1867. Her mother, who was the daughter of William M. Peyton, of Roanoke, Virginia, is now living in New York City.

JOHN W. WINGFIELD

Was born at Woodland, Albemarle county, Virginia, on June 28, 1831, now a resident of Saltville, engaged in business there as book-keeper. At Lynchburg, Virginia, Rev. John L. Pritchard officiating clergyman, he married, December 21, 1855, Custine Cary Nelson, who was born at "Glen Cary," Campbell county, Virginia, September 24, 1830. The record of the children of their union is: Edgar Cary, born October 4, 1856, resides now at Birmingham, Alabama; Mary Page, born March 26, 1858, lives at Saltville; John Lawrence, born January 10, 1861, lives now at Staunton; Charles Waller, born December 22, 1862, died October 16, 1863; Walter, born November 7, 1864, died November 1, 1865.

The genealogy of the families of Mr. and Mrs. Wingfield show them to be the descendants of families of renown, the names of Wingfield, Nicholas, Cary, and Nelson eminent in the annals of Virginia. Charles Wingfield, father of John W., was born in Hanover county, Virginia, and died in 1864, at Woodland, Albemarle county. He was a son of Thomas Wingfield, who was born in Hanover county, and died there, and Ann Wingfield, *nee* Davis, born in Hanover county, in 1754, died in that county in 1831. The mother of John M. was Cary Ann Nicholas, born at "Alta Vista," Albemarle county, Virginia, died in 1835 at Woodland. She was a daughter of Valentine Nicholas, who was born in Albemarle county, and died at "Oakland," that county, in 1834. Her mother was a Miss Harris, born in Albemarle county in 1756, died at "Alta Vista," that county, in 1820.

The maternal grandfather of Mr. Wingfield, Valentine Nicholas, was a brother of Wilson Cary Nicholas, governor of Virginia, 1815-6 (see Volume I, of this work). Valentine Nicholas was one of the wealthiest proprietors in Albemarle county at one time, his estate valued at \$1,500,000, and his home, "Alta Vista," a palatial residence. He unfor-

unately endorsed, to an unlimited extent, for a younger brother, who was a reckless speculator in Kentucky, and the endorsements culminated in his financial ruin, his magnificent estate and all his earthly possessions being sold at vendue, even down to his gold snuff-box, presented to him by an English friend. This sudden and complete ruin wrecked the mind of his young wife, who died a maniac. Being yet in the prime of life, of iron constitution, possessed of his integrity and a man of ability, he rallied from this disaster, and accumulated a handsome estate, and at his death left his children in comfortable circumstances.

The wife of John M. Wingfield is a daughter of Peter C. Nelson, born in Hanover county, February 2, 1794, died in that county in 1852. He was a son of Peter Nelson, who was born and died in Hanover county, and who was an Episcopalian clergyman in early life, later a Baptist minister. The wife of Peter Nelson was Ann Lawrence, born and died in Hanover county. Mrs. Wingfield's mother was Sallie Cary, born in Norfolk county, Virginia, November 6, 1806, died in Lynchburg, November 11, 1848. Sally Cary was a daughter of Miles Cary, born in Norfolk county, March 8, 1773, died in Lynchburg in 1850. His wife was Elizabeth King, born in Norfolk county in 1778, died in Lynchburg in 1855. Captain Miles Cary, maternal grandfather of Mrs. Wingfield, was the eldest descendant of the Cary who came with two brothers to the colony of Virginia from England. He had at his death the "Court of Arms," of England, which is still in the possession of his descendants. It is said there are many millions of dollars in the vaults of the Bank of England belonging to the Cary family.

The earliest seated in Virginia of the Wingfield family was Edward M. Wingfield, first President of the Council of Virginia (see pp. 8 and 14, of Volume I). Of many other illustrious names connected with this family, or of it, may be mentioned J. Richard Wingfield, cousin to John W., former senator to the Virginia legislature, now consul to Costa Rica, residence at San Jose. Judge Gustavus Wingfield, of the circuit court of Franklin county; Bishop Wingfield, of the Episcopal church, Virginia; and Henry Clay, the orator and statesman of Kentucky. Of the same family as the last-named was Henry Clay, of "The Slashes," Hanover county, who was first cousin to Mr. Wingfield's father.

The so-called "Winfield" Scott, general U. S. A., was a Wingfield by maternal descent. From some foolish freak or foolish pride he petitioned the Legislature to permit him to drop the "g" from the name his mother had given him, she being a Miss Wingfield, which request was granted, he thus becoming "Winfield" Scott.

M. L. WITHERS: M. D.

Dr. Withers was born in Washington county, Virginia on January 30, 1850. He was educated at the University of Virginia, and took his diploma in medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Baltimore, Maryland, since which time he has been settled in practice in his native county, in and around Wallace Switch. He married here, November 20, 1878, Annie S. Teeter, who was born at Mountain Field, Washington county. They have two children: Mary Brandon and Edwin Teeter.

Dr. Withers's father was M. W. Withers, Esq., who was connected with Salmon Miles of Philadelphia, in the interest of the works of Martin Luther. His mother was Mary A., daughter of John Bayliss, of Washington county, Tennessee, and his mother's mother was Mary Hawkins, of Hawkins county, Tennessee. In the late war three half-brothers of Dr. Withers were in the Southern army: Salmon Withers, in a Virginia regiment; James J. Williams, first lieutenant under Gen. Mosby, captured on the Gettysburg campaign, and exchanged; and Thomas J. Williams, serving in the Stonewall brigade, captured on Gettysburg campaign, exchanged, serving for a time with Gen. John Morgan, then with Gen. Joe Johnston until his surrender.

Mrs. Withers is a daughter of Dr. Edwin C. Teeters, who was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, served as surgeon in the late war, and whose father was Jacob Teeter of Mt. Prospect, Virginia. Her mother was Frances, daughter of Rev. J. Houston Wallace, of Virginia and Tennessee, and whose mother was Esther Houston, youngest child of John Houston who came to this country at the age of nine years with his father from Ireland, in 1785. Of the same family is Rev. Samuel Houston of Virginia, and Gen. Sam. Houston, of Texas. The Speeces, Letchers and Earlys are also connected with this family.

SALMON M. WITHERS.

Michael Wilson Withers, father of Salmon M., was born in Gaston county, North Carolina, in 1812, married in Washington county, Virginia, in February, 1842, Ann Catherine Teeter (born 1817, died 1845), and died in this county, May 11, 1863. Salmon M. was born in Washington county, January 30, 1843. Near Lexington, Rockbridge county, Virginia, October 15, 1878, he married Lillias Payne Smith, who was born at Leesburg, Virginia, September 17, 1850. The children of this union were born: Nannie Payne, September 19, 1879; Robert Spotswood, July 18, 1881; Fannie Teeter, January 29, 1883; Henry Wilson, September 10, 1884; Alfred Miles, October

24, 1886. Rev. Henry R. Smith, father of Mrs. Withers, was born in Otsego county, New York, and married Nannie B. Payne, near Lynchburg, Virginia, May 3d, 1849.

Mr. Withers is treasurer of Washington county, to which office he was elected in May, 1887. His occupation is farming; his residence, Abingdon.

RUSH FLOYD YOUNG: M. D.

Dr. Young was born on his father's estate, at Mouth of Wilson, Grayson county, Virginia, on May 4, 1855. He is a son of Col. Wiley G. Young, and a grandson of William Young, whose father was Timothy Young, a pioneer settler of Grayson county, coming from Eastern Virginia. His mother is Elizabeth, daughter of Shadrach Greer, of Grayson county, whose father, Moses Greer, came to that county from Pittsylvania county. The father of Dr. Young was lieutenant-colonel of Virginia militia before the war, and in the Confederate service, 1862-5, in the 8th Virginia Cavalry. Shadrach, elder brother of Dr. Young, in service in the 53d Virginia regiment, died on Floyd's retreat from Kanawha Falls. An uncle, Jonathan B. Young, 8th Virginia Cavalry, was killed in Carter county, Tennessee, in 1864, and most of the male relatives of Dr. Young, of military age, were in service.

The wife of Dr. Young is Florence Beattie, daughter of Josiah B. Cole. She was born on the Cole homestead, in Washington county, and they were married there, June 5, 1884. The issue of the union is three children: Neil, Agnes Josephine, and Fannie. Mrs. Young's father was killed in the service of the South, in the late war, battle of Morristown, Tennessee. He was a son of James Cole, of Smyth county, the purchaser of the St. Clair Bottoms. Her mother is Sally, daughter of Joseph Brown of Smyth county, whose father came from Germany.

After the usual preliminary education, Dr. Young entered the University of Virginia, and completed his medical studies in the University of New York. He has now an extensive practice in and around Loves Mills.

CITY OF RICHMOND.

THOMAS LEE ALFRIEND,

Was born in Richmond, Virginia, February 19, 1843, and was educated in that city. From 1859 to 1861 he clerked with Ludlam & Watson and Shields & Sommerville. From 1861 to 1865 was in the Confederate States army, private for two years, orderly sergeant the remaining two years; was captured April 6, 1865, and sent to Point Lookout, and held there until June 22, 1865. The next day he returned to Richmond, and there he went into the insurance office of Thomas M. Alfriend & Son as a clerk, the firm consisting of his father and elder brother (E. M. Alfriend). In June, 1866, he became a member of this firm, and so remained until, in October, 1879, he started his present business of insurance agent in his own name.

Thomas M. Alfriend, father of Thomas Lee, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, November 10, 1811, and died in Richmond, December 11, 1885. He was a son of Colin Alfriend, of Petersburg. The mother of Thomas Lee was Mary Jane Eger, born in County Althone, Ireland, died November 8, 1852, in Richmond.

In Richmond, July 2, 1868, Thomas Lee Alfriend married Eliza Sanger Manson, who was born in Granville county, North Carolina. They have four children: Mary B., Otis M., Sallie S. and Anna Lee, and have buried one son, Thomas Manson, died July 28, 1870, aged eleven months. Mr. and Mrs. Alfriend and their oldest child are members of All Saints (Episcopal) Church, Richmond.

GENERAL EDGAR ALLAN.

The subject of this sketch was born in Birmingham, England, February 26, 1842. He attended parochial school in Birmingham in childhood, but at the age of ten years went into the printing business. He served five years as a compositor, attending night school. From fifteen to nineteen years of age he traveled in the printing and wholesale paper business. In 1863 he came to America, and at Detroit enlisted in Company M, 7th Michigan Cavalry, Federal army, as private. During most of his service he was on special detail, as clerk on courtmartial, or at General Merritt's headquarters. He was wounded at Shepherdstown, August 24, 1864, but served till the close of the war.

Making his home in Virginia, he studied law in Prince Edward county, and was admitted to the Bar in December, 1867, beginning practice in

Prince Edward and adjoining counties. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1867-8, from Prince Edward and Appomattox counties; was elected Commonwealth Attorney for Prince Edward in 1870, and continuously up to 1882, when he resigned on removing to Richmond; was State senator from Prince Edward, Cumberland and Amelia counties, 1873-77; was delegate-at-large to Republican National Convention at Chicago in 1868, and voted for General Grant; was Presidential Elector-at-Large in 1876. Since 1869 General Allan has been connected with the Grand Army of the Republic; in 1885-6 was commander of Phil. Kearney Post of Richmond; in 1886, at San Francisco, was elected National Junior Vice Commander-in-Chief and presided as Commander-in-Chief at the Centennial celebration of the adoption of the American Constitution, in Philadelphia, in 1887. Since 1882 he has been doing a large practice in the City of Richmond. He is an active member of the Grace Street Baptist Church.

In Prince Edward county, Virginia, February 6, 1867, General Allan married Mary Edna Land. The children of the union are four: Edith Edna, married F. H. Crump of Richmond, Virginia, now resides in Washington, D. C.; Lola Land, Lottie Lillian, and Edgar, jr. Mrs. Allan was born in Casey county, Kentucky, the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Morton) Land. Her parents were born in Buckingham county, Virginia, and both died in Kentucky in 1852.

CHAS. J. ANDERSON.

The subject of this sketch was born in Richmond, on August 12, 1848. His father, son of John and Elenor Anderson, was born in Baltimore, in 1823, and has lived in Richmond since his fifteenth year. His mother was born in Baltimore, daughter of John and Eleanor Horne, granddaughter of Lydia Jordan Jefferies and Col. Joseph Jefferies, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, who served through the war for American Independence; great granddaughter of Richard Jefferies, who was one of three brothers who left England to settle in the New World in the latter part of the 17th century, and settled in Pennsylvania, the other two coming to live in Virginia.

Charles J. Anderson, entered the Virginia Military Institute in March, 1864; served with the battalion of cadets in May, under Gen. John C. Breckenridge, in the battle of New Market, and with the corps of cadets and local defence troops till the evacuation of Richmond. He returned to the Institute in 1866, graduating in 1869; since 1870 has been in business in Richmond; in 1873 was a State commissioner to the Universal Exposition in Vienna.

In 1871 he raised a company for the First Regiment, Virginia Volunteers, and has served the regiment as an officer in all grades, from first

lieutenant to colonel, resigning the latter to take command of the First Brigade, to which he was elected to succeed General Fitzhugh Lee.

General Anderson is a member of various Masonic bodies, among others being a Knight Templar and a member of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite.

GEN. RUFUS A. AYERS,

Attorney-General of the State of Virginia, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, May 20, 1849. He was educated in the Goodson Academy, Bristol, Virginia, until the age of twelve, when the war began, and the school was closed. Although under age, he ran away from home and entered the army, and remained for some months in the scouting service in East Tennessee. After the war he engaged for a time in agricultural pursuits, and in merchandising in Eastern Kentucky, beginning business at Estillville, Virginia, at the age of nineteen. He studied law in the office of H. S. Kane, Esq., Estillville, and was admitted to the Bar in June, 1872, practicing in Southwest Virginia up to his election as Attorney-General, at the November election, 1885.

In May, 1875, he was elected commonwealth attorney for Scott county, serving from July 1, 1875 to July 1, 1879: was reading clerk of the House of Delegates, sessions of 1875-6, 1876-7, 1877-8, and 1878-9; was appointed by President Hayes supervisor of census for the 5th district of Virginia, in 1880, under the act which required such appointments to be made without reference to politics, Dr. R. G. Cabell being appointed at the same time. General Ayers has been very active in furthering the building of the South Atlantic and Ohio railroad, and other kindred business enterprises in Southwest Virginia. During his term as Attorney-General, he was imprisoned for contempt, in refusing to respect an injunction granted by Judge Bond, of the Circuit Court of the United States, and was discharged by the Supreme Court of the United States on writ of habeas corpus, the trial of which excited the attention of citizens in every State in the Union, because of its bearing upon the rights of the State, and is reported in the 123d United States Supreme Court reports. The General Assembly adopted a joint resolution directing the Governor to transmit to General Ayers the thanks of the people of Virginia for going to jail in defense of the State.

M. J. Ayers, father of General Ayers, born in Bedford county, died May 10, 1857, aged forty-two years, was a son of Elijah Ayers, of Bedford county, who was a son of John Ayers. Mrs. Susan L. Ayers, the General's mother, was a Wingfield of Bedford county; she is now living in Bristol, Tennessee, aged seventy-four years. The wife of General Ayers, born in Scott county, Virginia, to whom he was married in Estillville, June 8, 1870, is Victoria L., daughter of Henry A. Morrison. Her

mother, whose maiden name was Kane, died in 1866. Her father, living now in Estillville, was born in Sullivan county, Tennessee, a son of George Morrison, of that county, who was a son of Peter Morrison, who was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and took part in the battle of Kings Mountain. General and Mrs. Ayers have three children, Kate L., and Harry J. and James B., and have buried two: Maggie L., died July 14, 1887, aged twelve years; Rufus W. J., died in 1883, aged five months. General Ayers is a Mason.

J. BELL BIGGER,

Born in the city of Richmond, March 3, 1829, was educated in that city. In 1852 he was appointed clerk to Capt. Thomas Crabbe of the U. S. war steamer *San Jacinto*, and sailed in her on her first trip to the Mediterranean; was afterwards clerk to Commodore Morgan of the U. S. war flag-ship *Independence*, and returned on her from Gibraltar. In 1855 he was elected clerk of the committees of finance and of claims, of the House of Delegates, and continued in that service until 1865. In 1860 was appointed by Governor Wise special messenger to obtain election returns from Gilmer county; was secretary of the Southern Rights Association prior to the war; was elected clerk of the auditing board of Virginia, which Board audited and settled all war expenses of Virginia prior to her joining the Confederacy; was commissioned lieutenant in the Letcher Battery, but, owing to physical disability, was unable for field service. In 1865, on December 4th, he was elected clerk of the House of Delegates, and served until 1879, with two interruptions caused by his being twice removed by military authorities. In December, 1883, was again elected to this office, and is the present incumbent, clerk of the House of Delegates and keeper of the Rolls of Virginia.

Mr. Bigger also served as secretary of the Virginia Electoral college in 1880, and again in 1884, and was the messenger to carry the vote for Hancock and English and Cleveland and Hendricks respectively to Washington.

Thomas B. Bigger, his father, was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, February 22, 1795. In 1812 he enlisted in Capt. Richard McRae's company, known as the "Petersburg Volunteers." This company marched from Richmond city to Detroit, Michigan, and was at the siege of Fort Meigs, where Private Bigger was cut off from his command by Indians, and escaped with his life with great difficulty. He declined promotion, but shared all the fortunes of the company, which Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison specially commended in general orders, for "their conduct on the field and example in the camp." Thomas B.

Bigger was later captain of the "Richmond Light Infantry Blues," and afterwards colonel of a military organization. In 1844 he was appointed postmaster of the city of Richmond by President Polk, and continued in that office more than eighteen years. In 1863 he was elected and served as a member of the House of Delegates from Richmond city. After the war, until 1880, he was clerk in the office of the Auditor of Public Accounts. He died on May 5, 1880. His wife, mother of J. Bell, was Elizabeth Meredith Russell, born in New Kent county, Virginia, in 1807, died in Richmond in 1875.

In Essex county, Virginia, August 16, 1853, J. Bell Bigger married Annie B. Muse, who was born in that county. Her parents were born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, Samuel Muse and Elizabeth Y. (Banks) Muse; her father served in the war of 1812 with rank of major. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Bigger number twelve, born in the order named: Lizzie M. (deceased); Lucy A., Peggie S., Carrie R., Thos. H., John B. and Mary A., twins, Elvira M. (deceased), Samuel W., Hunter McGuire, Sallie M.

CHARLES EDWARD BOLLING.

The subject of this sketch was born at Bolling Island, Goochland county, Virginia, on May 4, 1852. He was educated at Taylors Creek Academy, Hanover county, Virginia, by Prof. Charles Morris, M. A., and at the University of Virginia. At the age of seventeen, he went into mining engineering, and in 1871 was engaged as a civil engineer on the Chesapeake & Ohio R. R., remaining with this road until 1873, employed most of the time as an assistant engineer in the construction of the Church Hill tunnel, Richmond. In February, 1873, he was appointed assistant engineer to the city engineer of Richmond, and in that position he remained until, in July, 1885, he was elected to the office he is now filling, superintendent of the Richmond city water works.

In December, 1877, Mr. Bolling married Imogen Warwick of Richmond. He is a son of Thomas Bolling, who was born at Bolling Hall, Goochland county, February 5, 1807, living now in Richmond. Thomas Bolling was son of William Bolling, of Bolling Hall and Mary Randolph of Curls Neck, Virginia. Wm. Bolling was son of Thomas Bolling and Bettie Gay of Cobbs, Virginia.

THE BOSHER FAMILY.

The first Boshers of whom anything is known was Leonard Boshers, a Baptist minister of London, England, who wrote the first treatise on "Liberty of Conscience," in 1614. Very little is known of him beyond what is in his treatise. The first Boshers of whom anything is known

by the present generation was Charles Boshier, who came to this country from England as a teacher in the old Wormley family, between 1730 and 1740, and settled in King William county, Virginia. He married a Miss Edwards, from whom descended Charles Boshier, who left six children, viz.: William, who left no children; Lemuel, left John C.; Thomas, left children: Frances, married a Mr. Abrams; Mary, married a Mr. Walker; and Gideon.

Gideon was the pioneer of the stage lines through Virginia and the Carolinas. His first wife was a Miss Hannah Whitlock, and by her eight children were born, viz.: (1) John, married a Miss Bridges; was a builder, and was contractor for the old City Hall, Boshier's Dam (up on James river), the old Shockoe Warehouse, and other public buildings, and was also prominent in the city government. His wife was burned in the old theatre in 1811, the site of the present Monumental Episcopal church; he left one daughter, who married Ellis Brown. (2) Frances Ann, married William Wingo. (3) Charles, carriage manufacturer (1806), left no children. (4) Thomas, one daughter, Eliza D., who married George W. Pemberton. (5) Gideon, jr., one daughter who married Wm. Burke. (6) George, married Miss Ellett. (7) William, builder, whose work is still a monument to him in some of the oldest houses in Richmond; married Gabriella Lipscombe, of King William county, Virginia; left children, eight, namely: i. William P., a builder; ii. Martha A., married W. W. Dabney; iii. Mary J., married Charles H. Smoot; iv. Margaret R., not married; v. George L., married Miss Hardewicke, of Georgia; vi. Ella H., married John D. Scott, of Caroline county, Virginia; vii. Charles M., married Mary H. Boshier; viii. Thomas J., married Fannie A. Jones. (8) James, married Ann H. Hopkins, of New Kent county, Virginia; succeeded Charles Boshier in 1814 in the carriage business now carried on by R. H. Boshier's Sons, and was also founder of the Richmond Fire Association, and its president; also director in the Richmond, Fredericksburg & Potomac R. R. Co.; his children were: i. John H., married (1) Emily E. Dill; (2) Mary A. Ball. ii. Georgiana H., married George H. Tompkins; iii. Ann Abigail, married Lewis D. Crenshaw; iv. James G., married Mary B. Dabney; v. Charles H., married Mary C. Ingram; vi. Hannah W., married John Petty of Norfolk, Virginia; vii. Mary F., married Daniel Ratcliffe.

Gideon Boshier married the second time a Mrs. Fox, who was a Miss Drewry of King William county; homestead was Brandywine. Widow Fox had four children by her first husband, Drewry, Mary, Sarah Ann and John Fox. The result of the union of Gideon Boshier with Widow Fox was five children: Robert H.; Sophia, who married Wm. H. Davis, of Richmond, Virginia; Elizabeth, married Cornelius Dabney, of New Kent county, Virginia; Isabella, died in infancy; Emily, born after

her father's death, married Dr. Chas. H. Judson of Greenville, South Carolina.

Robert H. Boshier, only son of the second marriage of Gideon Boshier, married Elizabeth B., daughter of Johnson C. and Patsy Lipscombe Eubank, and by this union were eight children, viz.: James, died in infancy; Robert S., married Mattie Cox of Richmond; Edw. J., married Laura M. Starke of Richmond; Lucy H., married Chas. F. Janney of Columbia, South Carolina; Sophie J., not married; Wm. J., not married; Charles G., married Kate L. Langley of Norfolk, Virginia; Dr. Lewis C., not married.

R. H. Boshier moved to Richmond from King William county in 1830, and served an apprenticeship in the carriage factory of his half-brother, James Boshier. In 1843 he became a partner in the business. In 1852 he assumed entire control of it, his brother retiring, and he carried on the business successfully until his death, on November 21, 1885. He was prominent in the business community, a consistent member of the First Baptist church, and deacon in the same for many years; for more than twenty years superintendent of the Sabbath-school. After his death his sons, Edw. J. and Charles G. Boshier, succeeded to the business under the firm name of R. H. Boshier's Sons. This is the oldest business of the kind in the Southern States, having been established in 1814.

Edw. J. Boshier was educated in Richmond, and left school to enter the Confederate States army in the Richmond Howitzers, with which he served until the surrender at Appomattox. Returning to Richmond he went into his father's establishment. At Richmond, December 24, 1868, he married Laura M., daughter of Thomas J. and Sarah Hutchinson Starke. They have two children, J. S. and E. W. Boshier.

Charles G. Boshier, was born in Richmond, July 5, 1857, was educated at the Richmond High School, and went into his father's establishment in 1873. On October 12, 1887, he married Kate L., daughter of Charles H. and Portia Deming Langley, of Norfolk, Virginia.

DR. LEWIS C. BOSHER

Was born in the city of Richmond, February 17, 1860. He attended Richmond College, and graduated from the Medical College of Virginia in 1883. He at once commenced practice, in which he has continued to date, in Richmond. Since August, 1888, he has been Professor of Anatomy, Medical College of Virginia; has been deputy coroner of Richmond for the last two years; and is surgeon, with rank of major, staff of 1st Artillery Battalion, Virginia Troops. His parents were Robert H. and Elizabeth B. Boshier, the family record given in the sketch preceding this.

THOS. SEDDON BRUCE,

President of the Vulcan Iron Company of Richmond, Virginia, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, on July 23, 1849. He is a son of Charles and Sally Bruce, now living in Charlotte county, Virginia. His father was born in Halifax county, this State, the son of James Bruce; his mother is a daughter of Thomas Seddon of Fredericksburg, Virginia. His wife is Mary A., daughter of Gen. Joseph B. Anderson, of Richmond, in which city she was born. Her father is a Virginian, by birth and descent, born in Botetourt county. Her mother, whose maiden name was S. E. Archer, died in 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Bruce were married in Richmond, on April 7, 1875, and have five children, born in the order named: Sallie A., Charles, jr., Joseph R. A., Seddon, Kathleen A.

Until Mr. Bruce was sixteen years of age, he was educated at his home in Charlotte county. At that age he attended school at Greenwood, Albemarle county, then the University of Virginia, completing his studies abroad, at the University of Berlin, Prussia. He came to Richmond in 1873, and engaged in the wholesale grocery business. In 1878 he went into the iron business in the works of which he is now president. Philip Alexander Bruce, his brother, has been associated with him for two years, and is secretary and treasurer of the company.

DR. JOHN LEE BUCHANAN.

John Lee Buchanan was born in Smyth county, Virginia, June 19, 1831, the son of Patrick C. Buchanan and his wife Margaret A., *nee* Graham. Patrick C. Buchanan, born in Smyth county in October, 1799, died April, 1872, was a son of John Buchanan, of Scotch descent. His widow survives him, living still in Smyth county. She was born in Wythe county, Virginia, in March, 1808, the daughter of Samuel and Rachel (Graham) Graham.

John Lee Buchanan was educated at Emory and Henry College, graduating in 1856. Until 1878 he was one of the faculty of that college, except for the years of the war when he served the Confederate States in the mining department. In 1878-9 he was professor of Latin at the Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee; in 1879 was elected president of Emory and Henry College, and afterward of the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College in 1880. Subsequently he was joint principal of the Martha Washington College, Virginia, until December, 1886, at which date he was elected to his present position, Superintendent of Public Instruction, for the term of four years. He is a member of the M. E. Church (South), and of the Masonic fraternity.

In Washington county, Virginia, August 4, 1859, Dr. Buchanan married Frances E. Wiley, born in that county. Their children were born in the order named: Lillian W., died in October, 1863; Willie P.; Maggie L., married Charles M. Yeates, of the U. S. geological survey; Lizzie H., Horace Graham, Raymond W., John Lee, jr., Grace P., Frank E. Mrs. Buchanan is a daughter of Dr. E. E. Wiley, who was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in October, 1814, and has been a citizen of Washington county, Virginia, for the past fifty years, during the larger part of this period connected with Emory and Henry College as professor and president, and still connected with that institution. He was a son of Rev. Ephraim Wiley, of the Methodist church. Her mother, now deceased, was Elizabeth Hammond, born in Middletown, Connecticut, in 1814.

HON. RICHARD HENRY CARDWELL.

The subject of this sketch was born at Madison, North Carolina, on August 1, 1846. He was educated in Rockingham county, that State, beginning at Madison Academy, then in the Beulah Male Institute, which he quitted to enter the Army of the Confederacy, as a member of the North Carolina Junior Reserves. This was in March, 1864, and in May following he took a transfer to the Army of Northern Virginia, serving in Virginia until the close of the war. Returning to Rockingham county, North Carolina, Mr. Cardwell engaged in agricultural pursuits, and in the tobacco trade until 1869. In that year he moved to Hanover county, Virginia, and read law in the office of Winn & Haw, in the city of Richmond. He was admitted to the Bar in the spring of 1874, opened an office in Richmond, and has been engaged in practice there ever since, with residence at Hanover C. H. In 1884 he was elected by the Legislature, and commissioned, judge of the county court of Hanover county, but declined to qualify. He has been a member of the House of Delegates of Virginia from Hanover county since 1881, and is the present Speaker of that body. In 1884 he was Elector on the Democratic ticket.

The father of Mr. Cardwell was Richard P. Cardwell, died October 3d, 1846, aged about thirty-five years, a son of Richard Cardwell, of Rockingham county, North Carolina. His wife, mother of Richard H., was Elizabeth M., daughter of Nickolas Dalton, of Rockingham county, North Carolina. She died in 1864, aged fifty-three years. In that county, in February, 1865, Richard H. Cardwell married Kate Howard, who was born in Richmond, Virginia. C. Howard, their first-born child, died at the age of ten years. They have six children, born in the order named: William D., Lucy Crump, Lizzie Dalton, Charles P., Katie, Julia. Mrs. Cardwell is a daughter of Edward C. Howard, who was born in the

city of Richmond, and was city clerk of Richmond from the creation of the office in 1866 until his death in 1886. Mr. and Mrs. Cardwell are members of the Presbyterian church at Ashland, Virginia, and he is a Ruling Elder in the church. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity; of the American Legion of Honor; of the Royal Arcanum, and of the Knights of Honor.

COLONEL JOHN B. CARY.

Colonel Cary was born in Hampton, Virginia, in 1819, a son of Col. Gill A. Cary, of Hampton, who was born March 18, 1783, and died in March, 1843; son of John Cary of Back River, Elizabeth City county, Virginia, born 1745, died 1795; son of Miles Cary, "The Elder," owner of "Peartree Hall," Warwick county, Virginia, who died in 1766; son of Miles Cary who died in 1724, who was a grandson of Miles Cary, "The Emigrant," who came to Virginia from Bristol, England, in 1640, and died in Warwick county, Virginia, 1667. His mother was Sarah E. S., daughter of Major James Baytop, of Gloucester county, Virginia, born September 18, 1789, died in April, 1879. He was educated at Hampton Academy, and at William and Mary College, graduating from that time honored institution July 4, 1839. For five years he taught school, then was seventeen years principal of Hampton Academy, which was disbanded April, 1861, on the secession of the State of Virginia.

He entered the Confederate States' service as Major of Virginia Volunteers; was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel after the fight at Bethel, and assigned to the 32nd Virginia Regiment: was subsequently appointed Assistant Adjutant and Inspector-General at the request of Gen. John B. Magruder, and assigned to duty on his staff, serving through the Peninsular Campaign, and the Seven Days' Fights around Richmond. After Gen. Magruder's transfer to the Trans-Mississippi Department, Col. Cary was transferred to the Paymaster's Department, in which he served until the close of the war, on duty in Richmond.

After the evacuation of Richmond, and the surrender at Appomattox C. H., he returned to Richmond, and was paroled April 24, 1865. He farmed for one year: then in February, 1866, was elected General Agent of the Virginia Penitentiary. He went into business also, as general commission merchant, with the late W. A. Armistead, of the firm of Armistead, Rice Cary & Co., later Armistead & Cary.

Colonel Cary was removed from his official position by the Commander of Military District No. 1, December 24, 1868. In January, 1869, he entered the insurance business as General Agent of the Piedmont Life Insurance Co.: after a few months, he went to New York as a member of the firm of Morriss & Cary, but soon accepted an appointment

as General Agent of the Piedmont and Arlington Life Insurance Co., serving as such nearly two years. He was then for several years associated with Gen. Harry Heth, as General Agent and Manager of the Virginia Department of the Life Association of America, of which he subsequently became sole manager, resigning this position at the close of 1887. In January, 1878, he was appointed General Agent for Virginia of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Co., of Milwaukee; and in 1883, with his son (T. A. Cary,) under the firm name of John B. Cary & Son, was appointed to the position they still hold as General Agents of this Company for Virginia and North Carolina.

Colonel Cary served as Treasurer and Superintendent of the Democratic City Committee, of Richmond, Virginia, for about six years, to July, 1886, when he was appointed Superintendent of Schools for the City of Richmond, which position he resigned in February, 1889. Himself and family are members of the Seventh Street Christian Church, Richmond.

At Seaford, Matthews county, Virginia, in January, 1844, he married Columbia H. Hudgins, of that county. The record of their children is: Gilliena, unmarried; John B., jr., died in August, 1861, aged thirteen years; Lizzie E., married Wm. T. Daniel, of Richmond; Elsie M., married John L. White, of Caroline county, Virginia; Sallie Campbell, married Louis P. Knowles, of Pensacola, Florida; T. Archibald, married Maria B. Abert, of Columbus, Mississippi.

JOHN KERR CHILDREY.

The Childrey family was founded in Virginia in the eighteenth century. William Childrey, of Henrico county, was the father of John Childrey, who was the father of Stephen Childrey. Stephen Childrey, born in Henrico county, died at age of seventy-three years, married Susan, daughter of George Fletcher. She is now dead. Their son, John Kerr, was born in the city of Richmond in 1832. In this city, in 1857, he married Kate Tinsley Lyon, daughter of Allen M. Lyon, formerly of Richmond, now deceased, and Amoret (Tinsley) Lyon. The children of this marriage are eight: Kate Lewis, Maggie Carroll, Allen Lyon, Wm. Irvin, Amoret, John K., Charles M., Indie Lyon.

John Kerr Childrey went to school in Henrico county, and at the Virginia Mechanics Institute, Richmond. In 1849 he went into the tobacco business. Through the years of the civil war he was a member of the Governor's Mounted Guard, and served in the naval department, C. S. A. At the close of the war he returned to the tobacco business, in which he was engaged until 1888. In that year he was elected treasurer of the City of Richmond, the duties of which office he is still ably discharging.

Mr. Childrey is a member of the Baptist church, and his wife is a member of the Methodist church.

ARTHUR B. CLARKE.

President of the Old Dominion Iron and Nail Works Company, of Richmond, was born in that city, on December 29, 1854. In that city, November 17, 1885, he married Lelia T. Berry, who was born in Richmond. They have one daughter, Teresa Louise. The father of Mr. Clarke is Augustus B. Clarke, of Richmond, born in 1818, the son of John Salle Clarke, who was an officer of the Revolutionary army, and descendent from French Huguenot ancestors who settled in Virginia in colonial days. His mother, born in Henrico county in 1824, is Emma Bullington Clarke, the daughter of Jesse F. Keesee, sheriff of Henrico county before the war, since collector of State taxes for the city of Richmond. The wife of Mr. Clarke is a daughter of David H. and Martha A. (Hill) Berry, now of Richmond. Her mother was born in Richmond, her father in Chesterfield county, Virginia. He has been living in Richmond for fifty years, and has been superintendent of the Gallego flour mills for over forty years.

Arthur B. Clarke was educated in Richmond, at the school of Thos. H. Norwood in the old St. John Churchyard; and the University school of John M. Strother. He was clerk in a coal office in 1869; and since 1872 has been with the company of which he is now president. Himself and wife are members of the First Baptist church, Richmond.

CAPT. JOHN ARCHER COKE.

The founder of the Coke family in Virginia was John Coke who came from Derbyshire, England, in 1724, and settled in Williamsburg, where the family has ever since had worthy representation. (See copy of "Coke History," Virginia State Library.) The subject of the present sketch was born in Williamsburg, July 14, 1842, a son of John Coke, who was born in Williamsburg in 1797, and died in April, 1865, and who was a son of John Coke, who was a son of the founder of the family. The mother of John Archer Coke, was Eliza Hankins, born in James City county, about the year 1800, died about 1868, a daughter of Archer Hankins, presiding justice of James City county for many years.

John Archer Coke was educated at William and Mary College, where he studied law, and was graduated in Academic department in 1860. In April, 1861, he entered the Confederate States Army, a lieutenant in the "Lee Artillery." At the reorganization of the battery in 1862, he was elected captain of the same; was wounded slightly in "Dahlgren's Raid" around Richmond; served with the Army of Northern Virginia

until about 1864; then was assigned to duty in Richmond until the close of the war.

In September, 1865, he commenced the practice of law in Richmond, and has continued in that profession since that time. He married, in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, April 17, 1867, Emma Overbey, of that county. They have two children, Elise and John Archer, and have buried two: Robert P. and Emma Sacheverall. Mrs. Coke is a daughter of Robert Y. Overbey, who was born in Mecklenburg county in 1796, and died in 1872. Her mother was Mary Pool, born in the same county in 1800, died in 1886.

GEN. JOHN R. COOKE

Was born a soldier, at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, the son of Gen. P. St. George Cooke, U. S. A. His first instruction in books was given by a soldier of the 1st Dragoons, U. S. A., at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. He took a course of study in the Missouri University, at Columbia; attended the school taught by Benjamin Hallowell, at Alexandria, Virginia; later was a student in the Lawrence Scientific School connected with Harvard University, Cambridge. He was educated for the profession of civil engineer, and for a year after the completion of his studies followed that profession. Then, in 1855, he was appointed second lieutenant in the 8th U. S. Infantry, and served in Texas, New Mexico and Arizona. He came from Arizona to Missouri on leave of absence in 1861, and when the war broke out resigned from the United States Army and came to Virginia.

He entered the Confederate States army as first lieutenant and was ordered to report to General Holmes at Fredericksburg, on whose staff he served until after battle of First Manassas. In August, 1861, he raised a battery of artillery in Fredericksburg. In February, 1862, was promoted major of artillery, and sent with General Holmes as his chief of artillery into the Department of North Carolina. In April, 1862, at the reorganization of the army he was elected colonel of the 27th North Carolina Infantry regiment. He was ordered with his regiment into Virginia, and reached the field in time to be present in battle of Seven Pines. The regiment was assigned to Ripley's brigade, Army of Northern Virginia. In November, 1862, after Sharpsburg battle, he was promoted brigadier-general, with which rank he served until the surrender at Appomattox. General Cooke was slightly wounded at Sharpsburg, severely at Fredericksburg (December 13, 1862), at Bristoe (leg broken), and at near Spotsylvania C. H., in the Wilderness campaign of 1864. The wound at Fredericksburg was received while General Cooke, in command of Cooke's North Carolina Brigade in the "sunken road" at the foot of "Marye's Heights" was holding the

"Stonewall," together with Cobb's brigade, the two brigades fighting mingled together.

From the field at Appomattox General Cooke went to Charlottesville, Virginia, where his wife was boarding, and in the fall of 1865 came to Richmond, where he has since resided. He was for a time clerk in the house of French & Crenshaw, then in various employments until, in 1876, he engaged on his own account in merchandising. He was prominent in the founding of the Soldiers Home, at Richmond, and has been one of its active and efficient managers; is at present President Board of Directors of the Virginia Penitentiary.

His father, Gen. Phillip St. George Cooke, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, son of Dr. Cooke, and married Rachel Hertzog. He is now on the retired list, U. S. A., and they reside in Detroit, Michigan. The wife of Gen. John R. Cooke, whom he married in Richmond, in January, 1864, is Nannie G., daughter of Dr. Wm. F. Patton, of Norfolk, Virginia, formerly surgeon U. S. Navy. Her mother was a Miss Sheppard, of Orange county, Virginia. General and Mrs. Cooke have eight children, born in the order named: John R., jr., Farlie P., Ellen M., P. St. George, Rachel, Hallie S., Nannie G., and Stuart.

JOHN B. CRENSHAW.

In early colonial days there came to Virginia from Wales, four brothers named Crenshaw. One of these was David Crenshaw, father of John Crenshaw, of Hanover county, Virginia, who was the father of Nathaniel C. Crenshaw, who served in the war of 1812, and was a minister, and who was the father of John B., subject of this sketch. John B. Crenshaw was born in Henrico county, Virginia, on May 2, 1820. He was reared in the Quaker faith, and has been a minister of the Quaker church for the past forty years. He was educated in Richmond, and at Haverford College, near Philadelphia. Until after the war he followed farming. He has served as city engineer and as representative from Henrico county in the Virginia Legislature. Since 1876 he has been in the sewing machine business.

Mr. Crenshaw has been twice married. His first wife was Rachel Hoge, whom he married in September, 1844, and who died in November, 1858, leaving him five children: Nathaniel B., Deborah A., Margaret E., James H. and Eliza C. Secondly, in Philadelphia, June 5, 1860, he married Judith A. Willets, and their children are two daughters, Isabella and Sarah W.

J. D. CRUMP,

Wholesale dealer in boots and shoes in Richmond city, was born in that city, on August 23, 1848. In Richmond, November 1, 1875, he married Nannie Armistead, also born in Richmond. The issue of the union was three children, born in the order named: Armistead C., Wilbur P. and Lora.

WILLIAM H. CULLINGWORTH

Was born in the city of Richmond, on October 23, 1836, a son of William Cullingworth, who was a son of John Cullingworth of England, and born in that country. At the age of fourteen years William Cullingworth emigrated to this country. In 1832 he married Mary E. Whitlock, who was born in Hanover county, Virginia, near Pole Green, and is now living in Richmond at the age of eighty-three years. William Cullingworth was a dealer in live-stock. He died in 1862, aged fifty-eight years.

William H. finished his education by three years attendance, 1851-4, at Franklin Minor's Ridgeway Institute, Albemarle county. He was two years in the tobacco house of Wm. Anderson, jr., Richmond, then in the same business with Jas. H. Grant until the beginning of the war. He entered the army in Company G, 1st Virginia regiment, with which he served until the close of the war. Returning to Richmond he remained out of any regular business until he entered the tobacco manufactory of S. W. Venable at Petersburg, Virginia. He remained with him one year, then returned to Richmond, entering the house of Cullingworth & Ellison, with whom he remained ten years. On May 13, 1885, he was appointed postmaster of the City of Richmond, the appointment confirmed June 18th.

Mr. Cullingworth is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Royal Arch Chapter, Knights Templar and the Shrine; a member of the Knights of Honor, and of the Westmoreland Club, of Richmond.

HON. JAMES H. DOOLEY.

The subject of this sketch was born in the city of Richmond, on January 17, 1841. He attended school in Richmond, then entered Georgetown College, D. C., where he was graduated on July 1, 1860. At the beginning of the war he entered as a private the regiment of which his father was major, the 1st Virginia Infantry, and served with it until wounded and captured at Williamsburg. He was taken to Rip Raps and held there three months. Exchanged at Varina in August, 1862, and disabled for field service by his wound (in the right wrist) he was appoint-

ed lieutenant of ordinance, in the Reserve Corps at Richmond, and so served until the close of the war.

Immediately after, he engaged in the practice of law. In the fall of 1871 he was elected to the Legislature, where he served six successive years, declining a re-election. In 1886 he was elected second vice-president of the Richmond & Danville R. R. Co., and given charge of the law department one year. He continues to practice in Richmond. At Staunton, Virginia, September 11, 1869, he married Sallie May, who was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia.

Major John Dooley, father of James H., was Major of the 1st Virginia regiment, C. S. A., for one year, and was afterwards elected Captain of the Ambulance Corps until the close of the war. John, brother of James, was Captain of Company C, that regiment, until wounded and taken prisoner at Gettysburg. He was held at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie, from that time till the close of the war. Major John Dooley was born in Limerick, Ireland, the son of John Dooley, Esq. He married Sarah Dooley, who survives him, living now in Richmond. His death occurred in that city in February, 1868, in his fifty-eight year.

ANDREW LEWIS ELLETT.

Andrew Lewis, son of James B. Ellett, of King William county, Virginia, was born in that county, July 19, 1822. His father, born in King William county, died in August, 1856, aged sixty-eight years, was a son of Pleasant D. Ellett, of King William county. His mother, now deceased, was Sallie, daughter of George Drewry, Esq. At St. Paul's church, Richmond, November 25, 1851, Andrew L. Ellett married Nannie T. Tazewell, and their children are: Ida, now the wife of Frank D. Stegar, of Richmond; Nannie T., now the wife of Cannon H. Fleming, of Goochland county, Virginia; Tazewell and Andrew L., jr. Mrs. Ellett was born in Richmond, and is a daughter of Dr. William Tazewell, now deceased, and his wife, Mary P. who was a Bolling, descendant of the Virginia Bolling family founded by Robert Bolling, who married first a descendant of Pocahontas, and secondly Mary Steeth.

Mr. Ellett attended school in his native county until nineteen years of age. On January 1, 1842, he began business as clerk for J. M. & W. Willis, grocers, with whom he remained eighteen months; was next with John N. Gordon, grocer, fifteen months; then, until 1848, with London, Willingham & Drewry, wholesale dry goods. He then went into the same business for himself, a member of the firm of Willingham & Ellett, in which he continued until 1865. From 1865 to 1871 he was conducting a general commission business, then until 1884 in the dry goods business again. In 1885 he was appointed to the office he is now filling, collector of internal revenue in Richmond.

HON. JAMES TAYLOR ELLYSON.

James Taylor, son of Henry K. Ellyson, was born in the city of Richmond, on May 20, 1847. His mother was Elizabeth P., daughter of Luther Barnes, born in Philadelphia, March 5, 1814, died July 27, 1886. The Ellysons have been residents of Virginia for several generations. Henry K. Ellyson, born in Richmond, July 31, 1823, was a son of Onan Ellyson, who was a son of William Ellyson. At Howardsville, Albemarle county, Virginia, December 2, 1869, Jas. Taylor Ellyson married Lora E. Hotchkiss, who was born at Hales Eddy, Broome county, New York. They have one daughter, Nannie Moore, born January 6, 1871. Mrs. Ellyson is the daughter of Nelson H. Hotchkiss, who was born in Broome county, New York, December 3, 1819, and Harriet (Russell) Hotchkiss. Her mother died in July, 1883.

Mr. Ellyson attended school at Mrs. Mallory's in 1855-'56-'57; at L. S. Squires' in 58-'59-'60; at David Turner's in '61-'62, and was for a few months a student at Hampden-Sidney College, which he left to enter the Confederate States army, serving as a private in the Second Company of Richmond Howitzers, until he surrendered with the company at Appomattox. After the war he attended the Richmond College, then entered the University of Virginia, where he graduated in a number of schools, sessions of 1867-'68 and 1868-'69. After leaving the University he was for a few months with the Richmond *Dispatch*, and in the fall of 1869 entered the book and stationery business with Henry Taylor of Baltimore, Maryland, under the firm name of Ellyson & Taylor. He continued in this business until 1879, when he became connected with the *Religious Herald*, of which he is now secretary and treasurer.

In 1878 he was elected a member of the Common Council of Richmond from Monroe Ward, and was successively re-elected in 1880, 1882, and 1884. During his term of office he was chairman of the Finance Committee, president of the Board of Public Interests, and twice elected president of the Council, in July, 1882, and in July, 1884. In 1885 he was elected to represent the city of Richmond and County of Henrico in the State Senate. On May 24, 1888, he was elected Mayor of Richmond for the two years beginning July 1, 1888. Since April, 1884, he has been a member and president of the City School Board.

Since February, 1871, Mr. Ellyson and his wife have been members of the Second Baptist church, of Richmond. In 1878 he was elected deacon. In 1874 he was elected corresponding secretary of the Education Board of the Baptist General Association of Virginia; in 1875-'76 was president of the Young Men's Christian Association of this city.

JUDGE H. W. FLOURNOY.

Judge Flournoy was born in Halifax county, Virginia, in 1846. He is a son of Thomas S. Flournoy, born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, December 14, 1811, died in Halifax county, March, 1883, and a grandson of John James Flournoy, born in Prince Edward county in 1780. At Clarksville, Mecklenburg county, Virginia, June 8, 1871, he married Rosa Buena, daughter of Henry Wood, Esq., of that county. They have an only son, H. W. Flournoy, jr. Mrs. Flournoy's father, born in Amelia county, Virginia, in 1812, practiced law many years in Mecklenburg and adjoining counties, and died in Clarksville in 1882.

Judge Flournoy attended school at the Samuel Davis Institute, Halifax county; T. T. Bouldin's, Charlotte county; John H. Powell's, Halifax county, and the Pike Powers school at Mt. Laurel, Halifax county. In January, 1862, not then sixteen years of age, he entered the Confederate States army. He served as a private in Company G, 6th Virginia Cavalry, until wounded at Tom's Brook, Virginia, October 8, 1864. In November following he was enrolled in the Third Company, Richmond Howitzers, with which he remained until the surrender at Appomattox. In September, 1867, Judge Flournoy began the practice of law, in Danville, Virginia. He was elected Judge of the Corporation Court of Danville in June, 1870, and re-elected in 1876. Resigning this office on January 1, 1878, he resumed practice in Halifax county. In 1881 he settled in Washington county; in 1883 was elected to the office he is now ably filling, Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia, re-elected in 1885, and again in 1887.

GEN. BIRKETT D. FRY.

Birkett D. Fry was born in Kanawha county, (then) Virginia, on June 24, 1822. His father was Thornton Fry, son of Henry Fry, who was a son of Col. Joshua Fry (born in England) of colonial fame. He was educated at Washington College, Pennsylvania; at the Virginia Military Institute, and at West Point, and entered the U. S. army in 1847, as a first lieutenant, U. S. Voltigeurs and Foot Riflemen. Served under General Scott, and took part in battles of Contreras, Churubusco, Molina del Rey, Chapultepec, and City of Mexico. After the close of the war returned to Fort McHenry, Maryland, where the regiment was disbanded. In the spring of 1849, Lieutenant Fry went with a party of young gentlemen across the plains to California, where he remained until 1856. He then went to Nicaragua and, as Colonel and General, took part in the revolution going on there. He was in command at Granada, and defeated the army of Guatamala. After the failure to establish the liberal party in power he returned to San Francisco, in 1858,

remaining there until the autumn of 1859. Coming then to Alabama, settled at Tallassee, and engaged in cotton manufacturing until the outbreak of the civil war.

In the summer of 1861 he was appointed colonel of the 13th Alabama Infantry regiment, and reporting at once with the regiment at Richmond, was ordered to Yorktown, serving there until the evacuation. Colonel Fry was wounded at battle of Seven Pines (May 31, 1862). After an absence of six weeks he returned to command of his regiment, and remained with it until severely wounded in battle of Sharpsburg, by which wound he was disabled about four months. Resuming command of his regiment, he was again wounded at Chancellorsville, but did not leave his regiment, commanding that or the brigade until Gettysburg battle. In the last charge of that battle, on July 3d, while commanding the right brigade of Heath's Division (the directing brigade in the famous charge), he was wounded in the right shoulder, shot through the thigh, and made prisoner. He lay on the field six days, and then was taken to the hospital at Fort McHenry. The following October was sent to the Federal prison at Johnsons Island, Lake Erie. In March, 1864, he was specially exchanged and returned to Richmond. Ordered to Drewrys Bluff to take Barton's brigade, he commanded it in the battle where Beauregard drove back Butler's army. Soon after, ordered to join General Lee in Spottsylvania, was by him assigned to command of two brigades (Archer's and Walker's) with some other troops, and commanded this force in the second battle of Cold Harbor, holding the left of the Confederate line. A few days later, Colonel Fry was promoted brigadier-general, and soon thereafter he was ordered to Augusta, Georgia, to command a district embracing part of South Carolina and part of Georgia, which service he rendered until the close of the war.

After the close of the war, General Fry went to Havana, Cuba, and remained there three years. In 1868 he returned to Alabama, and resumed his old business of cotton manufacturing at Tallassee, in which he continued until 1876. Then after spending some time in Florida he resided in Montgomery, Alabama, where his wife died. He married, in San Francisco, California, July 14, 1853, Martha A. Micou, born in Augusta, Georgia. She died April 8, 1878, aged forty-five years.

In 1881 General Fry came to reside in Richmond, Virginia, engaging in cotton manufacturing. Since September, 1886, he has been president of the Marshall Manufacturing Company, of Richmond.

MAJOR WM. R. GAINES.

Major Gaines, registrar of Land Office for the City of Richmond, was born in Charlotte county, Virginia, on April 8, 1833. He finished his studies at Hampden-Sidney College, and was engaged in farming from 1856 to the beginning of the war. He entered the Confederate States army as a private in Company B, 14th Virginia Cavalry; was promoted first lieutenant, the regiment in Jenkin's brigade, and then McCausland's, after the burning of Chambersburg; was wounded at Moorefield, Virginia, August 7, 1863, losing left leg; later was made prisoner by Sheridan's forces, and held five weeks, then left by this army when it moved, as one who was about to die, but recovered sufficiently to return home.

He was engaged in farming again until 1877: he was a member of the Virginia legislature, session of 1873-74. In 1877 he went into a mercantile business in Charlotte county; four years later returned to farming: was one year clerk for the State Railroad commissioners; sergeant-at-arms of the House of Delegates from that time until elected to his present position. He has also been supervisor of Charlotte county for the past twenty years.

Col. Robert F. Gaines, father of Major Gaines, born in Charlotte county, Virginia, died in November, 1873, aged seventy-four years, was a son of Major Wm. Gaines of Charlotte county, whose father was Richard Gaines of Virginia. The mother of Major Wm. R. Gaines was Susan W., daughter of Henry Edmunds, Esq., of Halifax county, Virginia. She died in 1875, aged sixty-five years.

EDWARD C. GARRISON,

High Constable in and for the City of Richmond, is now serving his third term of two years each in this office. For one term he was elected to the office without opposition, a record without parallel in the history of the office. He was born in Norfolk, Virginia, November 21, 1845, the son of Edward C. Garrison, who was born in Accomack county, Virginia, and Camilla (Powell) Garrison, born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia. His paternal ancestors were among the first settlers in Accomack, coming from England.

Mr. Garrison has been twice married, his first wife Margelia R., eldest daughter of Capt. Thomas S. Alvis of Briarfield, Bibb county, Alabama. This marriage was solemnized at the home of the bride in Briarfield, July 19, 1870, and she lived only a short time after. Secondly Mr. Garrison married, at Richmond, April 30, 1874, Eudora C., daughter of Richard Walden, of King and Queen county, Virginia. She was born in that county, where her ancestors settled in the early part of the

present century. Mr. and Mrs. Garrison have six children, born in the order named: Margelia E., Merritt W., Edward J., Nellie S., Richard R., Eudor C.

Not twenty years of age when the civil war was ended, Mr. Garrison was in service during that war, a member of A company, Naval Battalion. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity; of the Red Men; Junior Order of Mechanics; Knights of Honor; Royal Goodfellows; and is a machinist by trade. Himself and wife are members of the Leigh Street Baptist Church.

CHARLES W. GODDIN.

The name of Goddin appears among those of the earliest settlers of Richmond city, the grandfather of Mr. Goddin being a resident here as early as 1805 or 1810. This was John Goddin, who was for many years high Constable of the City of Richmond. His son, father of Charles W., was Wellington Goddin, who married Eliza P., daughter of Frederick Winston of Hanover county, Virginia. Wellington Goddin served as deputy under his father some years, and in 1848 or 1850 went into the real estate business. He was born in Richmond, and died December 9, 1887, aged seventy-three years.

Charles W. was born in Richmond, October 29, 1853, and attended private schools in the city until fitted for college. At the age of sixteen years he left Richmond College, and served as deputy clerk of the county court of Alexander county, Illinois, at Cairo, for two years. He was then, and until 1873, cashier of the St. Louis and Iron Mountain R. R., at Belmont, Missouri, then returned to Richmond. He was for a time deputy clerk of the chancery court of the city of Richmond, resigning; was two or three years deputy collector of city taxes, resigning; then three or four years assistant commissioner of revenue for the city of Richmond until April 19, 1888, when he was elected clerk of the chancery court of the city, on the duties of which office he entered July 1, 1888. Mr. Goddin is a member of St. Johns Lodge, No. 36, A. F. & A. M.; of Napoleon Council, Legion of Honor; of Munford Lodge, Order of Tonti; and a member of Moore Memorial Episcopal Church of Richmond, as is his wife. He married in Richmond, July 11, 1876, Susie T. Crutchfield, born in this city. Their children are Claudia B., Aylett W., Eliza W., George T., N. Stuart, Jennie C. Mrs. Goddin is a daughter of George K. Crutchfield, who served several years as a member of the Common Council, of Richmond, and two years, 1878-80, as a member of the Virginia legislature. Her mother was Susan Terrill Trueheart, who married a Mr. Waller, and surviving him married secondly Geo. K. Crutchfield, about the year 1850. She is a daughter of Colonel Trueheart, of "Liberty Hall," Hanover county, Virginia.

ALEXANDER BARCLAY GUIGON.

Mr. Guigon, subject of this sketch, was born at the Richmond House, in the city of Richmond, on August 13th, 1858. After the usual preliminary school attendance he entered the University of Virginia, where he was a student during two summers and the session of 1879-80. He was then admitted to the Bar in Richmond, and has been in the practice of the law in that city ever since. At St. James Church, Richmond, February 10, 1887, he married Kate Empie Sheppard, of that city, and they have one son, bearing the father's name, Alexander B.

Mr. Guigon's father, Alexander Barclay Guigon, 1st, now deceased, late Judge of the Hustings Court, city of Richmond, was a son of August Guigon, of Richmond, born in France. The mother of the subject of this sketch was Sarah Bates Guigon, *nee* Allen, now deceased, a daughter of the late James Allen, of Richmond, formerly of Massachusetts. Mr. Guigon's wife is a daughter of the late James Sheppard, who was a son of Dr. Joseph Sheppard, of Henrico county. Her mother is Kate, daughter of Dr. Adam Empie, formerly pastor of St. James' church, Richmond.

In addition to his general practice, Mr. Guigon has for several years been prominently identified with the State Debt litigation as assistant counsel for the Bondholders, and as such has been actively engaged in resisting, in the courts, the State's effort to repudiate or re-adjust her obligations.

JOHN CAMPBELL HAGAN,

Born in the City of Richmond, December 25, 1857, was educated in the Richmond schools and at Georgetown College, D. C. After leaving college he studied law for sixteen months with his uncle, P. H. Hagan, Esq., of Scott county, Virginia, then returned to Richmond and entered the office of the Richmond & Petersburg Railroad. He remained there eighteen months, then accepted a position with the Chesapeake & Ohio road at Charlottesville, Virginia, for about the same period, then began business as manufacturers agent for a firm of shoe manufacturers of Boston, Massachusetts, and since that time has represented various manufacturers of that locality throughout the South.

John Hagan, jr., father of John Campbell, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, February 2, 1826, a son of John Hagan and Ellen Campbell, his wife, of the same place. He settled in Virginia October 17, 1849, served through the war between the States in the Confederate States army, and died on October 17, 1874. The mother of John Campbell Hagan, born in Richmond, Virginia, April 6, 1828, is Mary Catharine, daughter of Florence Downey and Mary C. Lynel, his wife.

In Richmond, September 14, 1887, Mr. Hagan married Alice May Nipe, who was born in Baltimore, Maryland. She is a daughter of James Wm. Nipe, who was born in Berkeley county, (now) West Virginia, March 10, 1829, a son of George Nipe and Mary Culp, his wife, and died in Baltimore, March 11, 1871. Her mother, born in Lynchburg, Virginia, August 4, 1841, is Emma J., daughter of Wm. Addison Bennett of Hanover county, Virginia, and Eliza J. Morton, his wife, of Lynchburg.

ASHER W. HARMAN: JR.

On September 6, 1850, at Staunton, Virginia, the subject of this sketch was born, a son of Col. M. G. Harman, and a grandson of Lewis Harman, of Augusta county, Virginia. His mother's family were also honored residents of that county, she being Caroline V., daughter of L. L. Stevenson, Esq., of Staunton. Colonel Harman died in December, 1874, aged fifty-eight years; his widow survives him, living in Augusta county. At Lexington, Virginia, December 11, 1872, Asher W. Harman, jr., married Eugenia M. Cameron. The bride was born in Rockbridge county, July 19, 1851, the daughter of Col. Andrew W. Cameron, of Rockbridge county, born in Bath county, and now deceased. Her mother was Ellen Hyde of Rockbridge county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Harman are: Nellie H., Michael G., George C., Carrie, Eugenia, Alex. H., Warwick C., Mattie and A. W.

Mr. Harman was educated at the Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, which he entered September 6, 1868, graduating July 4, 1872. From July, 1872 until December, 1885, he was engaged in farming, mail contracting and railroad contracting. On January 1, 1885, he was elected to the office he is now ably filling, Treasurer of the State of Virginia.

MEADE HASKINS: ESQ.

Born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, May 20, 1852, was graduated from Hampden-Sidney college, Virginia, in June, 1871, with degree of Bachelor of Arts, and from the University of Virginia, with degree of Bachelor of Law, in July, 1873. He came to Richmond in September, 1873, and began practice, in which he has continued ever since. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and of the order of X. O.

The father of Mr. Haskins is Dr. Richard E. Haskins, who was born at what was then known as "The Grove," Brunswick county, Virginia, a son of Dr. Creed Haskins, who represented Brunswick county in the Virginia legislature many years. The founder of the family in Virginia was Edward Haskins, who came from England, and settled on the James River, near Richmond, about 1689. Dr. Creed Haskins mar-

ried Anne Field Meade, who was born at "The Grove," Brunswick county, and was a sister of Hon. Richard Kidder Meade, who represented the Petersburg district in the U. S. Congress, and afterwards was U. S. minister at Brazil, South America.

The mother of Meade Haskins, born at "Mantua," Chesterfield county, is Louise Edith, daughter of Hon. Richard Noble Thweatt, a lawyer of Prince George county, Virginia, and Mary Thweatt, *nee* Eppes, her mother born at "Eppington," Chesterfield county, a niece of Thomas Jefferson, of "Monticello," and a descendant of Francis Eppes of England. Mr. Haskins had two brothers in the Confederate States army, Thomas C. and Carter Haskins, the latter now a physician.

PHILIP HAXALL,

President of the Grain and Cotton Exchange of Richmond, Virginia, since July 1, 1881, and President of the Haxall-Crenshaw Company of Richmond since July 1, 1880, was born in the city of Richmond, on January 1, 1840. He married in Richmond, April 14, 1874, Mary Jenifer Triplett, of that city. He is a son of Richard Barton Haxall, born in Petersburg, Virginia, and Octavia Robinson, his wife, born in Richmond. Richard Barton Haxall, born in 1805, died in 1881, was a son of Philip Haxall, who was born in England (youngest son of William and Catharine Newton Haxall), came to Virginia, in 1786, settled at Petersburg, married Clara Walker, of Dinwiddie county, in 1801, moved to Richmond in 1808, founded the "Haxall Mills" in 1809, and died in 1831.

The wife of Mr. Haxall is a daughter of Wm. S. Triplett, born at Richmond, president of the "Old Dominion Nail Works." Her mother is Nannie, daughter of Hon. Daniel Jenifer, of Maryland, minister to Austria, administration of James K. Polk.

Mr. Haxall was in service through the late war, C. S. A., first as private in 4th Virginia Cavalry; then as volunteer aide to Gen. J. R. Anderson; then as cavalry drill master; then adjutant of Robertson's brigade; then adjutant "Fitz Lee's" division. He is a member of the college fraternity of Beta Theta Pi.

CAPT. CHARLES D. HILL,

Born in Leaksville, North Carolina, October 20, 1837, has been a resident of Virginia since 1866. He is a son of William R. Hill, a retired banker now eighty-four years old, living near Maxton, North Carolina, born in Raleigh county, that State, the son of Green Hill, whose father was Rev. Wm. Hill, born in England, and a chaplain in the Revolutionary war. The mother of Captain Hill is Sarah A. Hill, *nee* Simmons, of Petersburg, Virginia. His wife is Harriet R., daughter of

Charles B. and Ann (Hackley) Williams, born near Richmond, her parents Virginians. Captain Hill was married in Richmond, May 2, 1861, and has one daughter, Fannie W.

After attending school in boyhood in Milton, North Carolina, he clerked in a store in that State six years. Coming to Richmond in April, 1857, he was book-keeper for Williams & Carrington, tobacco commission merchants, for two years. Returning then to Milton, he went into business as a partner in the firm of Smith & Hill, general merchandise. He entered the Confederate States army in April, 1861, private in Company C, 13th North Carolina Infantry. He was appointed regimental quartermaster, and so served until in 1864 he was made paymaster of Wilcox's division, Hill's Army Corps, with which he served till the close of the war. He then went to New York, and was in the employ of Henry M. Morris, southern general produce merchant, until the spring of 1866, when he made his home in Richmond.

He went into business here a member of the firm of Hill & Poteet, tobacco commission merchants. Mr. Poteet dying, Mr. Bentley became his partner, and later Charles R. Skinker of New York was taken into the firm, the firm style remaining, for six years, Hill, Bentley & Skinker. Mr. Bentley then retired and the firm of Hill & Skinker continued the business three years. Then Charles Watkins of Milton, North Carolina, was admitted, the firm becoming Hill, Skinker & Watkins. In May, 1882, this firm dissolved, and since then Mr. Hill has conducted the business alone, under the name of Charles D. Hill & Co., tobacco, grain, general commission merchants. All the business with which he has been connected since 1866, has been conducted in the warehouse on Fourteenth street, between Main and Cary, and at the central warehouse, Nos. 1412-1416 Cary street.

MAJOR JAMES C. HILL.

The family of which Major Hill is a worthy representative is of English descent, early seated in Virginia. Turner Hill, of Charles City county, was his paternal grandfather. His father, John T. Hill, born in Charles City county, died in 1858, aged fifty-seven years, married Tabitha, daughter of Captain Joseph Christian, of Revolutionary fame. Of this union was born the subject of this sketch, in Charles City county, May 29, 1833. He was educated in the schools of New Kent county, Virginia, and at the age of eighteen years came to Richmond, where he clerked for eight years. Removing then to Albemarle county, Virginia, he was engaged in merchandising until the beginning of the war.

In May, 1861, he was enrolled a private in Company E, 45th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. In March, 1864, was promoted major in the same

regiment. He was wounded in the right arm before Petersburg, losing the arm, June 17, 1864. After the war he resumed business in Albemarle county, and most of the timesince has been engaged in the transportation business. From 1869 to 1873, he was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, and he was eight years sergeant-at-arms of the House. In April, 1887, he was appointed railroad commissioner for the State of Virginia, and is still so serving. Major Hill is a Master Mason.

He has been twice married, Harriet N. Ragland, who died on April 27, 1863, his first wife, and their children three, Allan C., Nannie M., James C., jr. In Charles City county, Virginia, on May 3, 1866, he married Mary E. Lamb, of that county. They have four children: Susan L., Ann E., Frank Terry and Emory.

WM. HENRY JONES,

Proprietor of Jones' Leaf Tobacco Warehouse, Richmond, Virginia, was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, August 23, 1842. He was educated in private schools in his native county, and began business in 1865 as a dry goods merchant. A year later he went into the grocery business, afterwards farming. One year of the latter occupation having proven sufficient, he then took an interest in the Roanoke Tobacco Works, at Danville, Virginia, established in 1865, by Marshal Geo. P. Kane of Baltimore. After a time he bought the establishment, and conducted it for some years, then sold it and embarked in the leaf tobacco business at Danville. He moved to Richmond on January 1, 1877, and established his present business.

The father and mother of Mr. Jones are both living, aged seventy-three and seventy-one respectively, having eleven children, six girls and five boys, all living, the youngest now thirty years old. His father, Decatur Jones, born in Henry county, Virginia, January 29, 1816, was a son of Thomas Jones of Henry county, son of Dr. Benjamin Jones who settled in that county from Culpeper county, Virginia, and was a son of Joshua Jones of Wales.

Joshua Jones came from Wales and settled on the present site of the City Baltimore, Maryland, then a wild forest. Jones' Falls took its name from him. Later in life he removed to Culpeper county, Virginia, where Dr. Benjamin Jones was born. The latter settled in Henry county, where he was a physician and surgeon of much local renown. He represented his county for several terms in the State Legislature, at one election receiving every man's vote in the county but one. He married Elizabeth Reamy, of a Huguenot family which settled in South Carolina, and who lived to the age of one hundred and one years, two

months and twenty-two days. They had six sons and two daughters: Thomas, Sandford and Reamey were planters and lived in Henry county. The other three were surgeons, two of whom settled at Lancaster, South Carolina, Churchill and Bartlett. A daughter of the latter, married Dr. I. Marion Sims, of New York. Churchill married a daughter of General Davie, at one time minister to France. The father of Governor John Morehead, of North Carolina, was Dr. Benjamin Jones' first cousin, and Gen'l Sam Houston was his great nephew. The other son, Dr. George Jones, settled in Rockingham county, North Carolina, and married a Miss Dunlap, of South Carolina. The eldest son Thomas, grand father of the subject of this sketch, married Elizabeth D. Lyell, of Brunswick county, Virginia, whose mother was Anne Stuart, of Scotland, and a direct descendant of that great family.

The mother of Wm. Henry Jones, born in Pittsylvania county in 1818, is Nancy, daughter of John Keen and Nancy Witcher, her mother sister of Vincent Witcher of Pittsylvania county. Mr. and Mrs. Decatur Jones now reside at "Bachelors Hall," Pittsylvania county.

In Pittsylvania county, December 6, 1863, Wm. Henry Jones married Elizabeth Frances Keen. They have one daughter, May. Mrs. Jones was born in Pittsylvania county, a daughter of Elisha F. Keen, and a granddaughter of John Keen, both of that county. Her father, born June 25, 1825, died in 1868. Her mother, Mary Ann Keen, *nee* Perkins, died in 1886, aged fifty-five years.

DR. R. A. LEWIS,

Born in Spotsylvania county, Virginia, April 4, 1824, was a son of John Lewis, born in that county, son of Zachary Lewis, jr., of Virginia, who was a captain and colonel in the Continental Army during the Revolution, and who was a son of Zachary Lewis, sr., of Virginia, son of Robert Lewis of England, son of Jean Lewis, a French Huguenot, *emigre* to England. The mother of Dr. Lewis was Jean W., daughter of Travers and Frances Daniel. His parents are no longer living. He was educated at Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky, and was graduated there in medicine on March 4, 1847. He practiced in Williamstown and in Franklin county, Kentucky, until 1852, then came to Richmond, Virginia, where he has been continuously in practice ever since, except when interrupted by the war.

He entered the Confederate States Army in July, 1861, as assistant surgeon of the 21st Virginia Infantry, and was made surgeon of the 21st Virginia regiment, then of the 3d Georgia regiment. Later he took charge of the Winder hospital, at Richmond, then organized and superintended the Stuart hospital, at Richmond, until the close of the

war. He is a member of the Second Presbyterian church at Richmond; also a member of the State Board of Medical Examiners.

In Richmond, Virginia, November, 1851, Dr. Lewis married Margaretta Gillian Mitchell, and their children were three sons: John M., Waller M., Richmond. Mrs. Lewis was born in Stafford county, Virginia, where her father, James Mitchell settled from Scotland, and she died in November, 1879, aged fifty years.

DR. JAMES B. M'CRAW.

Dr. McCaw was born in the city of Richmond, on July 12, 1823. He finished his education at the University of New York, graduating in 1844, and immediately began practice of medicine, in choosing which profession he followed the tradition of his family, his father, grandfather and great grandfather all having been physicians. The last-named came to Virginia with Lord Dunmore in 1771. In addition to his regular practice Dr. McCaw has been professor in the Medical College of Virginia; editor of the Virginia Medical Journal; and during the war was chief surgeon of the Chimborazo hospital, treating 76,000 patients in the four years.

In Richmond, May 20, 1845, he married Delia Patteson, born in Richmond, daughter of Dr. Wm. A. Patteson of Richmond, and they had nine children. Dr. McCaw and his wife are members of St. Paul Church, Richmond; he is one of the Vestrymen.

HUNTER HOLMES M'GUIRE: M. D.

Was born in Winchester, Virginia, on October 11, 1835. At Staunton, Virginia, he married Mary Stuart, and they have nine children, three sons and six daughters, born in the order named: Stuart, Hugh, Mary, Fannie, Annie, Hunter, Augusta, Gettie, Margaret.

The family line of Dr. McGuire is thus traced: Edward McGuire, his great grandfather, left Ordfest, County Kerry, Ireland, in 1756, with a kinsman (first cousin), General M. McGuire. (See Smollett's History of England, pp. 643, 792, 855.) He finally settled in Winchester, Virginia, and died in 1806. His son Edward McGuire, born and died in Winchester, married Elizabeth Holmes. Of this marriage was born, in Winchester, in 1801, Dr. Hugh Holmes McGuire, who married Ann Eliza, daughter of William Moss and Gertrude Holmes. On the maternal side Dr. Hugh Holmes McGuire and his wife were of the same descent, and they were first cousins. He died in 1875, and his widow in 1878. These were the parents of the subject of this sketch.

Hunter Holmes, of the maternal line of Dr. McGuire, and after whom he is named, was killed at Mackinaw in 1814; a sword was voted and

given to his nearest relatives by Virginia, for his gallant conduct in this battle. Judge Hugh Holmes of Winchester, and David Holmes, governor of Mississippi and U. S. senator, brothers of Hunter Holmes, were descendants of Col. Joseph Holmes, of Bally-Kelly, County of Londonderry, Ireland—see coat of arms of Col. Joseph Holmes, in "Book of Heraldry."

The wife of Dr. McGuire is the daughter of Hon. Alexander Hugh Holmes Stuart of Staunton, and Frances Stuart, nee Baldwin. She was born in Staunton in 1844.

The service of Dr. McGuire and his immediate relatives in the late war was as follows: He entered the Confederate army as a private in Company F, 2d Virginia regiment; in 1861 was made "Medical Director of the "Army of the Shenandoah;" later "Brigade Surgeon Stonewall Brigade;" then "Medical Director Stonewall Jackson's Army of the Valley;" later "Medical Director 2d Corps, Army of Northern Virginia;" serving successively under Jackson, Ewell, Early and Gordon. His father served as surgeon from 1861 to 1865. Hugh Holmes McGuire, jr., his brother, was captain of cavalry, Rosser's brigade; wounded at Amelia Springs; died of wounds a few days later. Another brother, Dr. W. P. McGuire, was a private in the Stuart Horse Artillery; served till close of war; was wounded, captured, and held a prisoner at Point Lookout many months; living now in Winchester. Edward McGuire, another brother, was a lieutenant in the Confederate States Navy.

The following are the titles that have been conferred on Dr. Hunter Holmes McGuire, and the offices he has held: M. D. 1855, Winchester Medical College, Winchester; M. D. 1859, Virginia Medical College, Richmond; LL. D. 1887, University of North Carolina; LL. D. 1888, Jefferson Medical College, Pennsylvania; Associate Fellow, College of Physicians, Philadelphia, 1887; Hon. Fellow, Virginia Medical Society; Hon. Fellow, North Carolina Medical Society; Hon. Fellow D. Haynes Agnew Surgical Society, Philadelphia; professor of Anatomy, Winchester (Virginia) Medical College, 1855-58; professor of Surgery, Virginia Medical College, 1865-78; emeritus professor Surgery, 1880; president Richmond Academy of Medicine, 1869; president Virginia Medical Society, 1880; president Association of Medical Officers of Confederate States Army and Navy, 1875; president American Surgical Association, 1886; president Southern Surgical and Gynecological Association, 1889; vice-president American Medical Association, 1881; vice-president International Medical Congress (Philadelphia) 1876; Surgeon St. Luke's Hospital, Richmond, from 1883, still serving in this position.

MASSIE.

MASSIE Cheshire. The family of Massie, settled at Coddington county, Cheshire, in consequence of the marriage of Hugh Massie with Agnes, daughter and heiress of Nicholas Bold, and his son William by the said Agnes purchased with other manors that of Coddington in the reign of Henry, VI. This William married Alice, daughter and heiress of Adam Woton, of Edgerly, and the family subsequently intermarried with that of Grosvenor, of Eaton. The celebrated General Massie so distinguished during the Civil Wars, was the son of John Massie, of Coddington, by Anne Grosvenor, of Eaton. The present representative is the Rev. Richard Massie, of Coddington. Arms.—Quarterly gu. and or — in the 1st & 4th quarters three fleurs-de-lis ar, for difference a Canton ar. Crest — A demi-pegasus with wings displayed quarterly or. and gu. Massie Quarterly az and ar. on the 1st and 4th a millet, Or. Crest — A horned Owl ppr. Massie Ar a pile, quarterly gu. and or: in the field quarter a lion pass. off the field. Crest — Between two trees a lion salient ar.—[Encyclopædia of Heraldry of England, Scotland and Ireland, by John Burke.]

The first representatives of the family in America were Major Thomas Massie and William, his brother, who settled in New Kent county, in the Colony of Virginia. Thence Major Thomas Massie moved to Frederick county, and afterwards settled in Nelson county, where he owned large estates on Tye river and about the head waters of Rockfish river. For his services in the War of the Revolution he received a grant from the Government of valuable lands in Scioto Valley, Ohio, near the present city of Chillicothe. He married Sally Cocke, and spent the remaining years of his life in retirement at his seat, known as "Level Green," in Nelson county. The issue of this marriage were three sons: Thomas, William and Henry.

Dr. Thomas Massie, the eldest son, married [1] Lucy Waller, by whom he had two sons: [i] Waller, [ii] Patrick; and two daughters, one of whom married — Boyd, and the other of whom married Wm. O. Goode. His second wife was [2] Sally Cabell; by whom he had one son, Paul. Waller Massie, eldest son of Dr. Thos. Massie, married Mary James of Chillicothe, Ohio, by whom he had issue: [1] Gertrude Waller Massie, [2] Thomas Massie, recently deceased without issue. Patrick Massie, second son of Dr. Thomas Massie, married Susan Withers, by whom he had issue: [1] Robert, [2] Patrick C., [3] Thomas, [4] Thornton, [5] Withers, [6] ———, [7] Susan.

William Massie, second son of Major Thomas Massie, was married — times. His eldest son was Col. Thos. J. Massie, of Nelson, lately deceased without issue. His daughter, Florence, married [1] —

Tunstall, son of Whitmell P. Tunstall, [2] Judge Jno. D. Horsley, of Nelson.

Henry Massie, of Falling Springs Valley, Alleghany county, Virginia, third son of Major Thomas Massie, married [1] Susan Preston Lewis, October 22nd, 1810, daughter of John Lewis of the Sweet Springs, and Mary Preston, daughter of Capt. William Preston of Smithfield, Montgomery county; [2] Elizabeth Daggs, May 18th, 1826, the daughter of Hezekiah and Margaret. The issue of said Henry Massie by his first wife, Susan Preston Lewis, were: [1] Sarah Cocke, who married Rev. Franck Stanley and died without issue on March 30, 1879. [2] Mary Preston, born September 26, 1813, married John Hampden Pleasants, December 15, 1829, and died April 18, 1837, leaving issue: [i] James Pleasants; [ii] Ann Eliza, who married Douglas H. Gordon; [iii] Mary Lewis, who died in infancy. [3] Henry Massie, Jr. [4] Eugenia S., born February 19, 1819, married Samuel Gatewood, and died October, 1884, leaving issue. [5] Thomas Eugene Massie. [6] Susan Lewis, who died in infancy. Said Henry Massie died in January, 1841; and Susan Preston, his wife, died November 22, 1825, in the thirty-third year of her age. Said Henry Massie had by his second wife, Elizabeth, one son, Hezekiah, now living in Falling Spring Valley on his paternal estate.

Henry Massie, jr., oldest son of Henry Massie and Susan Preston Lewis, was born July 4, 1816, married Susan Elizabeth Smith, March 23, 1841, daughter of Thos. B. Smith of Savannah, Georgia, and Caroline Sophia Rebecca Thomson, his wife, who was the daughter of William Russell Thomson, of Charleston, South Carolina, who was the son of Col. Wm. R. Thomson, born 1729, died 1796, who was the son of William Thomson (of the family of James Thomson, the English poet), and the founder of the family in America. The issue of said Henry Massie, jr., and his wife Susan, who was born February 5th, 1822, and died November 25th, 1887, were: [1] Henry Lewis Massie, born May 12, 1842, died October 5, 1887, unmarried. [2] Caroline Thomson, born December 16, 1845, and married November 8, 1865, to James Pleasants. [3] Lulie, born June 15, 1849, died May 7, 1878. [4] Thomas Smith Massie, born August 15, 1850, died Sept. 17, 1863. [5] William Russell Massie, born February 24, 1852, now living in Richmond, Virginia. [6] Susan Elizabeth, born February 2, 1855, died January 10, 1869. [7] Charles Philip Massie, born November 15, 1857, died October 31, 1863. [8] Eugene Carter Massie, born May 27, 1861, now practising law in Richmond, Virginia.

Dr. Thomas Eugene Massie, second son of Henry Massie and Susan Preston Lewis, was born April 22, 1822, married in 1858 Mary James Massie, the widow of Waller Massie, and died in 1863, leaving issue:

[1] Frank Aubrey Massie, now practising law in Charlottesville, Virginia. [2] Eugenia Massie, who married Oscar Underwood of Kentucky, now living in Birmingham, Alabama. [3] Juanita Massie.

JOHN F. MAYER.

The subject of this sketch was born in Norfolk, Virginia, on March 6, 1840. He is a son of Gotlieb Mayer, who was born in Wurtenburg, Germany, was brought to Pennsylvania when about twelve months old, and to Norfolk, Virginia, at the age of twelve years. On December 10, 1838, Gotlieb Mayer married at Norfolk, Louisa Jane Henry, who was born in New Brunswick, New Jersey, and died at Norfolk, August 26, 1866. His death occurred in Richmond City, on October 19, 1875.

John F. was educated at the Military Academy, Norfolk, and began business as clerk with his father, jewelry business, 1852-54; in 1854 was clerk to R. S. Bernard, druggist; 1859-61 with the Adams Express Company. He entered the Confederate service first in the "Norfolk Juniors," and was discharged on account of government business. He volunteered a second time in the Signal Corps, and was again discharged. From that time until the close of the war he was in service in the adjutant and inspector-general's office, Richmond, under Major Ed. A. Palfrey. In September, 1865, he entered the service of the Old Dominion Steamship Company, and is still in their employ.

Frances A., first wife of Mr. Mayer, whom he married April 15, 1862, died in Richmond, May 3, 1884. They had seven children: William G., Mary Love (deceased), John H., Thomas W., Frank P., George N. and Rosa C. In Richmond he married, secondly, Kate M. Sinton, and twin children were born to them, one dead at birth, the other, Fred. S., dying January 29, 1889.

Mr. and Mrs. Mayer are members of the old St. Johns Episcopal church. He is also a Mason, both of the York and Scottish Rites, and Inspector-General in Virginia for the A. & A. S. R., Southern Jurisdiction of the United States.

J. JUDSON MONTAGUE,

Was born in Norfolk county, Virginia, on September 4, 1838, the son of William V. Montague, and Mary Barrack, his wife. William V. Montague was born in Middlesex county, Virginia, the son of William and Mary Montague, and died in 1865, aged sixty-eight years. His wife was a daughter of William and Eliza Barrack of Middlesex county, and died in 1840, aged thirty-six years. At Norfolk, Virginia, November 26, 1867, J. Judson Montague married Kate S. Warren, who was born in Northampton county, Virginia, the daughter of Thomas P. Warren,

now of Norfolk. Her mother, whose maiden name was Eliza Henderson, died in 1884, aged sixty years. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Montague are two living, Kate and Carroll H., and four deceased, Maude, Warren, Percy and Roy.

Mr. Montague received an academic education in Norfolk, then studied architecture and applied mechanics in Eastern Pennsylvania. He served through the civil war, a private in Company B, 19th Virginia Artillery; was captured near Richmond, April 3, 1865, and held at Richmond until paroled April 15, 1865. He returned to Richmond in June, 1865, and went into business with Tanner & Ehbets one year, bought them out in 1867, and has continued the business to the present day, manufacturer of sash, doors, etc. and dealer in lumber. For ten years he has been president of the Meherin Lumber Company; is vice-president of the Richmond Locomotive and Machine Works; president pro tem. of the Planters National Bank; vice-president of the Mechanics Institute; president of the North Birmingham Building Association.

MEREDITH FOX MONTAGUE.

The name and family of MONTAGUE was prominent and distinguished in Normandy as early as 1024, as is evidenced by the mountains, castles, fortresses, and towns bearing their name.

DROGO de MONTAGUE was born in 1040, and became the trusted companion, follower, and intimate friend of ROBERT, Earl of MORITON, the favorite brother of WILLIAM, Duke of NORMANDY, accompanying his expedition against England. After the conquest, WILLIAM rewarded him with large grants of land, thus establishing the family in England. Drogo de Montague bore the kite shaped shield of the Norman invaders: its color is cerulian blue, and upon it is the full length Griffin segreant (rampant with wings spread), and painted a bright golden hue. This was the original Montague coat of arms in England.

The subject of this sketch is descended from PETER MONTAGUE of that family, who came from Boveney, Parish of Burnham, Buckinghamshire, England, in 1621. He settled in Virginia, and entered lands in the counties of New Norfolk, Nansemond, Middlesex and Essex. Peter Montague became rich, a large land holder, and a man of prominence in the colony. He was a member of the Assembly (House of Burgesses) 1651-1658 from Lancaster county, Virginia.

He left two sons, WILLIAM and PETER MONTAGUE who lived on their handsome estates in Middlesex, known as "Montague Island," two hundred years ago. From them are descended a countless progeny, generally independent planters, remarkable for their amiability of disposition, high sense of honor, strict integrity, and generous hospitality,

and it may be added, as a distinguished member of the family was wont to say, "also for their strict virtue and personal beauty of the females." These general characteristics are still preserved in the family to a considerable extent.

MEREDITH FOX, son of John H. and Melinda Montague, was born in Richmond City, on August 3, 1856. He was educated in Richmond, and at the Episcopal High School, near Alexandria, Virginia. At the age of eighteen years he entered business, and has continued in mercantile life ever since, now Secretary of Virginia Paper Company, of which his father is President. He married in Richmond, on January 3, 1884, Miss Emily Triplett, of Richmond, and their children are four: Nannie Jenifer Triplett, William Triplett, Meredith, and Linda Meredith.

John H. Montague, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, living now in Richmond, son of Henry B. Montague of Richmond, who was son of Henry, who was son of Robert Montague. The mother of Mr. Montague is Melinda, daughter of Dr. Meredith Fox, of "Green Springs," Louisa county, Virginia, who was a son of John Fox.

THOMAS HILL MONTAGUE

Is a member of the law firm of Slater & Montague, of Richmond City. He was born at Glenanburn, Gloucester county, Virginia, on December 29, 1866; in early life attended schools in Gloucester, Mathews and Middlesex counties, Virginia; later attended a preparatory school in Albemarle county, and in 1887 took the law course at the University of Virginia. He was admitted to the Bar on January 18, 1888, has been practicing in Richmond since that date, and in partnership with E. Beverly Slater since October 1, 1888. He is a member of the Second Baptist church of Richmond, and is secretary of the Richmond Light Infantry Blues Association.

His father, Thomas Ball Montague, jr., born in Gloucester county, Virginia, now deceased, was a son of Capt. Thomas Ball Montague, sr., who died in Essex county, Virginia, a son of William Montague of Essex county, who was a son of John Montague, who was a son of Peter Montague, who came to Virginia from England, and settled in Lancaster county, on the 22d day of August, 1634. His grave may now be seen in Lancaster county, where he died at an advanced age.

The mother of Thomas Hill Montague, now living in Richmond, is Josephine Tabitha, *nee* Hill, her father a resident of New Kent county; his maternal grandmother was Tabitha Christian; his maternal great grandmother, Elizabeth Graves.

WILLIAM W. MOSES,

Appointed superintendent of the Virginia Penitentiary in December, 1885, and still holding that position, was born in Cumberland county, Virginia, on April 11, 1836. He attended a private school in Appomattox county, and then began farming which he has followed to date. He settled in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, married in that county, on January 7, 1866, was six years a justice of the peace in that county, and four years member of the district school board. He entered the Confederate States army as a private in Company K, 14th Tennessee Infantry; was wounded at Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862; was taken prisoner at Gettysburg, and held at Fort Delaware twenty-two months, then paroled.

Joseph M. Moses, father of William W., son of Peter Moses, of England, was born in Appomattox county, and died in 1879, aged sixty-five years. The mother of William W., Paulina J. Martin, born in Prince Edward county, died July 10, 1858. His wife, born in Pittsylvania county, is Fannie W., daughter of Jeremiah W. Graves, who died in 1882, and Catharine (Baxley) Graves, also now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Moses have three children, Wm. W., jr., Graves M., Kate O., and have buried two, Dula W., died July, 1873, aged one year; Joseph M., died February, 1878, aged ten months. Mr. Moses and wife are members of the Second Baptist Church of Richmond.

MAJOR BENJ. H. NASH

Was born in Powhatan county, Virginia, on April 7, 1835, and was educated at the Wigwam Academy, Amelia county, Virginia, and at the University of Virginia. At the age of twenty years, in 1855, he began the practice of law in Powhatan county, and in the same year settled in Manchester, Virginia. In the fall of 1860 he was elected to the Virginia Senate, to fill unexpired term, and was three times elected senator in the then eighth senatorial district, composed of the counties of Chesterfield, Powhatan and Cumberland.

He was in field service during the war between the States, captain Company B, 41st Virginia Infantry, in Mahone's brigade, Anderson's division, Army of Northern Virginia; was appointed A. A. G. of Mahone's brigade. He took part in the battle of the Wilderness, and all the battles of the campaign of 1864, including the Crater and other engagements. In January 1865, he resigned from the army to resume his seat in the Senate. He left Richmond, with other members of the Virginia legislature, on the night of April 2d, 1865, and returned to the city on May 16th. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of the law in Richmond, Vir-

ginia. During the years 1886-87 he was commonwealth attorney for the county of Chesterfield, by appointment of the county court of that county, although he resided in the city of Richmond, which office he held until the general election for county officers of that county. Not being eligible to the office by election, he was not a candidate. Major Nash is a Mason, member of Temple Lodge, No. 9, Richmond.

His father was Judge John W. Nash, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1794, died in Powhatan county in 1859. Judge Nash was a member of the Virginia Senate sixteen years, and president of the same when that body elected its president. He was made Judge of the second judicial circuit in 1848; was assigned a member of the special court of appeals when that court was in existence, and was the Judge of the second judicial circuit at the time of his death. He was a son of Travis Nash of Fauquier county, Virginia, and Eleanor W. Nash, *nee* White. The Nash family is of English extraction.

The mother of Major Nash, who died in 1835, was Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Hatcher, who was the first president of the Farmers Bank of Virginia at Richmond.

In Petersburg, Virginia, January 27, 1869, Major Nash married Miss Mattie M. Freeman, daughter of E. A. and Martha S. Freeman. Her mother was a daughter of Robert Bolling of Petersburg, Virginia, and a lineal descendant of the original Robert Bolling, who first married the descendant of the Indian Princess Pocahontas, and secondly married Martha Steeth, from whom Mrs. Nash's ancestors are descended.

HARRY B. OWEN,

Was born in Manchester, Virginia, on February 14, 1854, the son of Benjamin P. and Mary S. Owen, still residents of Manchester. His mother was a daughter of H. B. Walker, now deceased. His father was born in Mathews county, Virginia. His wife, whom he married in Manchester, October 31, 1881, was born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, Lucia Brodnax. Their children were born in the order named: Cornelia, Mary Walker, Lucia Brodnax, Margaret. The second daughter died July 19, 1885.

Mr. Owen was educated in Richmond, and began business in 1868. clerk with E. T. Pilkinton, tobacco manufacturer. In 1870-71 he managed a tobacco factory for Webb & Roulhac, at Hillsboro, North Carolina; bought tobacco on his own account at Hillsboro and Durham in 1871-72, and in 1872 kept books for Conrad & Shelburn, Richmond. In 1873 he kept books for F. W. Peckrell & Co.; in 1875 went to live with B. P. Owen his father, and staid with the firm of B. P. Owen & Co., and with their successors, until the formation of the firm of H. B.

Owen & Co., of which J. B. Moore was partner. In March, 1880, Mr. Owen connected himself with W. J. Whitehurst, forming the firm of which he is still a member, Whitehurst & Owen, manufacturers of sash, doors, etc., with factory on 12th street, between Canal and Byrd, and in January, 1883, removed to new factory, corner Byrd and 10th streets.

Mr. Owen is a Mason; P. M. in Manchester Lodge, No. 14; P. H. P. Manchester Chapter No. 48; Cap.-Gen'l in Richmond Commandery No. 2; Lecturer for District No. 2.

DR. RICHARD A. PATTERSON.

The subject of this sketch was born in Caroline county, Virginia, on March 15, 1826. His collegiate education was received at Richmond College, and he was graduated in medicine at the Richmond Medical College. Until 1850 he practiced in Goochland county, then came to Richmond and engaged in the manufacture of tobacco until the war. In 1864-5 he was surgeon of the 56th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. From the close of the war until 1869 he was farming in Henrico county, and since that year has been engaged again in the tobacco business, the firm known first as R. A. Patterson & Co., and changed to the R. A. Patterson Tobacco Co., a stock concern. Dr. Patterson was four years director of the Virginia Penitentiary; has been supervisor of Henrico county for the last six years; has been president of the Richmond Tobacco Exchange since July, 1888; and is a member of the Virginia Exposition Executive committee of Richmond.

Thomas Patterson, born in King William county, died in 1834, was the father of Dr. Patterson, and his mother, who died in 1878, was Susan G., daughter of James and Elizabeth (Andrews) Thomas, of Caroline county. The first wife of Dr. Patterson was Margaret L. Courtney, born in King and Queen county, Virginia, whom he married near Richmond, May 13, 1851, and who died in 1866. Their children were born in the order named: R. Fuller, Archer W., James T. and Malvern C. Secondly, in November, 1868, Dr. Patterson married Bettie A. DuVal, born near Richmond. They were married at Madison, Florida, and have two children: Elizabeth G. and Warren P.

JAMES WEST PEGRAM

Is a son of Robert Baker Pegram, now of Norfolk, Virginia, born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, December 10th, 1810. Robert B. Pegram married Lucy Cargill, now deceased, who was born in Sussex county, Virginia, daughter of Hon. Jno. Cargill, of "Invermay." Their son Jas. W. was born in Sussex county, Virginia, February 11th, 1843; in

February, 1860, was appointed to the U. S. Naval Academy; entered the Confederate States Navy in 1861, and served in the same until the close of the war. In 1867 he married Eliza Waller Blacknall, daughter of Doctor George Blacknall, formerly of the United States Navy, now deceased, and Emma Blacknall, *nee* Blow, daughter of George Blow, Esq., deceased, of Tower Hill, Sussex county, Virginia.

Mr. and Mrs. Pegram have two sons, George Blacknall and Robert Baker, and three daughters, Lucy C., Emma and Eliza Waller.

Mr. Pegram holds the office of Secretary of "The Life Insurance Company of Virginia."

WILLIAM L. ROYALL: ESQ.

Rev. John J. Royall, born in Lynchburg, Virginia, married Anna K., daughter of George Keith and Jane Taylor. Mrs. Royall died in 1886, and Mr. Royall in 1858. They were the parents of the subject of this sketch, who was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, on November 15, 1844. Sir John Falstaff said: "If I know what the inside of a church is made of I am a pepper-corn," which Mr. Royall quotes, speaking of his never having seen the inside of a school-house. His early education was imparted by his grandmother, who was a sister of Chief Justice Marshall, and by his mother.

In March, 1862, then little more than seventeen years of age, he enlisted as a private soldier, taking part in all the great battles of the Army of Northern Virginia until wounded and made prisoner in March, 1864, remaining a prisoner from that time until the close of the war. After the war he read law under Wm. Green in Richmond, was duly admitted to the Bar, and has ever since been practicing law in Richmond, except from 1880 to 1884 during which time he resided in and practiced law in New York City. In Richmond, January 5, 1887, he married Judith Page Aylett, and they have one child, Page Aylett Royall. Mr. Royall's wife was born in Richmond, the daughter of Patrick Henry Aylett, who died in 1869. Her mother was also of an eminent Virginian family; her maiden name Emily Rutherford.

DR. CHARLES M. SHIELDS.

Matthew Shields, of Gloucester county, Virginia, was the father of James W. Shields, who was born in that county, removed to Richmond, and now resides there with his wife, Caroline E., daughter of Charles Beek of Berlin. Their son, subject of this sketch, was born in Richmond, January 1, 1856. He was educated at Roanoke and Richmond Colleges, and graduated in medicine at the Medical College of Virginia in March, 1879. After having served a year in hospitals, he began practice in the

city of Richmond. He is lecturer on diseases of the eye, ear and throat at the Medical College of Virginia, and now confines his practice to treatment of these diseases.

At Lexington, Missouri, November 3, 1881, Dr. Shields married Maggie Anderson, daughter of John D. New, now of Portsmouth, Virginia. Their children are three daughters and one son, born in the order named: Maggie, Lina, Hattie, Charles W. Dr. Shields is ex-president of the Richmond Academy of Medicine; a member of the Episcopal Church; and of the Masonic fraternity.

JOHN GIFFORD SKELTON: M. D.,

Of Richmond, Virginia, son of Ennion W. Skelton, of Powhatan county, Virginia, and Catharine W. Skelton, *nee* Gifford, was born in Powhatan county, on April 29, 1815. He received his literary and classical education at private schools and in the University of Virginia; was a student of medicine in the office of Prof. George B. Wood, of Philadelphia, and in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, graduating thence with degree of M. D., in April, 1838. Until 1866 he was located and engaged in general practice of medicine in Powhatan county, then removed to Richmond.

Dr. Skelton is a member of the Virginia State Medical Society, of the Richmond Academy of Medicine; and of the Richmond Medical and Surgical Society. He has for several years associated with the Richmond Medical College, in its summer sessions, and lectured on physiology, and on obstetrics and diseases of women and children.

The father of Dr. Skelton, Dr. Ennion W. Skelton, was born in Princeton, New Jersey, September 12, 1779, lived at Genito, Powhatan county, Virginia, after 1802, practiced medicine until his death, on November 4, 1836. He was a son of Josiah Skelton, of Princeton, who came to Powhatan county and there died in 1821, aged eighty years, and who was a son of John Skelton, Esq., who resided near Princeton during the reign of George III., of England. Catharine W. Gifford, mother of Dr. J. G. Skelton, was born in Princeton also, on March 2, 1780, married Dr. E. W. Skelton in 1803, and resided in Powhatan county, Virginia, until her death, January 16, 1869. In 1841, Dr. John Gifford Skelton married Charlotte F., daughter of Peyton Randolph, Esq., of Richmond; she died in 1843. In 1846 he married Marianne O., daughter of B. L. Meade, Esq., of Richmond; she died in 1869.

W. DELLIE SUTHERLAND,

Was born in the city of Richmond, on June 11, 1855. He married in that city, January 16, 1878, Mary E. Hardgrove, who was born in Richmond. Their children were born in the order named. Martha Leigh, Wm. Henry, Mary B. and Ruth Adalaide. Martha died at the age of nine and a half months; Wm. Henry died in his third year. Mr. Sutherland is a son of Wm. H. Sutherland, who was born in King William county, Virginia, and a grandson of James Sutherland, who came from Scotland to Virginia. His mother, whose maiden name was Martha J. Ladd, lives now in Richmond. His father died in October, 1886, aged fifty-six years. Mrs. Sutherland is a daughter of Wm. H. Hardgrove, deceased, and S. E. Hardgrove, of Richmond.

Mr. Sutherland was educated in Richmond, and started in business life as clerk for his father in the livery business, in 1869. In 1878 he went into business with his father and his brother as partners, livery and undertaking. Since 1884 he has been conducting his present business, the Lafayette Stables, and Parcel and Baggage Express. Mr. Sutherland is a member of St. Johns Lodge, No. 36, A. F. & A. M.; himself and wife are members of the Second Baptist Church, Richmond.

LUCIEN BROOKING TATUM,

Born in Virginia in 1846, was educated in Richmond, Virginia, and served in the Confederate States Army as a private in the Second Company, Richmond Howitzers; was captured at battle of Sailors Creek, Virginia, April 6, 1865, and imprisoned at Newport News until June 20th following, then released on parole. He returned to Richmond, and soon became agent for the James River Steamboat Company. In 1878 he organized the Virginia Steamboat Company and was elected its vice-president, which is his present position.

His father, Henry Augustus Tatum, M. D., born at "Woodlawn Hill" on the Appomattox river, Chesterfield county, Virginia, practiced medicine in Richmond forty years, and was surgeon in charge of Clopton Hospital on Franklin Street, at time of death; died in Richmond city, 1862. He was a son of Henry Tatum and Dorathea Claiborne, his wife, of Chesterfield county; said Dorathea Claiborne was the daughter of Daniel Claiborne and Mary Maury, his wife; who was the daughter of Matthew Maury and Mary Ann Fontaine, and the sister of Rev. James Maury of Huguenot fame.

The mother of Lucien Brooking Tatum, Amelia Sherwin Tatum, was born at "Bellevue," on Falling Creek, Chesterfield county, Virginia, in 1804, and died in Richmond in 1865. She was a daughter of Col. Thomas

Vivion Brooking, and Mary Massie Sherwin, his wife, of Chesterfield county, Virginia.

In 1882 Lucien Brooking Tatum married Mary Selden, daughter of Richard Herbert Tatum, M. D., who was born at "Longwood," on the Appomattox, in Chesterfield county; a son of Henry Walker Tatum, and Mary Goode, of that county. Her mother, now living, is Lily, the daughter of Charles Selden, late Judge of Powhatan county, Virginia, and Sarah Skelton, a sister of Dr. John G. Skelton of Richmond. Charles Selden was a grandson of Rev. Miles Selden, colonial pastor of St. Johns church, Richmond; commonly known as "Parson Selden" (see his records in Volume 1).

Mr. Tatum and wife are members of St. James P. E. Church, Richmond; and Mr. Tatum is a director in several of the banking and other business institutions of Richmond city.

ROBERT LEE TRAYLOR

Was born at Midway Mills, Nelson county, Virginia, on September 23, 1864. His father's family had been for several generations seated in Amelia county, Virginia, his father being Albert W. Traylor, born in Amelia county, May 5th, 1822, son of Tinceon P. Traylor of Amelia county, son of Mial Traylor of that county. Albert W. Traylor, now a resident of Richmond, served in the late war in Terry's brigade, C. S. A., Co. E, 21st Virginia Regiment; was captured before Petersburg, March 15, 1865, and held at Point Lookout eighty-four days. The mother of Robert Lee Traylor, born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, May 3rd, 1828, died May 6, 1888, was Mary E., daughter of Richard Adams, of Chesterfield county. His wife, whom he married at Memphis, Tennessee, November 16, 1887, was Annie Gavin, of Memphis, and they have now one son, Robert Gavin Traylor, born September 11th, 1888.

Mr. Traylor was educated at Richmond College. In 1881 he entered railway service as rodman on engineer corps, Richmond & Alleghany R. R. He has since served in various positions with the Georgia Pacific Railway Company, at Atlanta, Georgia, and Birmingham, Alabama; the Memphis, Birmingham & Atlantic R. R. Co.; and the Tennessee Midland Railway Company, at Memphis, Tennessee, and is now secretary and a director for the last-named company, headquarters at Richmond.

DR. JOHN N. UPSHUR

Was born in Norfolk, Virginia, on February 14, 1848, and received his first education at the Norfolk Military Academy and the Virginia Military Institute. He served in C company, Cadet Corps, in the battle of New Market, May 15, 1861, and was severely wounded in the right leg.

After the war he studied medicine at the University of Virginia and the Virginia Medical College, graduating from the last-named school March 5, 1868. He commenced practice in Richmond, on April 1, 1869, after having been resident physician at Howard's Grove hospital, near the city, for the year succeeding graduation, and has been in practice continuously ever since. In June, 1884, he was elected professor of Materia Medica and Therapeutics in the Medical College of Virginia. Dr. Upshur is a member of the Blue Lodge, A. F. & A. M.

His father was Dr. George L. Upshur, late of Norfolk, born in Northampton county, Virginia, died September 19, 1855, aged thirty-three years. Dr. George L. Upshur was a son of John Evans Nottingham, of Northampton county, and had his name changed by act of legislature to his mother's maiden name, to prevent extinction of the Upshur name. The mother of Dr. John N. is Sarah Andrews, daughter of Dr. J. G. Parker, of Northampton county, still living in that county.

Dr. Upshur has been twice married, his first wife Lucy T., daughter of Bishop F. M. Whittle. She died August 7, 1876, at age of twenty-seven years, leaving him one son, Francis. He married secondly, in Richmond, December 11, 1879, Elizabeth S. Peterkin, born in Baltimore. They have three children, William P., Elizabeth N., Alfred P. Dr. and Mrs. Upshur are members of the St. James P. E. Church, of Richmond. Mrs. Upshur is a daughter of Wm. S. Peterkin, of Baltimore. Her mother died on January 23, 1879.

CHARLES WATKINS.

Charles, son of Samuel Watkins, and his wife Elizabeth, formerly of Halifax county, Virginia, was born in Milton, North Carolina, on July 24, 1847. The Watkins family were residents of Virginia for several generations. Thomas Watkins, grandfather of Charles, was a justice of the peace of Halifax county, and by virtue of being the senior justice of the county was high sheriff. The father of Charles, Samuel Watkins, was born in Halifax county in 1800, and died in 1868. His mother was Elizabeth F., daughter of Thomas Stamps, of Halifax county, whose wife was also of that county, Elizabeth Ragland. Mrs. Elizabeth F. Watkins, born in 1813, is now living at Milton, North Carolina. The wife of Charles Watkins, whom he married June 1, 1876, in her native city, Baltimore, Maryland, is Virginia R., daughter of Gustavus and Rebecca G. (Kettlewell) Ober. Her mother is living in Baltimore; her father, son of Robert Ober of Maryland, was born in Montgomery county, that State, and died in January, 1881, aged sixty-one years. Mr. and Mrs. Charles Watkins have two daughters, Rebecca G. and Elizabeth F., and one son, Charles, jr.

Mr. Watkins was educated at Milton and Hillsboro, North Carolina. In September, 1865, he went into business with his father and brother in Milton, firm of Samuel Watkins & Sons, merchants. In 1870 he went into the leaf tobacco business with his brother in Milton; in 1875 opened a dry goods house with his nephew at Henderson, under firm name of S. & C. Watkins, and in the following year added leaf tobacco to the business. Moved to Richmond in January, 1878, and became a partner in the house of Hill, Skenker & Watkins, general commission merchants; in May, 1882, purchased his partners' interest, and now continues the same business under the name of Charles Watkins & Co. He is still full partner in the business at Milton, now carried on under the firm name and style of M. W. & C. Watkins, and in the business at Henderson, the firm of S. & C. Watkins. He was President of the Richmond Tobacco Trade from October, 1886 to October, 1888.

During the last two years of the civil war, Mr. Watkins served as a cadet at the Hillsboro (N. C.) Military Academy, and was with that body called into State military service in February, 1865, by the governor.

DR. ARMISTEAD L. WELLFORD

Was born in the city of Richmond, Virginia, on July 8, 1857. He was a scholar at the University school, Richmond, 1872-76; student at the University of Virginia, academic course, 1876-77, and 1877-78; student of medicine at the Virginia Medical College, 1878-79, 1879-80, graduating March 2d, 1880; studied medicine at the University of City of New York, 1880-81, 1881-82, graduating March, 1882. He has been a practitioner of medicine in Richmond city since 1882; was Adjunct Professor of Anatomy Prosector, Virginia Medical College, 1883-85; Adjunct Professor of Diseases of Women and Children, 1885-89; Professor of Obstetrics, summer school, 1884 and 1885.

The father of Dr. Wellford was Dr. Armistead N. Wellford, born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, died in July, 1884, aged fifty-two years. His paternal grandparents were Dr. Beverley R. Wellford and Mary Alexander, his wife. Dr. Robert Wellford, of England, who married a Miss Yates, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, was his paternal great grandfather. His mother was Elizabeth Landon Carter, born at "Sabine Hall," Richmond county, Virginia, died in August, 1858, aged twenty-eight years. His maternal grandparents were Robert W. Carter, Esq., and Elizabeth Tayloe, his wife, and his great grandfather was Landon Carter, Esq. Dr. A. L. Wellford is a member of the First Presbyterian church of Richmond.

JUDGE BEVERLEY R. WELLFORD: JR.

The subject of this sketch was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, on May 10, 1828. He was educated in Fredericksburg until he went to college in Princeton in 1845. In 1847 he was graduated in the centennial class of College of New Jersey. He studied law in Fredericksburg under Hon. John Tayloe Lomax, and came to the Bar in September, 1849. He lived in Fredericksburg, practicing in the courts of adjoining counties until December, 1854, when he removed to Richmond City, where he has lived ever since and practiced law, with the interruption of the war. He was elected in March, 1870, by the Legislature of Virginia, Judge of the Seventh Judicial Circuit of Virginia; was re-elected for additional term in 1875, and again re-elected in 1886, for the term ending January 1, 1895.

Judge Wellford's father was Dr. Beverley R. Wellford, born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, July 29, 1797, died in Richmond, December 24, 1870 (son of Dr. Robert Wellford and his wife Catharine, *nee* Yates, of Fredericksburg); he was Professor of Materia Medica in Medical College of Virginia from October, 1854, till about two years before his death; was President of the National Medical Association in 1852. The mother of Judge Wellford was Mary, youngest child of William Alexander and Sarah Casson, his wife, of Snowden, Stafford county, Virginia. She was born at Snowden, in October, 1803, was married in Fredericksburg in February, 1824, and died in Richmond, in January, 1869, leaving five sons and one daughter, viz:

i. Dr. John Spotswood Wellford, now living in Richmond, professor in Medical College of Virginia; married Emmeline M. Tabb, formerly of Gloucester county, Virginia. ii. Dr. Armistead N. Wellford, married Elizabeth Landon Carter, daughter of Col. Robert W. Carter of "Sabine Hall," Richmond county, Virginia; both now dead, left three sons. (1. Robert Carter Wellford, now of "Sabine Hall," Richmond county, Virginia, married Elizabeth, daughter of the late Wm. M. Harrison of Richmond city. 2. Beverley Randolph Wellford, now practicing law in Richmond, married Jane, daughter of Gen. James McDonald, adjutant general of Virginia. 3. Armistead Landon Wellford, now practicing medicine in Richmond.) iii. Beverley Randolph Wellford, jr., married Susan S., daughter of the late Warner Throckmorton Taliaferro and Leah Seddon, his wife, of Gloucester county, Virginia. iv. Philip A. Wellford, now living in Richmond, married Miss Belle Street, now dead. v. Charles Edward Wellford, now living in Richmond, unmarried. vi. Mary Alexander, married James M. Marshall, Esq., of Priestley, Fauquier county, Virginia, where she is now living.

Dr. Beverley R. Wellford was twice married, his first wife being Betty Burwell Page, daughter of Robert C. Page and Sally Nelson, his wife, of King William county, and the issue of the union one daughter, now Mrs. Sally Page Atkinson, wife of Rev. Joseph M. Atkinson, D. D., pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Raleigh, North Carolina.

The father of Judge Wellford's wife was a son of Dr. William Taliaferro and Mary Throckmorton, his wife, of Gloucester county, Virginia, born in that county in 1802, died there in 1878; was a member of the Senate of Virginia, 1865-67. Her mother was a daughter of Thomas Seddon and his wife Susan Pierson, *nee* Alexander, born in Falmouth, Virginia, in 1810, now living; elder sister of the late James A. Seddon, Confederate States Secretary of War.

Judge Wellford's wife was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, and they were married in that county, March 3, 1858. Of their eight children only three are living, Fanny B., Edwin Taliaferro, Susan S. The remaining five died in infancy: Roberta C., Warner T., Mary Beverley, Philip Alex. Taliaferro, John Spotswood.

DR. JOHN S. WELLFORD.

Dr. Robert Wellford, of England, and surgeon in the English army during the Revolutionary war, settled in Virginia at its close at Fredericksburg. He married Catharine Yates, of Fredericksburg. Their son, Dr. Beverley R. Wellford, born in Fredericksburg, in June, 1797, died in 1870, married Mary, daughter of William Alexander, of Stafford county, Virginia. She was born in that county in 1802, and died in 1869. Of their union was born the subject of this sketch, in Fredericksburg, January 4, 1825. He was educated at Fredericksburg, studied medicine with his father, graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1846, and from that time to 1860 practiced in Fredericksburg. In 1860 he went to Europe, and attended hospitals there for a year, returning to Virginia at the outbreak of the war. In 1861 he entered service as brigade surgeon, Armistead's brigade, C. S. A., later was assigned as division surgeon to Jackson's Hospital, Richmond, and remained there until six weeks after the surrender, one of the last physicians in army hospital service. Since that time he has been engaged continuously in practice in Richmond. In 1868 he was elected professor in the Medical College of Virginia, and has served continuously in that position ever since. He has been four years city alderman; member of the city council two years.

In Richmond, April 8, 1858, Dr. John S. Wellford and Emmeline Tabb were united in marriage. Mrs. Wellford was born in Gloucester county, Virginia, the daughter of Philip E. Tabb, Esq., formerly of that county,

now deceased. Dr. Wellford and his wife are members of the Presbyterian Church of Richmond. He is also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

ISAIAH H. WHITE: M. D.

Dr. White was born in Accomack county, Virginia, on July 24, 1838. He attended school at Onancock, that county, then, in 1854-55, a school at Alexandria, Virginia; William and Mary College. 1855-58; the Medical College of Virginia, 1859-61, graduating with degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1861. He entered the Confederate States army in April, 1862, as assistant surgeon, assigned to duty at Chimborazo hospital; in July, 1862, was promoted surgeon, and assigned to duty with the 14th Louisiana Infantry, Army of Northern Virginia; in February, 1864, was assigned as surgeon in charge of military prison at Andersonville, and in the summer of 1864 was made chief surgeon of all military prisons east of the Mississippi, so serving until the close of the war. Settling in Richmond, at the close of the war, and entering into practice there, Dr. White was, in the fall of 1865, chosen demonstrator of anatomy at the Medical College of Virginia, which position he filled ten years. In 1868 he assumed charge of the infirmary of the college, which he conducted as a private hospital for three years. In March, 1886, he was appointed acting assistant surgeon, U. S. Marine Hospital service, a position he still holds. He is a member of the Southern Surgical and Gynecological Association, and of the Richmond Academy of Medicine; an ex-president of the last-named society.

Dr. White's father was Samuel C. White, born in Accomack county in 1799, died in February, 1888. His mother, Mary E., daughter of Mitchell Chandler, of Accomack county, died in August, 1881, in her seventy-fifth year. His wife, whom he married in Richmond, April 11, 1871, is Caroline W., daughter of Daniel Kern of Germany, deceased. She was born in New York State.

COL. THOMAS WHITEHEAD.

Colonel Whitehead was born in Nelson county, Virginia, December 27, 1825. He went to school in Lovingsston, at Lynchburg and at New Glasgow. At the age of nineteen, he went into his father's mercantile and tobacco establishment, and also served as deputy sheriff under his father two and a half years. He was then in business one year in New Glasgow, merchandise and tobacco, after that studied law at Amherst C. H., with Robert M. Brown. Admitted to the Bar in March, 1849, he formed a partnership with his former teacher, and the two practiced together until 1855. From 1855 until the beginning of the war, Colonel White-

head practiced individually, was a Master Commissioner in Chancery, and was also engaged in farming. In April, 1861, he made up the company known as the "Amherst Rangers," of which he was elected first lieutenant, and which was assigned in service as Company E, 2d Virginia Cavalry. In 1862 he was elected captain, and after having been twice wounded was promoted major of the same regiment. His first wound was received at Stevensburg, in the left knee, from a ricochetting cannon ball; the second, gunshot in the left arm, at Trevilian Depot, disabled him for active service, and from that time till the close of the war he was, by order of General Lee, detailed on a Military Board.

Since the close of the war Colonel Whitehead has been engaged in farming, in merchandising, in the practice of law, in journalism, and in public life. In 1865 he was elected to the Virginia legislature by the district composed of Amherst, Nelson and Buckingham counties. This legislature never assembled, the election having been set aside by military authority. In 1866 he was elected commonwealth attorney for Amherst county, but removed by military orders. Re-elected to this office in 1869 he served until, in 1872, he was elected to the Forty-Third Congress from the Sixth Congressional District. At this time he was editing and publishing the *Amherst Enterprise*. In June, 1876, he became editor of the *Lynchburg Daily News*; in 1880 established and edited the *Lynchburg Daily Advance*; in 1885 established *Whitehead's Democrat*, a weekly, at Lynchburg, which paper he removed in 1887 to Amherst C. H. and discontinued in December, 1888. In December, 1887, he was elected commissioner of agriculture for the State of Virginia, and is still serving.

Colonel Whitehead is a member of the M. E. church (South), which he joined in 1854. He is a Mason, into which Order he was admitted in 1848; in 1849 he joined the Sons of Temperance; in 1885 the Good Templars. His father was John Whitehead, born in Amherst county in 1787, died in Lynchburg in 1856, a son of Burcher Whitehead who married Nancy Camden, and who was a son of John Whitehead, born in New Kent county, removed to Amherst county before the Revolution. The mother of Colonel Whitehead was Anna, daughter of Dennis Mahony, born in Philadelphia, brought to Virginia in childhood. His first wife, who died in January, 1853, aged twenty years, was Mary K. Irving. At Amherst C. H., June 14, 1854, he married Martha Henry Garland of Amherst county. Their children were born in the order named: John, Millie P., Thos., jr., David G., Mary I., Irving P., Mattie G., Essie, Nellie G., Robert C.

CHARLES EVANS WINGO,

Born, reared and educated in the county of Amelia, Virginia, came to Richmond in 1859, and engaged in business as clerk in the wholesale grocery house of Eggleston & Fitzgerald; then doing a large business on 14th street. He remained with this firm one year, when he was offered a situation with Samuel M. Price & Co., a large retail dry goods house, doing business on Main street, as entry clerk and cashier, which he accepted. In 1861, as soon as the news of the battle of Bull Run reached Richmond, he surrendered his situation, and enlisted as a private in the First Company of Richmond Howitzers, Col. John C. Shields commanding, stationed at Centreville, Virginia. He remained with this company until severely wounded in the battle of Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862, his wounds disabling him for further field service. He was placed on the retired list of the C. S. army, but was later assigned to duty as enrolling officer of the county of Amelia. He joined General Lee's army on the retreat, and surrendered with it at Appomattox. He has an only brother who was in service, and also surrendered at Appomattox.

After the close of the war, Mr. Wingo returned to Richmond, and engaged in the mercantile business, first with John C. Miller & Co., dry goods, afterwards with Gardner & Carlton, boots and shoes. In 1870 he founded the business in which he is senior partner, the firm of Wingo, Ellett & Crump, wholesale boot and shoes.

Mr. Wingo is a son of William A. Wingo, who was born in Amelia county in 1818, and died in 1846, and who was a son of Allen Wingo, of the same county. His mother, born in Amelia county in 1820, and still living, is Sarah Jane, daughter of John and Mary A. Johnson, *nee* Wooldridge, both of Amelia county. On December 17, 1878, he married Sallie Belle Knight, who is a daughter of Col. William Carter Knight, and a granddaughter of John Howell Knight, of Nottoway county, Virginia. Her mother is Mrs. Cleverena T. Knight of Richmond, Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Wingo are members of the First Baptist church of Richmond. Their children are four, Janie Belle, Charles E., William Wythe and John Trevilian.

PHILIP P. WINSTON

Was born in Hanover county, Virginia, May 20, 1828, the son of Henry and Jane (Doswell) Winston, of that county, both now deceased. His father died a few months before Philip's birth, in 1827, aged fifty-five years. Until he was seventeen years of age the subject of this sketch attended school in his native county. He then clerked for eighteen months in that county, since which time his home has been in Richmond.

He was two years deputy sheriff under Richard Adams, of Richmond, when, under the provisions of the old constitution, the senior magistrate was the sheriff, and he has been connected with the sheriff's office since 1847 continuously except for a few years and during the war. He is now deputy sheriff. His second son, Lewis P., has been high sheriff of Richmond, Virginia, since February, 1884.

In 1862 Philip P. Winston entered the Confederate States army, Company B, 15th Virginia Infantry, private. He was wounded and made prisoner at Sharpsburg, Maryland, September 17, 1862, held on the battlefield three weeks, then exchanged. Returning to Richmond he was appointed clerk in the comptroller's office, C. S. A., and so served until the close of the war, returning then to the sheriff's office as deputy under John W. Wright.

In Hanover county, Virginia, May 14, 1857, he married Maria Louisa McGee, born in that county, the daughter of Edward and Marietta (Lipscombe) McGee, both now deceased. The fruit of this union is six children, born in the order named: Edward H., Lewis P., Wesley M., Mary W., Lizzie W. and John G.

JUDGE SAMUEL B. WITT.

The subject of this sketch was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, on September 6, 1850. After the usual academic training he entered Richmond College, where in 1873 he was graduated in law under Mr. Wm. Green and Judge Holyburton. In 1874 he began practice in Richmond, in which he was continuously engaged until he took his seat on the Bench. In 1879 he was elected member of the Virginia legislature from the city of Richmond; in 1880 was appointed commonwealth attorney for the city, to serve out the unexpired term of Geo. D. Wise, and he was re-elected to that position at each ensuing election until elected Judge of the Hustings Court of Richmond, on the duties of which office he entered January 1, 1889. Judge Witt is a member of the Commandery of St. Andrew, K. T.; of Temple Lodge, No. 9, A. F. & A. M.; Richmond Lodge, Elks; Stonewall Grove, Druids.

At Marshall, Fauquier county, Virginia, November 12, 1884, he married Mariana, daughter of Thomas R. Foster, of that place. Her mother, Mary (Smith) Foster, is now deceased. Judge Witt is a son of Daniel Witt, who was a son of David Witt, and was born in Bedford county, Virginia, 1801, died in Prince Edward county, 1870. His mother is Mary Ellen, daughter of Edward Gardick, of King William county, Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Witt have two daughters, Mary Brent and Ellen Carkie Witt.



